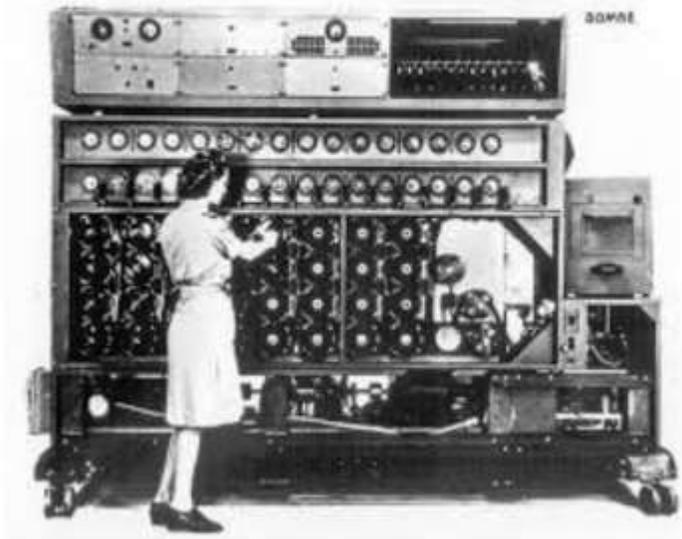


Army's New Flying Wings Take To The Sky



The Roswell Deception

James Carrion



Flying Saucers and Little Green Men

Do you believe that extraterrestrials have visited the Earth? If so, you are not alone as more than 48 percent of your fellow Americans believe the same.¹ And if you have more than just a passing interest in the subject, then you will already be familiar with the mother of all UFO stories – the strange events that occurred in July 1947 outside Roswell, New Mexico.

Numerous Roswell themed books promote theories that range from the extraordinary tale of a crashed alien spaceship replete with nonhuman bodies to the “leaked” revelation that the Soviet Union flew a high performance Nazi engineered craft with dwarves onboard into U.S. airspace, to the more prosaic explanation offered up by official military sources that a Top Secret U.S. Government balloon project that could sniff out atomic blasts was being covered up.

But what if there is another explanation for what happened at Roswell that not only is more plausible but has precedent in history? A theory that explains the entire flying saucer wave of the summer of 1947 and perhaps beyond - more down to earth in its origin and rooted in the very beginning of what later became known in history as the Cold War. This book will outline this alternative theory using declassified documents and sources, original raw reports and more importantly the unique corroborating time line of early Cold War history that transpired over the summer of 1947.

I do believe that little green men were behind the UFO events of the summer of 1947, but not aliens from other planets, rather the type of little green men that I remember playing with as a young child – plastic toy soldiers that I sent to battle in my back yard. Except in this story, real life military members were the orchestrators, all of them battle hardened from World War 2 and willing to do anything to prevent another World War.

Extraterrestrial (ET) UFO proponents and enthusiasts will balk at this theory - after all they believe that Roswell is the most researched ET UFO event in human history and the official paper trail of Government documents they have uncovered and the sworn affidavits of first hand, second hand and third hand witnesses they have collected, all lead to their diehard conclusion that visitors from outside our planet crash landed in the desert outside of Roswell.

I discount the alien crash theory because at its core it is based on anecdotal evidence collected decades after the fact and it is a hypothesis that is not subject to the scientific tenet of falsifiability – that is a for a theory to be proven, there must be a way to disprove it as well.

If your mind is already made up on which theory makes the most sense to you and you don't feel an alternative explanation can be considered, then read no further and pass this book on to someone else. But if you have an open mind and are willing to entertain another plausibility, then please read on and I will do my best to keep you focused and engaged.

I call this theory the Human Deception theory and to understand it, you will need to place yourself in the shoes of 1947 U.S. Cold Warriors whose existential fears were borne out of a different time and place, one where the U.S. was perceived to be under constant attack by outside forces bent on its destruction. A time when communist spies, saboteurs, and agent provocateurs were envisioned behind every corner - the U.S. fighting a perceived cancer from within that threatened to consume the American way of life. This life and death struggle were attributed to the perverse machinations of a Communist International, championed by the Soviet Union, and hell bent on supplanting American capitalist society with a communist one.

To fully understand the players, motivations and methods involved, I recommend first reading my free book *Anachronism²* where I show the same players in similar roles in 1946 and

who then reemerge in this story in the spring of 1947. But if you prefer to start here, then join me in this narrative as I peel away 70 years of human deception to expose an incredible secret at its core – that the flying saucer summer of 1947 was the grand stage for what I call the Roswell Deception.

The Russians are coming! Wait, they are already here!

The world in 1947 was a bloody mess. Two years after the end of the tragic events of WW2, the United States found itself in a very awkward position. The only nuclear power at the time, and desperately trying to maintain its monopoly on atomic weapons, what the U.S. really feared however was that the next war would be waged with conventional forces. The Soviet Union was posturing for military dominance in Europe with over 4.5 million men still in uniform and overwhelming superiority in tactical air power.

“It is hard now to remember how menacing the Soviet encroachments appeared”, wrote Ray Cline in 1976. Cline a former Deputy Director of the CIA, was speaking of the 1947-1948 period, during which American concerns about Soviet intentions were gathering in intensity.³

A June 1946 Top-Secret Air Intelligence report highlighted the forces at the Soviet Union’s disposal in Eastern Europe, estimating that the Soviet Union would:

Insist upon maintaining powerful and immediately effective armed forces now and throughout the foreseeable future. These forces are and will continue to be balanced forces incorporating overwhelming masses of tactical air forces. These armed forces are capable now and will continue to be capable of overrunning all of Western Europe, Turkey and the Middle East and any other areas which the Soviet High Command deems it profitable to overrun at any given moment.⁴

A report to the Joint Chiefs of Staff from Retired Lieutenant General Jodl of the German Army, written in August 1946 and distributed to the Joint Chiefs in February 1947, forecast that war between the East and West was inevitable, and only one of two events would prevent it – if

“Stalin does not believe in a victory over his adversaries” or upon the death of the Soviet leader and the succession turmoil that would follow.⁵

General J. Lawton Collins, the Army’s Chief Information officer provided a dire assessment of Russia’s military strength on June 19, 1947:

Russian soldiers outnumber those of the United States 20 to 1. The Russians have more than 10,000 airplanes ready today and we cannot make even 4,000.

He estimated that Russia is capable of putting 200 divisions in the field now compared with 10 divisions in the whole United States.⁶

Lawton Collins added that the United States is terribly weak compared to Russia and that American forces now in Europe could easily be overrun.⁷

The U.S. put its best face forward, publicly falsely hyping the number of nuclear weapons it had in its arsenal, hoping this would deter the Soviets from making any provocative moves. An anonymous Army general estimated that the United States possessed some fifty bombs and was making atomic bombs at the rate of one a week. This was complete nonsense however, as we now know that the U.S. 1947 nuclear stockpile consisted of nuclear weapons components, not weapons. Chairman of the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission, David Lilienthal, informed President Truman in April 1947 that not only were there no assembled weapons, but there were only a few sets of components, and no fully trained bomb assembly teams.⁸

Meanwhile, military leaders feared that the American public had grown complacent after WW2, and that this complacency, coupled with vast demobilization had left the U.S. ill prepared for another great conflict. The period of demobilization lasted from September 1, 1945 to June 30, 1947 and during that time the Army was reduced from more than eight million to a strength

of 684,000. The number of Army divisions fell from 89 in 1945, to 16 in June 1946, to 12 in June 1947.⁹

While vast numbers of soldiers returned to civilian lives, Major General Curtis Lemay warned that the U.S. was already on the road to a new war:

Today we honor men who died in the defense of our nation. Will their sons have to die too? The answer to that question depends upon us. If we follow the course we followed after World War 1, the course we are beginning to follow again today, if we disarm and dissipate our military strength, the answer is “yes”.

In a veiled reference to communism and Soviet Russia, Lemay added:

Our nation will not wage aggressive war against any nation, weak or strong. But not all of the peoples of the world believe in that principle. To many people, the individual is only a means to be used as ruthlessly as need be toward accomplishing one end – strengthening the state.

Such a state cannot fail to view our land with greed and envy. The only check upon such a power is military strength. Strength so great as to make the game not worth the candle.¹⁰

Until increased nuclear weapon production could create a true deterrence, the U.S. needed perceptual deterrence that would cause the Soviets to think twice before rolling across borders. In my book *Anachronism*, that deterrence was provided by deception operations that played out in Europe, where the U.S. and Great Britain projected the untrue but plausible possibility that one or both Anglo allies had missile technology that far outmatched anything the Russians had stolen away from Nazi Germany.

While vast oceans and distance from the Soviet Union provided some level of anxiety reprieve to U.S. military planners, another more immediate threat equally concerned them – that of Soviet spies and the communist fifth column (sympathizers and saboteurs). Soon after Churchill's iron curtain speech in March 1946 and increased media coverage of exposed Soviet spies and sympathizers, anti-communist fever began to spread through the U.S.

In 1947, the FBI was already up to its eyeballs in subversive and communist investigations and there was real fear that the extent of how far the communist cancer had spread was simply unknown. But if Russian spies and sympathizers were in deep hiding and could not be coaxed out into the open, they could however be smoked out by means of a deception operation - not necessarily to neutralize those assets through arrest but instead to turn them into cognizant or unwitting double agents.

Upon this theory hangs this book – the flying saucer stories that proliferated in the summer of 1947 were part and parcel of a U.S. led strategic deception operation. By convincing the Russians that the U.S. had amazing aerial technology that rendered the vast distance between the U.S. and the Russian homeland irrelevant – potentially capable of delivering a nuclear weapon to Stalin's doorstep - the goals were to stay Stalin's hand from rolling across Western Europe, to smoke out Soviets spies and fifth columnists and even more intriguing to break Soviet cryptographic codes.

I call this the Human Deception theory, and unlike other theories that prescribe these events to extraterrestrial visitation, interdimensional travel, etc., the human deception hypothesis is subject to the tenet of falsifiability whereby a theory can be proven or disproven.

What it will take to prove or disprove this theory is courage from those in the U.S. military and intelligence communities who are custodians of the original deception records to declassify them and release them to the public. Perhaps that will not happen even after this book is read far and wide. Even though more than 70 years have passed since the deception was incepted, it very well may be that only some future generation is afforded the truth.

In the interim I am content to have created a framework for others to hang their research hats on and to dig for additional public domain clues that can substantiate this theory. Just like the release of Oliver Stone's movie JFK was a catalyst for the U.S. government to declassify the JFK assassination documents languishing under classification, I am hoping this book creates a similar impetus for the declassification of U.S. and British 1946-1947 deception records.

How can you help? Send this book to your elected officials in Congress and ask them to open a congressional investigation into the 1946-1947 deception records of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, and specifically to the organizations known as Joint Security Control and the War Department's Plans and Operations Division. If they respond by redirecting you to the past Air Force and Government Accounting Office (GAO) investigations into Roswell or God forbid they cite the long since defunct Project Blue Book, be persistent, and emphasize that this book does not pursue the same theories that spawned those earlier investigations.

Finally, by writing this book, I am putting to paper the results of countless hours of digging through archives, reading and digesting declassified documents, and conducting online research. As much as I have tried to put this research aside and pursue more meaningful endeavors in life, this fool's journey kept calling and I foolishly answered the call. Lest I be accused of pursuing this endeavor for personal gain, I again am publishing to the public domain,

free of charge and available to anyone with a command of the English language and an open mind.



Top: Soviet troops parading in Red Square.

Bottom: The Soviet Union's iron curtain across Europe.



The Human Deception Hypothesis for the Flying Saucer Summer of 1947

To initiate strategic deception, you begin by getting an answer to the question: What is the object of the deception – what is it that you want the enemy commander to do? The deceiver has to answer the other fundamental question: Is there a suitable object for a deception plan at all? The criteria are relatively simple. The object should be simple and unitary. It should be something that you are confident that enemy would do if given a stimulus that you can give him. If you cannot get by both these tests you should not try a deception plan. (Thaddeus Holt, *The Deceivers*, page 71)

1947 – the year that the term “flying saucer” became a part of the English lexicon and included some of the most seminal events in UFO history; from the June 1947 Kenneth Arnold sighting to the July 1947 Roswell Incident, as well as the coast to coast sightings that dominated the world headlines. In the span of just a few weeks in the summer of 1947, UFOs, then popularly known as flying saucers had become as much a part of Americana as apple pie.

To the modern-day UFO believer, these 1947 events provide a rationale for their beliefs; evidence that defies explanation and gives hope to their view that an extraordinary extraterrestrial intelligence is at the root of the phenomenon. To their debunking detractors, these events are just chalked up to mass hysteria - only of interest to social scientists.

But I propose there *was* an extraordinary intelligence behind the events of 1947, not extraterrestrial in nature, but as flesh and blood as you I, an intelligence born out of the exigencies of World War 2 and extended into peacetime just as threats of renewed war loomed on the horizon.

The humans behind the UFO events of 1947 were a special breed of soldier – the deception planners of an organization subordinate directly to the Joint Chiefs of Staff known as Joint Security Control and whose deception plans were operationalized by a unit under the War Department, known as the Plans and Operations Division.

Joint Security Control (JSC) was founded during WW2 as the U.S. deception planning counterpart to the British deception organization known as the London Controlling Section (LCS). Together, JCS and LCS perfected the art of strategic wartime deception initially in North Africa but then throughout the theater of the European war including the deceptions that contributed to the success of D-Day. Even after Germany was defeated, JCS developed additional deception plans that would have been carried out during the invasion of the Japanese homeland but these were obviated by Japan's unconditional surrender after the bombings of Nagasaki and Hiroshima.

In May of 1947, JSC received a revised charter,¹¹ one that authorized it to continue its deception mission not just under wartime conditions but also during times of peace. JSC was tasked with preventing important military information from falling into the hands of the enemy, to control classified information through proper security classification, to authorize War and Navy Department Bureau of Public Relations information releases, and finally the very important mission of strategic deception planning and implementation.

I propose that the flying saucer summer of 1947 and the Roswell Incident itself were the outcome of deception operations perpetrated by the United States against the Soviet Union in what were the opening shots of the Cold War. Fought in the shadows and protected through obfuscation for over 70 years – it is time for these operations to be revealed to the public and for the history books to be rewritten.

A Brief Window of Opportunity

For successful deception you must have a firm plan for what you really want to do; you must have adequate security; and you must have time. It is impossible, or at least highly dangerous to attempt to tell a lie until you know what the truth is.

Nevertheless, there are occasions when your hand is forced, and you have to operate a deception plan even when the real plan is not yet firm. Once you have started on the road to deception you cannot halt. (Thaddeus Holt, *The Deceivers*, page 61)

Before digging into how the Roswell Deception planners pulled off their incredible operation, it is important to understand why it took place when it did – during the late spring and into the summer of 1947. I believe these events only had a very limited timeframe in which they could have taken place, for three specific reasons.

First, what drove the deception's initiation was the incredible fear that the U.S. and its allies were on the brink of another war, just when the hard-fought peace had been achieved. This fear created an intense sense of urgency that something had to be done sooner rather than later.

The second reason for setting the deception time window in the summer of 1947 was that the U.S. government and military services were being reorganized in the post war era. President Truman had proposed in late 1945 to consolidate the military services under an umbrella Department of Defense and Congress debated for months the pros and cons of doing so.

On July 26, 1947, Truman signed the National Security Act of 1947, which set up a unified military command known as the National Military Establishment (NME), as well as creating the Central Intelligence Agency, the National Security Council, National Security

Resources Board, United States Air Force (formerly the Army Air Forces) and the post war version of the Joint Chiefs of Staff. The act placed the NME under central civilian control and it formally began operations on September 18, 1947 after the Senate confirmed James V. Forrestal as the first Secretary of Defense. The National Military Establishment was later renamed the Department of Defense (DOD) on August 10, 1949 and it absorbed the three cabinet level military departments, becoming the DOD we know today.

The planners preferred to execute their deception prior to any of the military service and agency changes mandated by the National Security Act - fearing that in the uncertainty and chaos of reorganization, force reduction and redistribution of military personnel, valuable wartime experienced deception personnel would be lost. This can be seen in a February 1947 memo from the War Department Plans and Operations chief, General Lauris Norstad to Army Personnel bemoaning the reassignments of experienced officers to their home bases when returning from overseas: "No policy has apparently been established to insure a continuation of a supply of qualified officers to the War Department General Staff and to the Plans and Operations Division (tasked with deception operations) in particular."¹²

The final reason, I hypothesize, was that the deception planners did not want their actions directly attributed to any of the post National Security Act services or agencies. Some like the CIA and U.S. Air Force were brand spanking new and did not want to be associated controversially with deception plans that collectively deceived not only the Soviets but the entire U.S. population. By executing the deception plans before the National Security Act when into effect, all involved agencies could claim plausible deniability by attributing them to predecessor organizations. The CIA could blame the CIG, the Air Force could blame the Army Air Force, etc.

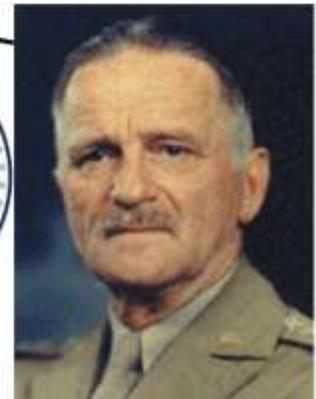
Strategic deception planning and execution requires time and great patience to pull off, but in the summer of 1947 the time window was limited, and the sense of urgency was great. It is during this concentrated period from June to August of 1947 that I propose the greatest deception operation in all human history was conducted – the Roswell Deception.



Left: General Hoyt Vandenberg at the Central Intelligence Group (CIG). **Right:** Admiral Roscoe Hillenkoetter replaced Vandenberg at the CIG in April 1947 and was the first DCI at the successor organization, the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA).



General Hoyt Vandenberg returned to the Air Force in April 1947 as Deputy Commander in Chief of the Air Staff and would a year later replace Carl A. Spaatz as Chief of Staff of the United States Air Force.



President Truman signs the National Security Act of 1947.

Psychological Warfare and Deception Operations

The object of a deception is not to induce the enemy commander to think something, but to induce him to do something: To act as you want him to act. Moreover, you want the enemy not only to do, but to do something specific. (Thaddeus Holt, *The Deceivers*, pages 50, 55)

The precedent for the Roswell Deception is rooted in WW2, where both psychological and deception operations became important tools in the allied force's arsenals. The United States fully embraced both tool kits in support of national security objectives. So as not to confuse the two, as they are employed for mutually exclusive objectives, let's examine their distinct purposes.

The difference between psychological and deception operations is subtle but significant. Psychological operations are meant to influence the mindset of your enemy while deception operations are meant to motivate your enemy to perform an action or an inaction.

To explain this in laymen's terms, think of the difference between a TV series and the commercials interleaved in between. A TV series is akin to a psychological operation, attempting to evoke a certain mood in the viewer – in a sitcom, joy – in a drama, tension - with the goal of capturing the audience member's attention for a fixed period by making them feel a certain way.

The interleaved commercials are more like deceptions - bombarding you with information that sounds wholly appetizing – but not necessarily to make you feel - as much as to move you to action, whether that is picking up the phone to place an order or purchasing the advertised product off a store shelf or a car lot.

As I will show later, Roswell was a deception operation, not a psychological warfare operation, and was meant to induce the Soviets to perform specific actions or inactions. By creating extreme Soviet angst that the U.S. had made a technological breakthrough in aerial weaponry that could threaten the Soviet heartland, the desired inaction was to stay Stalin's hand from military conflict in Europe. In addition, there were secondary actions of flushing out Soviet fifth column and espionage elements within the United States as well as breaking Soviet cryptographic codes.

Unfortunately, no U.S. strategic deception operations since WW2 have been declassified so I cannot offer official smoking gun documents that confirm unequivocally that the U.S. perpetrated strategic deception in the summer of 1947. I can however show precedent, motivation and corroborating evidence that such a deception operation did take place. Just like in a murder case where there is no body, but collection of circumstantial and forensic evidence can still lead to a conviction, the evidentiary trail from the summer of 1947 will show beyond reasonable doubt that strategic deception did take place.

Who were the players?

Deception will pay its best dividends when both the planning and the implementation of plans by all methods is made the responsibility of one controlling mind. It will usually function best under the direct instructions of the Chief of the General Staff, to whom of course the Operations and Intelligence are both answerable. (Thaddeus Holt, *The Deceivers*, page 66)

If we examine the military hierarchy that was in existence prior to the creation of the National Military Establishment (later the DOD), at the apex were the Joint Chiefs of Staff and several subordinate planning agencies of which Joint Security Control was just one. Under the Joint Chiefs were the War Department (the Army and the Army Air Force) and the Navy Department (which also included the Marines). There was no Secretary of Defense until after the Roswell Deception had taken place.

At the War Department, the responsibility for operational (as opposed to just pure planning and coordination) psychological and deception operations was assigned to a single military entity - the War Department's Plans and Operations division. The order to consolidate came on July 5, 1946 from Chief of Staff Dwight D. Eisenhower to the commanding general for Plans and Operations, Army Air Force Lieutenant General Lauris Norstad (Norstad was in that role from June 16, 1946 to October 29, 1947) tasking Norstad with:

Coordination of Army deception matters with the interested joint agencies (those that reported directly to the Joint Chiefs including Joint Security Control). Until the reorganization of Joint Security Control, the Plans and Operations Division, will advise

the Senior Army member of Joint Security Control on all matters pertaining to cover and deception of a joint interest.¹³

Why exactly was Joint Security Control (JSC) being reorganized? JSC was created as a wartime deception organization but the U.S. was now at peace. Subsequently, JSC received an expanded mission – as reflected in its updated charter of May 1947 - that authorized the agency to operate not just during wartime but also during peacetime.¹⁴ This was prescient planning on the part of the Joint Chiefs who recognized that it was just as important to have a deception capability in a cold war as it would be to have in a hot one.

The senior JSC army member that Norstad was asked to advise was General Stephen J. Chamberlain, the Director of Intelligence of the War Department General Staff from June 11, 1946 to October 19, 1948. Chamberlain had just replaced Lieutenant General Hoyt Vandenberg as the senior army member of Joint Security Control on June 12, 1946¹⁵ when Vandenberg became the Director of Central Intelligence (DCI) at the Central Intelligence Group (CIG). (In addition to the UFO events of 1947, Chamberlain also played a prominent role during the Ghost Rockets of 1946 as documented in my book *Anachronism*.)¹⁶

In January 1947, the War Department abolished the WW2 era organization founded by Eisenhower known as the Psychological Warfare Branch (PWB) and PWB's responsibilities for Psychological Warfare were also assigned to Norstad's Plans and Operations.

Eisenhower was so enthralled with the importance of both psychological as well as deception operations, that in a memo dated June 19, 1947, Eisenhower indicated to General Norstad his desire for the War Department: "to take those steps that are necessary to keep alive

the arts of psychological warfare and of cover and deception and that there should continue in being a nucleus of personnel capable of handling these arts in case an emergency arises.”¹⁷

While General Eisenhower pushed for psychological warfare and deception at Plans and Operations, the Army Air Force was also considering its own deception capabilities. Major General George C. McDonald, the Assistant Chief of Air Staff Intelligence who represented the Army Air Force on Joint Security Control (who also played a prominent role during the Ghost Rockets deception of 1946 as documented in my book *Anachronism*), wrote a Top Secret memorandum (undated but prior to the Army Air Force becoming a separate military service on September 18, 1947) that indicated the importance of the Army Air Force and by extension the newly minted U.S. Air Force of having its own deception focused organization.

The McDonald memorandum reiterated that the “responsibility for cover and deception matters within the Joint Chiefs of Staff rests with the Joint Staff Planners and Joint Security Control and within the War Department with the Plans and Operations Division.” The memorandum goes on to explain that:

There is at present no organization within the Headquarters, Army Air Forces, designated to plan, recommend, train personnel for, or assist in the implementation of Army Air Force cover and deception measures, or to advise the Commanding General, Army Air Forces, in discharging his responsibilities regarding training for, or employment of, tactical cover and deception.

With the development of a separate air strategy, it is believed that a need exists for an organization within the Headquarters, Army Air Forces, which is thoroughly familiar with the application, capabilities and limitations of military cover and deception with

relation to air strategy, tactics, and air war plans. Such an organization would accomplish the functions listed in the preceding paragraph and would be available to closely coordinate the Army Air Force participation in strategic cover and deception with the other Services.¹⁸

It is important to differentiate between what the McDonald memo describes as strategic deception vs tactical deception. Strategic deception is a practice employed at the highest level of a government to deceive an enemy nation. In other words, it is one nation deceiving another. Tactical deception on the other hand is subordinate to strategic deception – implementing at the military level those actions that contribute to specific military objectives. For example, immediately after D-Day, a special and classified 1,100 man allied unit, the 23rd Headquarters Special Troops, also known as the Ghost Army, impersonated other Allied Army units to deceive the Germans in more than 20 tactical deceptions after D-Day until the end of the war.

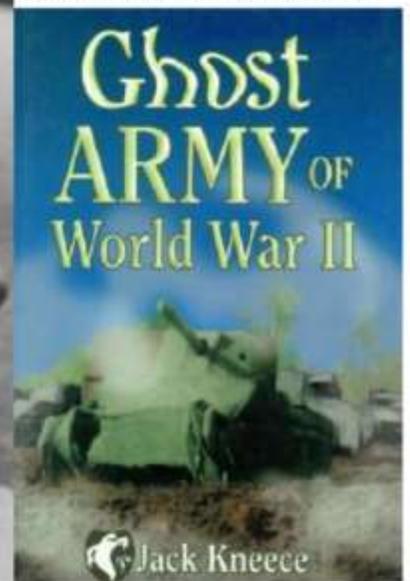
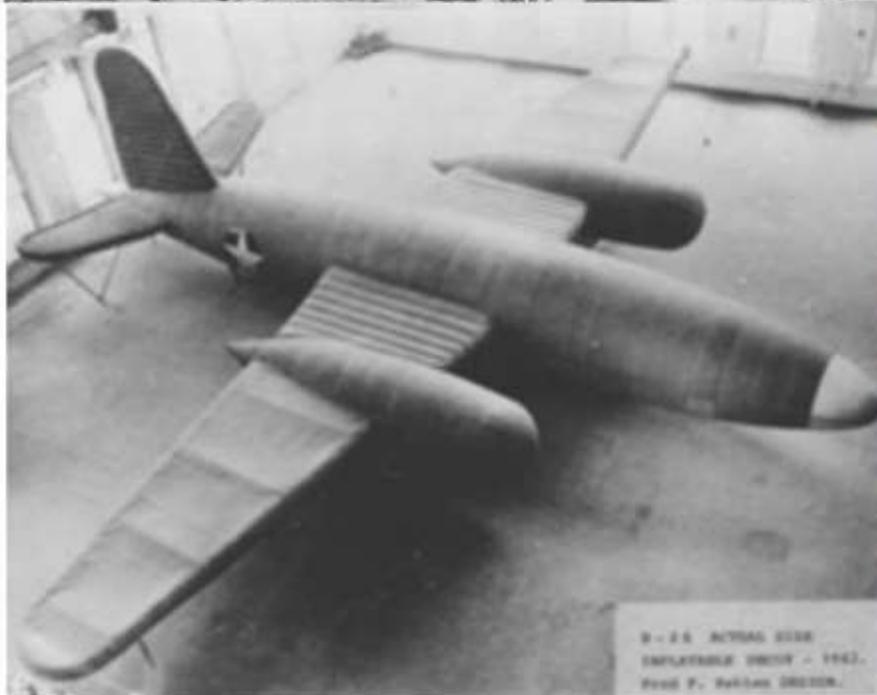
Strategic deception was employed during WW2 against the axis powers, first by the British and then the Americans. The Soviet Union also practiced strategic deception to some degree. The masters however were the British and they essentially wrote the blueprint for how strategic deception could be used to great success.

If you are interested in learning more about WW2 strategic deception, it is chronicled in the multi-volume series *British Intelligence in the Second World War* in *Volume V: Strategic Deception* by Michael Howard and in the very excellent book *The Deceivers* by Thaddeus Holt.



Top: WW2 fake tank and artillery.

Left: inflatable full size airplane.



Bottom: Fake armor. Ghost Army Insignia: The 23rd Headquarters Special Troops was a 1,100-man unit that deceived the Germans after D-Day until the end of the war.



Strategic Deception

The art of implementing a deception consists in knowing the enemy's methods, breaking your story into bits and pieces, and feeding him those bits and pieces through selected channels and according to a precise timetable, designed to lead him to draw the desired conclusions for himself. (*The Deceivers*, Thaddeus Holt, Page 78)

The target is attacked by causing the enemy to acquire, through his sources of intelligence, a mixture of true and false information in accordance with a logically, carefully-timed plan. (Thaddeus Holt, *The Deceivers*, page 56)

Strategic deception can only be effective if the planning and execution is restricted to a very small central group. At the core of strategic deception are the deception planners who formulate the plans, designate the timeline, and coordinate the execution of the deception. They are the masterminds who have a complete view of the goals, resources and methods of the deception.

Strategic deception requires very closely coordinated operations whereby the central planners assign carefully guarded roles and responsibilities to the participants. Each participant is only told their role and they do not know the big picture of the deception. This selective dissemination is detailed in the Joint Security Control 1943-1947 Charters.¹⁹ Individuals in government, military and business leadership roles are often recruited to play their part in a deception to bolster the overall message that the deception is trying to produce.

Strategic deception takes time and patience because clues must be dangled in front of the enemy in tiny doses with very precise timing so that the enemy believes they have stumbled on

to the truth - a truth that is in fact the deception. Strategic deception employs psychological pressures to maximum effect, preying on the human traits that can be exploited to get the enemy to swallow the deception whole - hook, line, and sinker.

To deceive the enemy, the deception planners must drop clues like puzzle pieces that the enemy puts together and which in aggregate create a picture that the enemy believes they only arrived at through their own analytical skills. Dropping these puzzle pieces in the enemy's lap is a fine art in and of itself as it requires great patience and ingenuity. To convey these clues to the enemy, deception planners make use of "conduits":

Within military deception, conduits are information or intelligence gateways to the deception target. Examples of conduits include: foreign intelligence and security services, intelligence collection platforms, open-source intelligence, and the news media – foreign and domestic.²⁰

In the Roswell Deception, the news media served as the main conduit for disseminating the deception's puzzle pieces to Soviet intelligence analysts. I will expand on the media's central role in a later chapter.

Another hallmark of strategic deception is that to deceive your enemy, the deception must be universally believed. In other words, a nation that employs strategic deception must be OK with deceiving their own citizens in the process to make the deception appear plausible. In wartime this is deemed necessary collateral damage. In peacetime, the collateral damage of deceiving your own citizenry is more controversial. The ethical and moral implications of deceiving not only your enemy but your own citizens were discussed at a 2003

conference: *Strategic Deception in Modern Democracies: Ethical, Legal, and Policy Challenges*.²¹

Regardless if deception is employed during wartime or peacetime, the same set of well-established principles of deception apply. A good primer on the principles of deception can be found in Joseph Caddell's *Deception 101—Primer on Deception*.²²

In strategic deception there is another type of conduit known as “special means”, “the use of controlled enemy agents who are in communication with the enemy, are employed by and have the confidence of the enemy, are operated under our (deception planners) control and are utilized to pass our deception story.”²³ How deception planners employed special means – the use of double agents - during the Roswell Deception is unknown at this time.

Other deception conduits called “related means” include government and military organizations from which select individuals are recruited to play a role in the deception. Although they know their part, they don't know who else is playing a role or what the overall goals of the deception are. In addition, prominent members of the public are also used as “related means” conduits to play a role in the deception, and like their counterparts in government and the military, only know their small part and are ignorant of the other participants or the deception goals. These include:

Actions undertaken by high governmental or military echelons, jointly or individually, in support of deception. This can come in the form of speeches or public announcements by important persons. Just because someone said it in an official capacity at a press conference doesn't necessarily makes it true.²⁴

Top military and government leaders, like the news media, also played prominent “related means” roles in the Roswell Deception.

The overall effect of the deception’s extreme compartmentalization is that not only is the public deceived but also the majority of those in government and the military who are not in on the deception. If we extrapolate this strategic deception circle of trust to the UFO events of 1947, those in the “know” would have included the Joint Chiefs of Staff, Joint Security Control, Army Air Force deception planners, select individuals within the Navy and the War Department and the Plans and Operations Division and perhaps but not as a given, the President of the United States.

The Grand Production

British master deceiver Dudley Clark used to compare the deceiver's work to orchestrating and conducting a symphony, and to producing and directing a play.
(Thaddeus Holt, *The Deceivers*, page 76)

To make this very complex story understandable, I will use the analogy of a theatrical play as strategic deception uses elements similar to those employed in a stage production. As I pointed out before, strategic deception is a term used to designate those deception operations that are performed at the state level – whereby one country deceives another for a purposeful strategic outcome.

To point out a recent example of this in history, the 2016 U.S. Presidential election comes to mind. Russia employed strategic deception by paying for fake social media ads and employing online trolls as well as other deception methodologies for a purposeful outcome – to elect Donald J. Trump as the President and to create deep divisions between fellow Americans and between the U.S. and its allies. It doesn't matter that the Russian deception methods were ultimately discovered – what was most important was that their desired goals were achieved.

Even as far back as June 1947, U.S. Intelligence was aware of these same Russian Strategic Deception goals:

1. The penetration and degradation of legitimate democratic organizations
2. The development of conditions and circumstances which will cause discontent with established democratic procedures and customs

3. The creation of incidents which will cause other countries to lose confidence in the U.S.²⁵

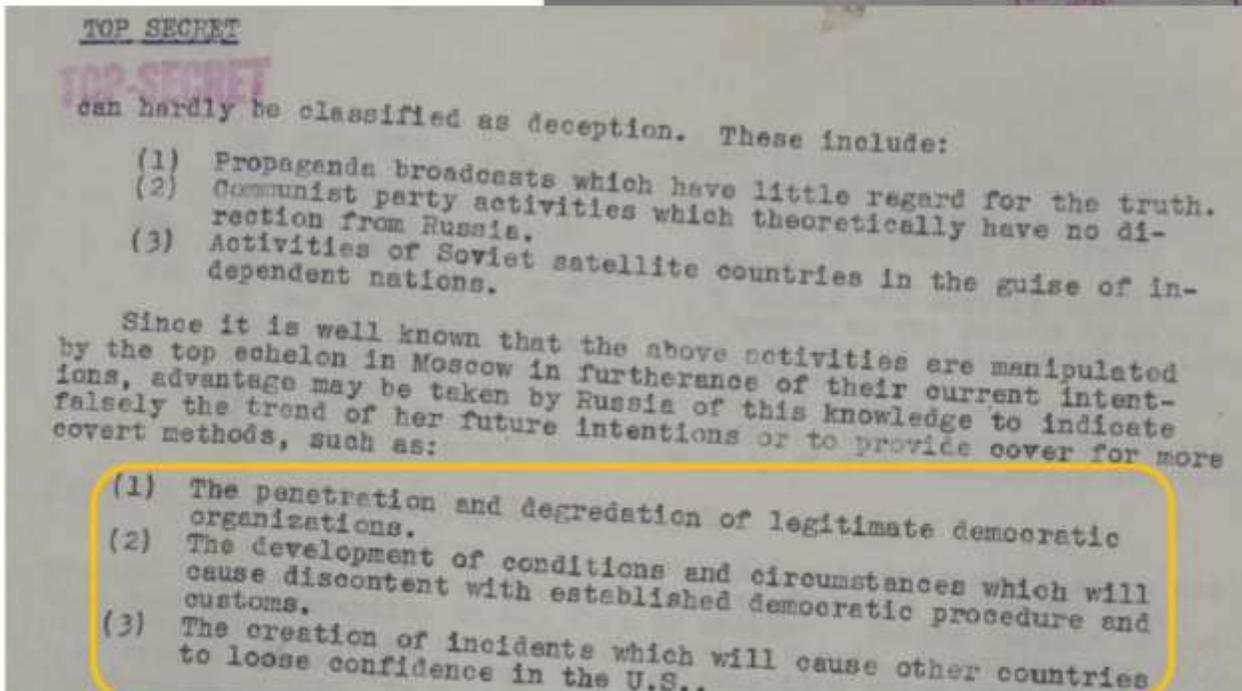
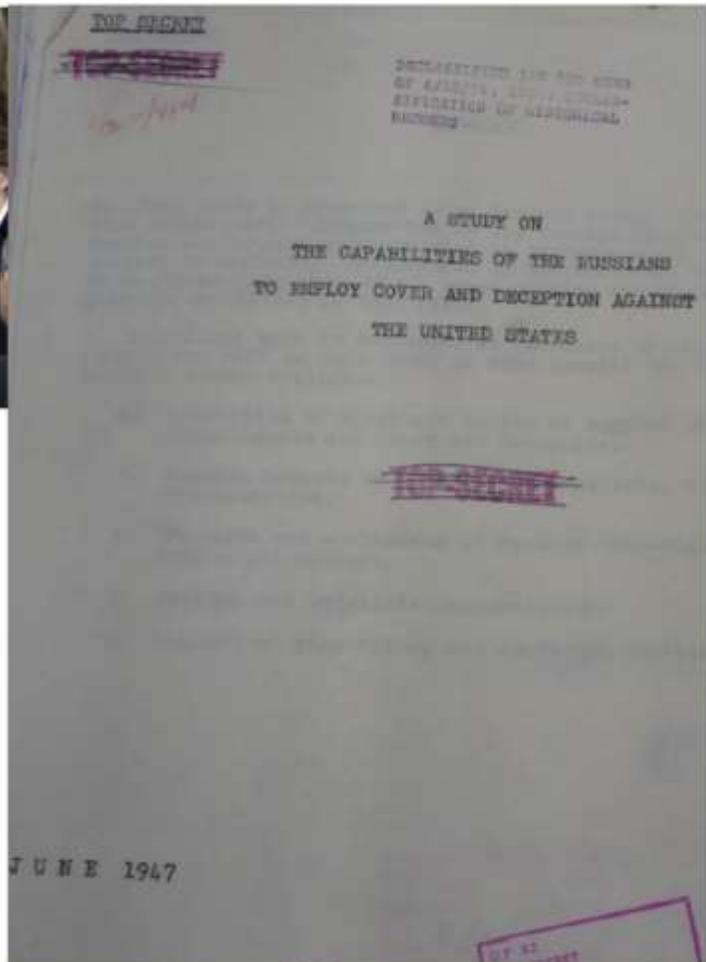
Back to our theatrical play analogy; before an audience can sit down and enjoy the performance on opening night, several important individuals must do a whole lot of work beforehand to get the production ready. In full theatrical productions there are many people working not only in front of the audience but behind the scenes to ensure the production is a hit. First, there is the playwright whose creativity and imagination are put on paper in the form of the script which is then revised repeatedly to perfection. Besides the playwright, there is the producer who must finance the play, to hire staff and to oversee every aspect of the production. There are also the actors, stage hands, stage managers, lighting, and sound technicians who all play their special part in ensuring the success of the show. And of course, there is the audience itself, the spectators who flock to the performance in hopes of being entertained.

So, sit back and let's take a behind the scenes look at the cast and crew and the making of the hit 1947 theatrical performance known as the Roswell Deception.



Russian Strategic Deception:

The Russians have been at it since 1947 and their stated strategic deception goals have not changed. The Russians conducted a strategic deception during the 2016 U.S. Presidential election, using social media to sow discord in the U.S. with the ultimate goal of electing the candidate of their choice.



The Playwrights – Joint Security Control

A correctly prepared deception plan was a carefully drawn document. If properly drafted it would first state the object in very specific terms; discuss the factors bearing on the problem; state the “story” resulting from consideration of the object and the relevant factors; and describe the proposed implementation in general terms, leaving specific implementing plans to be drawn up separately. (Thaddeus Holt, *The Deceivers*, page 76)

Writing a strategic deception “story” is no small task but pulling off the deception is even more difficult, as what sounds good on paper doesn’t always go off without a hitch. There are false starts and redirections, with mid-deception revision of plans, and just the slightest mishap could derail the entire operation.

Telling a lie and making it sound believable to a single human is within the purview of any person but creating a lie that an entire nation believes can only be pulled off by a rare group of people - such were the expert deceivers of the British London Controlling Section (LCS) and the U.S. Joint Security Control (JSC).

Born out of the exigencies of WW2, these two organizations waged a very different form of warfare than had been seen previously – where by wit alone along with a heavy dose of sleight of hand and illusion, they convinced superior opposing forces to make contrary decisions that ultimately led to victory for the inferior force.

For example, let’s take the LCS led daring WW2 deception known as Operation Mincemeat. This 1943 operation involved releasing a dead body from a submarine off the coast of Spain that had an attached briefcase. Inside the briefcase were forged documents that would

hopefully convince the German high command that the Allies planned to invade Greece and Sardinia instead of Sicily. The Germans took the bait and the operation was overwhelmingly successful.

When writing a deception script, the playwrights have to decide what “type” of deception operation the deception will be. Deception scholars Donald Daniel and Katherine Herbig proposed that:

(Strategic) deception could be of two types “ambiguity-increasing deception” which confuses the adversary so he is unsure of what to believe, keeping ambiguity “high enough to protect the secret of the actual operation” and a second type – “misleading deception” which does not increase ambiguity for the target but rather “builds up the attractiveness of the wrong alternative” in a positive way by providing information that is clear but false. The adversary thus prepares for the wrong operation. The two types could also be blended together.²⁶

Operation Mincemeat, for example, was a misleading deception – providing clear “alternative facts” that the Germans could believe in. The Roswell Deception on the other hand was an ambiguity increasing deception, meant to confuse the Soviets as much as possible, and in the process obscuring the specific deception objectives.

The story of Mincemeat only came out publicly, albeit in fictionalized form, when Duff Cooper released his book *Operation Heartbreak* in 1950. The real story was not fully revealed until the Royal Navy intelligence officer who oversaw Mincemeat, Commander Ewen Montagu, released his nonfiction version *The Man Who Never Was* in 1953. By this time, ten years after

the operation, it didn't really matter that the deception became public knowledge as its operational objectives had already been met.

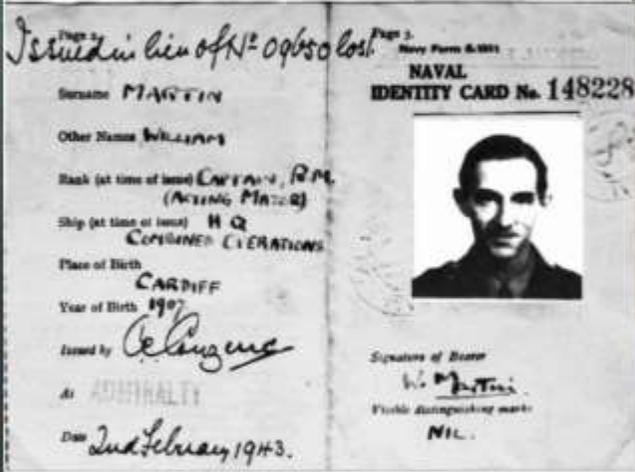
Which brings us to a conundrum as it concerns the Roswell Deception – when did the operation meet its original objectives and why was the deception never publicly revealed? Perhaps the answer is that the deception was a failure and the objectives were not met and the desire to not admit failure was a motivating factor in keeping it secret. Or maybe the deception outlived its earliest objectives as new requirements were attached to it, making it an ongoing deception that demanded the curtain of secrecy be maintained. Two examples of ongoing operations come to mind: protecting an even greater secret – one that is born forever classified like Communications Intelligence (COMINT), also known as code breaking; and the second example is discovering spies and turning them into double-agents, whom once turned can have a very long shelf life.

Regardless of the reason for the non-reveal, when one lie is built upon another and piled on top of even more lies, eventually this mountain of deception becomes too deep and fear of public and political backlash could outweigh any perceived benefit of public release. Before I can throw some light on why the deception remained a secret, we need to examine more closely the playwrights of the Roswell Deception, the organization known as Joint Security Control (JSC), subordinate directly to the Joint Chiefs of Staff.



Top Left: London Controlling Section in 1943.

Top Right:
Carl Goldbranson, Joint Security Control.



Middle Left: Deception paratrooper.

Middle Center: Captain William Martin's ID card—Operation Mincemeat.

Middle Right: Operation Mincemeat, Captain Martin's corpse was released from a submarine with documents, to deceive the Germans in believing that the Allies planned to invade Greece and Sardinia instead of Sicily .

Bottom Right: Deception inflatable tank.



Trio of Deception

As pointed out previously, Joint Security Control (JSC) was founded during WW2 as the U.S. deception planning counterpart to the British deception organization known as the London Controlling Section (LCS). In March of 1944, the JSC hierarchy was made up of an Executive Section at the top and three sub-units - the *Secretariat*, the *Security Section* and the *Special Section*. Each section had non-overlapping responsibilities:

The *Secretariat* was responsible for the issuing of code words, maintaining (TOP) SECRET CONTROL channels, and supervising JSC's clerical staff.

The *Security Section* was responsible for the veto of publicity, the safeguarding of military information from the enemy, investigating internal security violations, coordinating the censoring of military information to be released to the public and coordinating classification policies.

The *Special Section* was responsible for the implementation of Cover and Deception; the development of deception devices and methods; the selection and training of deception personnel; the prioritization and allocation of deception personnel and material to theaters; the preparation and promulgation of deception information to theaters; and to coordinate deception with allies.²⁷

Let's examine each section and their respective responsibilities in greater detail:

THE SECRETARIAT: The Secretariat performed the two very important duties of issuing code words for plans and deceptions and maintaining very strict communication channels between the Joint Chiefs and all subordinate military and civilian organizations.

JSC for example assigned the code word Operation Downfall to the planned invasion of Japan. Downfall had two sub-plans: Operation Olympic and Operation Coronet. When the codeword Olympic was compromised, JSC changed the codeword to Operation Majestic.²⁸

JSC communications channels were called SECRET and then later TOP SECRET CONTROL CHANNELS. In 1943, JSC established security control channels with the War Department General Staff (Army Ground Forces, Army Air Forces) and the Navy - specifically with select military officers known as Assistant Security Control Officers.

In other words, JSC didn't talk to the military high brass directly, instead it communicated its directives through security control officers who would then pass the information on only to those in the chain of command that had a need to know. JSC handed off information to the security control officers who in turn hand delivered the messages to their select contacts.

Beginning in 1943, all JSC security control channels were tightly controlled using a special designator: SECRET-SECURITY. This was not an additional classification like SECRET or CONFIDENTIAL but simply meant that any message that bore this special designator required special handling where each content page had to be marked SECRET-SECURITY to indicate its sensitive handling and the content had to be double sealed - placed in an inner envelope that was then placed in an outer envelope. The inner envelope was then marked SECRET-SECURITY and could only be opened by JSC or by a designated security control officer. When the security operation plan had ceased to exist, the word SECURITY was deleted from each document indicating that it was to be handled by normal SECRET classification procedures.²⁹

All security control officers were required to maintain a separate register for each code-worded security project or operation that contained the names of the individuals that they released SECRET-SECURITY documents to.

In February of 1944, the U.S. classification system got an upgrade when the TOP SECRET classification was first introduced.³⁰ JSC at the same time adopted TOP SECRET control procedures with Top Secret Security Control officers. A JSC directive dated February 21, 1947 describes how Top-Secret messages also had a double envelope requirement.³¹ If the material was deception related the inner envelope would be stamped TOP SECRET-SECURITY.

A March 6, 1945 list of TOP SECRET CONTROL officers reveals that JSC had not only established security control channels with all U.S. military units but also with many civilian organizations. Unlike the military organizations where only military officers could serve as TOP SECRET CONTROL officers, the civilian organizations could have civilian officers. For example, Dr. Vannevar Bush at the Office of Scientific Research and Development and Nelson A. Rockefeller at the Office of the Coordinator of Inter-American Affairs, where designated TOP SECRET CONTROL officers.

THE SECURITY SECTION: The Security Section of JSC had a very important public relations and information sharing role within the Joint Chiefs of Staff. No information of potential national security value could be released to the public unless JSC gave its approval. This directly related to one of the two primary mandates that JSC's charter stipulated: "preventing information of military value from falling into the hands of the enemy."

An article that discussed post war censorship, appeared in the November 1, 1945 issue of the Des Moines Tribune which included a small blurb about JSC's role in public information release:

The office of joint security control, as adjunct of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, still holds the reins on military or naval information regarded as involving national security. Such information can't be released to the public, not can officers discuss it with outsiders, unless the joint security council grants specific permissions.³²

I will revisit JSC's PR veto power when discussing the Army Air Force's issuance of the infamous Roswell Press release later in this book.

Please note that this news article shows that JSC's information release duties were publicly known, but what the public did not know was that JSC also wore a deception hat. A May 25, 1945 letter shows that this JSC deception role had to be closely guarded: "the existence of a cover and deception organization, or parts thereof, must be guarded now and in peacetime at a TOP SECRET level."³³ It was this classified duty that was assigned to JSC's third and final section, the Special Section.

SPECIAL SECTION: The Special Section was responsible for implementing JSC's second primary mandate: "timing the implementation of those portions of cover and deception plans which must be performed by military and non-military agencies in the United States."

The Special Section would draft the deception plans and coordinate the timing of a deception with all necessary agencies. During WW2, JSC coordinated with select agencies of the government and the military that would be called upon to play roles in a deception operation. These agencies were provided limited information— just enough instruction to play their assigned

role - and the execution orders were communicated through TOP SECRET CONTROL channels to only one or two top people in each organization involved.³⁴

This compartmentalization ensured operational secrecy and security as only a handful of non-JSC personnel were in on the deception and even then, they were not privy to what the overall strategy was. JSC orchestrated the deception like the director of a play, assigning each role, and coaching each participant in a grand coordinated performance.

Although JSC's wartime deception operations are well known, what exactly was JSC's post war mission? JSC's May 8, 1947 revised charter³⁵ shows that JSC's two original wartime mandates did not change: "preventing information of military value from falling into the hands of the enemy and timing the implementation of those portions of cover and deception plans which must be performed by military and non-military agencies in the United States." The only change to JSC's original charter was that JSC was now authorized to perform those duties even during peacetime:

At the end of active hostilities on 15 August 1945 a review of the functions of Joint Security Control was made and a study prepared. The conclusion of this study was that the functions of Joint Security Control would continue both in the interim period until the end of the war and during peacetime.³⁶

JSC created the deception plans and then coordinated the implementation of deception operations with the War Department's Plans and Operations Division and with select Navy deception units like OP-30 (Strategic Plans Section) and the Navy Beach Jumpers. Depending on when the Army Air Force put into place its own deception organization, it too would have played an operational role in taking the script JSC wrote and bringing the production to life.

SECRET-SECURITY Classification

DECLASSIFIED
Authority: 000003

SECRET
SECURITY

SECRET
SECURITY
WAR DEPARTMENT
WASHINGTON 25, D.C.

COPY NO. 15

AO 312.1 (13 Oct 43)08-6-B-H

hak 28-939 Pentagon

14 October 1943

SUBJECT: Security of Ultra Dexter Intelligence.

TO: Commander-in-Chief, Southwest Pacific Area.
Commanding Generals,
U.S. Army Forces, China, Burma, India,
Rear Echelon;
U.S. Army Forces, China, Burma, India,
Forward Echelon;
South Pacific Area,
Central Pacific Area.

: S E C R E T :
: Author: T. A. G. :
: Initials: J. C. :
: Date: 14 Oct 43 :

TERMINOLOGY AND PURPOSE OF REGULATIONS

Burn
After
Reading

1. "Special Intelligence A" is the designated U.S. Army term for highly secret information obtained by intercepting and reading enemy messages which have been enciphered in cryptographic systems of a high security classification. The corresponding British term is "Special Intelligence". For convenience and in the interests of security, Special Intelligence A is referred to in the attached regulations as "Ultra Dexter Intelligence."

Burn
After
Reading

2. "Special Intelligence B" is the term used for information derived from reading enemy messages in cryptographic systems of a low security classification. The corresponding British term is "Y Intelligence."

Burn
After
Reading

3. "Traffic analysis" or "T/A Intelligence" is the term used for information obtained by, or inferences drawn from, a study of the volume, direction, patterns and other characteristics of the enemy's signal communication system and traffic, but without deciphering and reading the texts of such traffic. The corresponding British term is "W/TI Intelligence" or "Y inferences."

Burn
After
Reading

4. The security regulations hereto attached do not apply to Special Intelligence B or to T/A Intelligence. These classes of intelligence, however, are covered by separate security regulations, and all possible precaution shall be taken in the handling and transmission thereof. Whenever possible, Special Intelligence B and T/A intelligence should be transmitted over the special channels and by special cryptographic systems provided for Special Intelligence A.

SECURITY
SECRET

SECRET
SECURITY

The Movers and Shakers of Joint Security Control

JSC's May 1947 charter identified four military leaders who jointly commanded the organization, two army officers; one of whom would be from the Army Air Forces and two naval officers. Their JSC leadership role was in addition to their normal military title and role. These four leaders were:

Stephen J. Chamberlin, Director of Intelligence, War Department General Staff. Chamberlin was the senior Army member of JSC from June 12, 1946 to October 19, 1948³⁷, after replacing Lieutenant General Hoyt Vandenberg when Vandenberg became the Director of Central Intelligence (DCI) at the Central Intelligence Group (CIG). In addition to the UFO events of 1947, Chamberlin also played a prominent role during the Ghost Rockets of 1946 as documented in my book *Anachronism*.

Major General George C. McDonald, the Assistant Chief of Air Staff Intelligence who represented the Army Air Force on Joint Security Control from January 1946 until October 1947³⁸ when he became the Director of Intelligence of the U.S. Air Force. McDonald also played a prominent role during the Ghost Rockets deception of 1946 as documented in my book *Anachronism*.

The JSC leadership team was rounded out with two naval officers which included Rear Admiral Thomas B. Inglis, Chief of Naval Intelligence from September 1945 – September 1949³⁹ and Captain Harry Raymond Thurber, the Chief of the Navy Special Section of Joint Security Control from February 27, 1945 until August 22, 1947.⁴⁰

It should be importantly noted that JSC's leadership team was static during the entire time covered by the deception operations documented in both my book *Anachronism* as well as

in the *Roswell Deception*. This leadership continuity ensured not only operational consistency but a tendency to recycle prior effective deception methods. But it was not just the JSC leadership that maintained continuity but the staff planners as well. The JSC membership rosters from 1946 – 1947 show the following members:

Colonel Willard Van Deman Brown - the Army Air Force Executive of JSC from July 5, 1945 – September 1947. Brown also pulled double duty in the special section of JSC that was tasked with strategic deception.

Colonel James K. Cockrell - the Army executive of JSC from July 5, 1945 to October of 1947.

Colonel Alexander H. Campbell – Army member of the security section of JSC from October of 1946 to October of 1947.

Captain L. E. Gunther – the Navy executive member of JSC from July 6, 1945 to September 1947.⁴¹

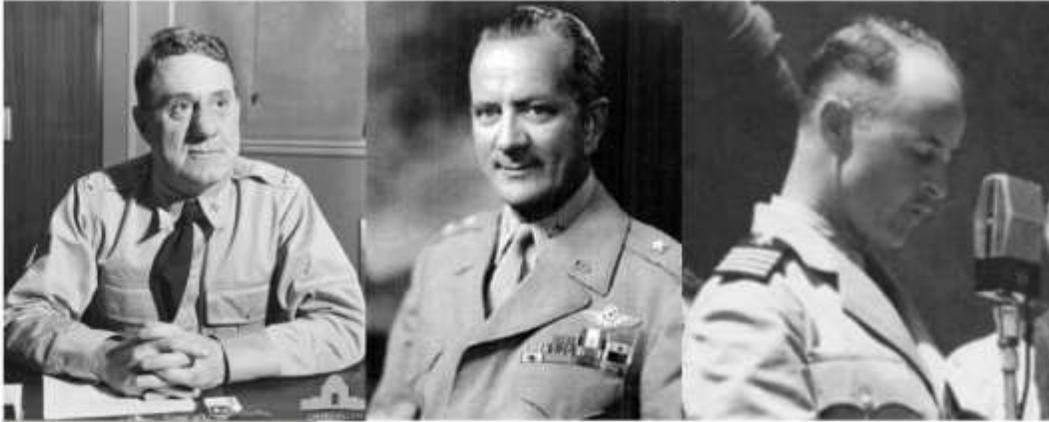
The two JSC principals that would be responsible for deception planning outright were the members of JSC's Special Section: Army Air Force Colonel Willard Van Deman Brown and Navy Captain Harry Raymond Thurber. In addition to their deception planning roles, Brown was on the JSC executive while Thurber played an even more significant role on the JSC leadership team. Brown and Thurber were the playwrights of the Roswell Deception.

Brown was old school deception having cut his teeth in WW2 when in August 1944 he was hand selected along with two other Army Air Force colonels to attend an extraordinary month long training course in September dubbed as the “Young Ladies’ Guide to Truth and Honor” also known as the Young Ladies Seminary, a euphemistic name for the first course on

strategic deception organized in the United States, with a curriculum planned by WW2 JSC deception planner Carl Goldbranson and organized and operated by Harold Burriss-Meyer who pioneered sonic deception at the Stevens Institute of Technology during WW2.⁴²

Navy Captain Harry Raymond Thurber, prior to JSC was with the Public Relations Branch in the Secretary of the Navy's office from 1940 - 1941 and was chief of the Navy press room from 1929 – 1932, news media experience that would serve him well when planning the central media role of the Roswell Deception.⁴³

1947—Joint Security Control



Joint Security Control Leadership Team:

Top left to right:

Army General Stephen J. Chamberlin,
Army Air Force General George C. McDonald,
Navy Admiral Thomas B. Inglis,

Left: Navy Admiral Harry Raymond Thurber.

**Joint Security Control
Special Section,
the playwrights of the
Roswell Deception:**

Above, Navy Admiral
Harry Raymond
Thurber and right,
Army Air Force Colonel
Willard Van Deman
Brown.



Joint Security Control Executive:

Above, Colonel Willard Van Deman Brown and
above right Colonel James K. Cockrell.

Not pictured: Captain Louis E. Gunther

Joint Security Control Security Section:

Not pictured: Colonel Alexander H. Campbell

The Actors

Once the deceiver had written his play and composed his scenario, the “Lighting, Scenery, Costumes and Property” – not to mention actors – available for staging his production were many and varied. (Thaddeus Holt, *The Deceivers*, page 80)

In strategic deception, the actors whether playing leading roles or bit parts, all have one thing in common – they only know their own part and are not privy to the overall deception plan or its objectives. This is intentional to maintain the deception’s operational security. In the Roswell Deception, it is likely that only the Joint Chiefs, Joint Security Control (JSC) and select individuals in the Navy, the War Department and its Plans and Operations Division were privy to the entire deception script.

In strategic deception, not all actors even know they are playing a part in the deception; instead some are influenced or deceived into playing a role and therefore are considered “unwitting” actors. Unwitting actors can come from all walks of life, both military and civilian.

Those that know they are playing a part in something even if they don’t completely understand its scope and purpose are considered “cognizant” actors. This can include both members of the military and civilians who know they are in the play but do not have the whole script but only their lines. Sometimes their lines are handed to them as part of the normal chain of command as in “say this but don’t ask why.” They play their part without understanding the theme or plot of the play.

What becomes difficult in a complex deception such as this one, is being able to sort out the unwitting from the cognizant actors, a task made even more difficult when due to its

sensationalism, the deception story attracts many who erroneously claim to have been part of the production.

The Roswell Deception occurred 70 years ago, and the media hype that surrounds it in popular culture has created a third category of actor - “wannabe” actors ... those who have falsely injected themselves into the performance. These are self-labeled “first hand”, “second hand” and even “anonymous” witnesses who claim to have played a role in the production, often surfacing decades after the curtain has fallen, but whose claims are dubious at best. Some of these actors may have even been witnesses to the operation but have inflated their role and embellished their testimony to match the level of sensationalism that the operation morphed into decades after the facts.

UFO proponents who have written numerous Roswell related books, fill their pages with these wannabe actors citing them as prime witnesses, while debating each other as to their bona fides and credibility. Most of these wannabes discredit themselves, have no conclusive proof of their claims or take a small fish tale and retell it as a whopper. Other actors may have been first hand witnesses but whose stories dramatically changed over the years – some necessarily not to deceive – but because of psychological factors that will be touched upon later.

Along with wannabe actors is another undesirable aspect that has since emerged after the flying saucer summer of 1947 – “leaked documents” that purport to have been part of the original script. You will find these leaked documents, like the so-called MJ-12 documents, referenced in the books of some Extraterrestrial UFO proponents who again cannot decide amongst themselves either the validity or the provenance of these documents. I will not analyze leaked documents in this book as they contribute nothing to the evidentiary trail due to their unknown provenance, but I will later touch upon why they may have surfaced.

Due to the extreme public interest today in the Roswell story, it is important to separate facts from the noise. To stick to just the facts, I will rely primarily on the raw original reports from that time – both from eyewitnesses, the media and from Government investigators. They paint a picture, not of alien visitation, but of human deception.

Communism USA

We cannot examine the Roswell Incident itself without first placing it into the context of contemporary events in the United States in 1947. To understand in part why this deception play was even written, it is important to stand in the shoes of 1946-47 U.S. military and intelligence officials and analyze the angst they were feeling about the country's internal security amid perceived imminent war with the Soviet Union.

In early 1946, the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) was in complete panic mode, as revealed in several Bureau released documents. A February 26, 1946 memorandum of the FBI Executive Conference, a meeting of the top FBI officials in the agency, outlined how:

In view of the extreme gravity of the present world conditions, it is entirely possible that situation will present itself whereby the Bureau will once again need a large investigative force in a matter of days or even hours, for the purpose of coping with the thousands of individuals in the United States who have been evidencing their Un-American tendencies for a number of years, and who have recently forcefully pointed out their ability to paralyze the United States by their insidious methods.⁴⁴

This FBI warning and allusion to a Soviet fifth column was made a month before Churchill gave his famous iron curtain speech warning the world of the dangers of communism.

At the April 17, 1946 meeting of the same FBI Executive Conference there was a lively discussion regarding:

Communist and espionage activity in Washington D.C.: The Bureau's attention was invited to the fact that with most of the intelligence and counterespionage organizations of the United States Government virtually in the process of disintegration and losing their

best men, that the Bureau stands as the one bulwark against the peril of communism and the only organization capable of collecting and correlating the mass of information and activity which is centered in Washington and which naturally gravitates toward the capital of the country, where communist influences find their ultimate expression in seeking to influence the source of government control.⁴⁵

From this FBI meeting we can palpably feel in no uncertain terms the general angst that post-war demobilization was causing. As military counterintelligence and countersubversive elements were being gutted, the FBI began to feel the entire burden of combatting communism descend on its own shoulders.

During this time, the FBI had special liaison agents detailed to the War Department to share information and coordinate activities of mutual interest between the military services and the FBI. Special Agent S. Wesley Reynolds who will factor prominently in this story was the FBI's liaison to the War Department from 1946 – 1948, during the timeframe of the Roswell Deception.

On August 16, 1946, Reynolds in a memorandum to Daniel Milton Ladd, the assistant director of the FBI's Domestic Intelligence Division, advised that:

He had become cognizant of an extreme concern within G-2 (Army Intelligence) over a pending conflict with Russia. It is known that the Military Intelligence Division is rapidly bringing up to date its grab list of communists with the armed forces. They are making plans to establish certain organizations into which all communists and suspected communists will be placed.

Colonel L. R. Forney of the Military Intelligence Division (MID) indicated to Reynolds that he wanted the Bureau to be cognizant of the possibility of this conflict in the near future so that the Bureau would be prepared to act. Reynolds replied to Colonel Forney that he felt the Bureau was cognizant of this possibility and was taking the necessary steps along these lines.

Colonel Forney also told Mr. Reynolds that he was concerned whether or not the Department of Justice was taking steps to provide legislation which would enable the internment of citizens. Reynolds said that it was his understanding this problem had been made known to the Attorney General by the Bureau and that the Attorney General had the matter under study and advisement at this time.⁴⁶

A September 20, 1946 FBI memo from D. Milton Ladd to the FBI Director, J. Edgar Hoover with the subject line: "Detention of persons deemed dangerous in the event of war," outlined the steps to be taken in the event of hostilities. Most of the document is redacted but handwritten in the margins was a comment by Hoover: "Very unwise certainly to give such power to the Secretary of War and Navy. The brass hats would abuse it and have field day with it." Evidently the military was to be given great latitude in rounding up communists and subversives in the event of hostilities breaking out.⁴⁷

A series of additional memos regarding detaining U.S. citizens suspected of communist sympathies were exchanged between the Attorney General and the FBI in 1946 and 1947. A November 22, 1947 memo with subject line: "Detention of Communists in the Event of a Sudden Difficulty with the Soviet Union" stated that:

It is suggested that appropriate plans and procedures which shall be followed in the event of an emergence involving the United States and the Soviet Union be prepared so that those individuals responsible for carrying out such procedure may be appropriately instructed.⁴⁸

The late 1947 memo mentioned that this planning had been going on since March 1946.

All these FBI memos drive home the point that the FBI was both keenly aware of the communist threat and had concrete plans for how to deal with it in collaboration with the military as far back as March of 1946.

The FBI was able to identify communist sympathizers through an extensive network of informants. FBI files reveal that from 1945 – 1947, Los Angeles, Chicago and New York contained the most Communist FBI informants in the U.S. Chicago was the birthplace, in 1919, of the Communist Party USA (CPUSA) before it moved to New York City in 1927.⁴⁹ Los Angeles will later figure prominently in this story.

A February 14, 1947 FBI memo described the FBI's New York Field Division as being at the center of communist activity due to New York City being the headquarters of both the Community Party USA and the International Workers Order. The FBI was focused on “trash duty” at both Chicago and New York City, a practice of sifting through trash for intelligence clues, similar to what modern day hackers call dumpster diving.⁵⁰

In summary, the internal Communist threat from sympathizers and supporters drew the scrutiny of the FBI and military counterintelligence who already had concrete plans for rounding up and containing these subversive forces in the event of an overt war with the Soviets. The FBI

focused their efforts on three major centers of communist activity – Los Angeles, Chicago and New York.

There was however an element of the fifth column that would not be so easily neutralized in the event of hostilities – the so called “illegals”, Soviet spies under deep cover who blended in to American society and who did not overtly show their sympathies. To smoke these illegals out of hiding and into the light would require a very special operation – one that was based in deception.

Fears Become Actions

On October 1, 1946, FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover in a speech to the American Legion in San Francisco drew a standing ovation when he told the convention the time was rapidly approaching when loyal Americans must be willing to stand up and be counted. Hoover called communism a growing menace and that American communists have made their deepest inroads upon our national life during the last five years:

“They have maneuvered themselves into positions where a few communists control the destinies of hundreds who are either unwilling to be led or have been duped into obeying the dictates of others.”⁵¹

Talk soon lead to action and a progressive series of anti-communist measures were enacted. On March 21, 1947 President Harry S. Truman's signed Executive Order 9835 that required all federal civil service employees to be screened for loyalty. Anyone found to have membership in, affiliation with or sympathetic association with any organization that was totalitarian, fascist, communist or subversive, or advocated the forceful denial of constitutional rights to others or sought to alter the form of government of the United States by unconstitutional means would be deemed disloyal and summarily fired.

On July 1, 1947, the state, war and navy departments and the atomic energy commission asked Congress to enact a bill for permanent authority to fire summarily any employee in the interest of national security.⁵²

On July 2, 1947, the war department announced that the army will expel any soldier or officer suspected of close affiliation with the communist party.⁵³ Making good on their promise, the war department expelled for disloyalty an estimated 760 civilian employees and the Navy

expelled 38 over a nine-month period that ended March 31, 1947 but was not announced until July 17, 1947.⁵⁴

On July 19, 1947, the Truman administration estimated there were 3,181 federal employees who were disloyal out of a total workforce of 1,466,000 and these Communists and subversives should be fired.⁵⁵

When spring was about to turn to summer in 1947, the stage for Act 1 of the Roswell Deception had been set. Fear of imminent war and internal subversive forces led to the creation of a deception script which even though never publicly revealed has left its indelible traces in the historical record. After the Joint Chiefs had authorized the use of strategic deception in peacetime, Joint Security Control whose wartime membership was largely intact had deception plans drawn up and General Norstad's Plans and Operations division was at the ready for operational orders. In June 1947, the curtain rose on the greatest theatrical performance ever to hit the world stage – the Roswell Deception.

Act 1: Kenneth Arnold's Story

Just three weeks prior to what many extraterrestrial UFO proponents consider the greatest watershed event in human history, flying saucers as UFOs were called back then were not even on the American public's radar and would only be recognizable to Science Fiction fans of the day who ravenously read the numerous Sci-Fi zines populating newsstands.

That all changed on June 24, 1947, when a businessman pilot had a dramatic sighting of nine strange aircraft near Mount Rainier, Washington while searching for a crashed Marine transport plane. His name was Kenneth Arnold, and he has the distinction of being not only the first widely reported UFO witness but also the first unwitting actor in the Roswell Deception.

Arnold plays an important role because as a respected businessman with an honest and friendly demeanor, an Eagle Scout, a former college football player and athlete and all-around swell American, Arnold was the perfect candidate to play the role of the first credible UFO witness. It was his story that captured the world's attention and helped to kick off the flying saucer craze of the summer of 1947.

Before recounting Arnold's experience, let me digress and examine first, the story of the crashed aircraft that Arnold was searching for when he had his dramatic daytime sighting.

Death from Below, Marine Transport Lost

The Pacific Northwest is considered the most rugged flying territory in the United States – dominated by the jagged, towering mountain ranges of Washington, Oregon, Idaho, Montana and British Columbia. Colonel Richard T. Knight, national commander of the army air rescue service in 1947, called the McChord field area of responsibility “the toughest of any in the continental United States because of the prolonged bad weather, broken terrain and sparse population.”⁵⁶

The scene of numerous aircraft accidents due to the area’s ruggedness and penchant for foul weather, aerial tragedy struck again on December 10, 1946. Newspapers reported the tragic event:

Loss of 32 Marines in Lewis County Air Disaster is Feared – Search made by air and ground for ship last heard from Tuesday evening on flight from San Diego to Sand Point station in Seattle. Search for the missing ship last heard from at 4:13 PM Tuesday in contact with the Toledo range station near the end of a non-stop flight north from San Diego, centered in the Toledo area.

The flight was one of six planes transferring a marine contingent north from San Diego. One got through safely to the Sand Point station but four others striking bad weather, turned back and landed at Portland.

Aboard were a crew of three, 28 privates and a military police sergeant as passengers.

The army at the McChord field base lined up all available planes to join the aerial search as did the Sand Point base, but heavy weather delayed their efforts.

The Toledo range station reported it cleared the plane to fly high, due to icing conditions it was encountering at 9,000 feet. Thereafter it was silent, despite frantic efforts of navy, army and CAA radio stations.

In his last radio message, the pilot told the Toledo range station he estimated he was about 30 miles south of the range. Under normal circumstances, he would have called Toledo again when he was over the station, approximately eight minutes later, but failed to do so.

Urging prompt public co-operation in the search, Commander P. D. Duke, Sand Point Naval air station operations officer at Seattle said: "If this plane has crashed, some of the men may be alive. Every minute counts in a situation like this."⁵⁷

The rugged terrain hampered the coast guard and army search party efforts as flooded streams washed out bridges.⁵⁸ The rescuers waited for the weather to clear but with a ceiling down to 3,000 feet, an air search of the mountain slopes was impossible. Meanwhile, a ground party planned to go with national park rangers up the mountain trail to Paradise Valley, at the 5,500-foot elevation, to wait out the weather.

After consolidating all of the reports from rangers and various witnesses who heard a plane overhead, the searchers were confident that the plane's course was aimed right at Mount Rainier. Lieutenant Commander R. W. Finley of the coast guard, coordinator of the search stated that "by checking the height of peaks it passed and determining it was not heard north of the mountain, we've just about decided it should be on Nisqually glacier, somewhere above 8,000 feet."⁵⁹

Rainier National Park superintendent John C. Preston said that he and four rangers distinctly heard a plane about 4:15 p.m., a few minutes after the plane's last radio message was picked up. "A torrential rain was coming down, but the sound of the engine was quite clear." Preston said. "We were holding a conference, and one of the men said he thought it was a truck. But I was in the air service in WWI and knew it was an airplane."

The rangers could not estimate the direction it was flying or its altitude but a ranger at Paradise Valley, at an elevation about 2,500 feet higher up the mountain, also reported hearing it about the same time. "If the plane hit the mountain, it would have been covered by snow pretty quickly," Preston said. "Approximately 10 feet of snow had fallen at the Paradise level since the plane disappeared and the consensus was that if the plane hit the mountain it may not be found until the snow recedes next spring."⁶⁰

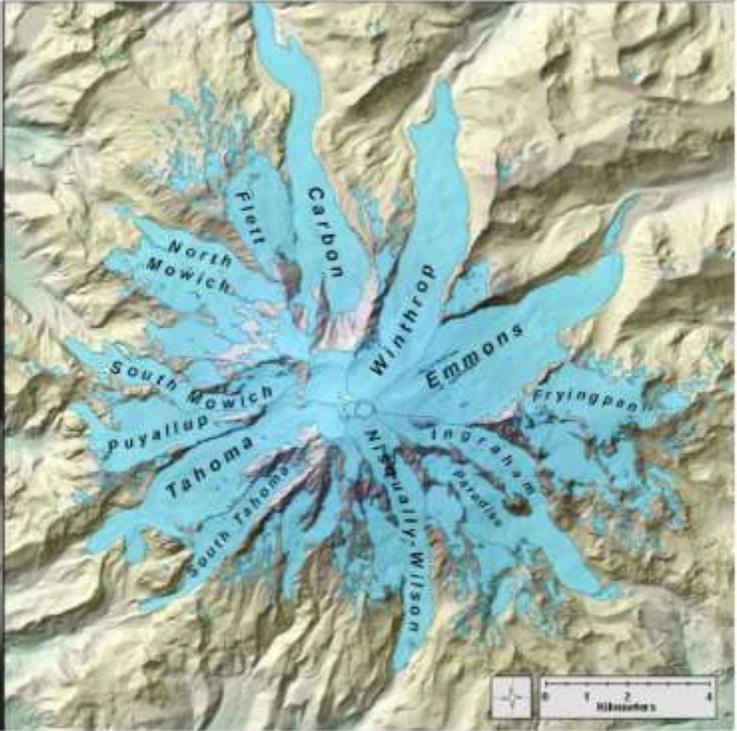
On January 10, 1947 an official court of inquiry ordered by the Marine commanding general at El Toro, California convened at Sand Point naval air station to take depositions, to investigate and sift through the reports.⁶¹ Oddly, any comprehensive report from this inquiry or other military agencies cannot be located even today and only a feeble 4-page official accident report is all that remains of the massive search.⁶²

After a two-week period with nothing to show for the search efforts, the frustrated parents of the missing corpsmen took matters into their own hands and formed a reward pool of several thousand dollars for the plane's discovery. Mrs. T. J. Walker of Hoquiam, Washington whose marine private son Donald, age 18, was aboard the transport sent letters to all the parents requesting contributions. "We haven't given up hope – the plane may be down in isolated forest country. The reward will be offered to all fliers, hunters, woodsmen or others to help the search." Mrs. Walker said.⁶³

It should be noted that Roswell Deception playwright, JSC deception planner Navy Captain Harry Raymond Thurber's hometown was also Hoquiam, Washington,⁶⁴ a small town of only 10,000 inhabitants in 1947. When writing the Roswell Deception script, Thurber's attention would certainly have been drawn to the comprehensive news coverage of the airplane tragedy that affected his hometown community.

On January 14, 1947 a search was attempted over the southern slopes of Mount Rainier with four airplanes and a helicopter from the Army rescue squadron at McChord field, but the effort failed.⁶⁵ By the end of January, over a month and a half after the transport disappeared, the search was officially called off until the snow could melt over the mountains.⁶⁶

By February 13, 1947 the parent's reward pool stood at \$5000,⁶⁷ an enormous amount of money in 1947, considering that the average annual salary was \$3500. The very large monetary reward prompted many private pilots flying over the area to be on the lookout for the Marine transport in case Mt. Rainier revealed its secrets. One such reconnaissance mission on June 24, 1947 revealed something even more amazing.



Top Left: Kenneth Arnold.

Top Right: Mount Rainier
Glaciers—South Tahoma
Glacier crash site.

Middle: Marine Transport
Curtis Commando R5C.

Bottom: Memorial plaque
to the 32 Marines who died
on December 10, 1946.

How it all began – June 24, 1947

The modern-day UFO era was kicked off by a dramatic daytime sighting on June 24, 1947 when private pilot and businessman Kenneth Arnold witnessed nine objects speeding past Mount Rainier, Washington. His sighting went viral and soon he was fielding calls and interviews from interested media outlets all over the world.

The first newspaper to transmit to the world the initial details of Arnold's sighting was the East Oregonian, which published the following article on June 25, 1947 and also put the story out on the Associated Press (AP) newswire:

Impossible! Maybe, But Seein' Is Believin', Says Flier

Kenneth Arnold, with the fire control at Boise and who was flying in southern Washington yesterday afternoon in search of a missing marine plane, stopped here en route to Boise today with an unusual story - which he doesn't expect people to believe but which he declared was true.

He said he sighted nine saucer-like aircraft flying in formation at 3 p.m. yesterday, extremely bright - as if they were nickel plated - and flying at an immense rate of speed. He estimated they were at an altitude between 9,500 and 10,000 feet and clocked them from Mt. Rainier to Mt. Adams, arriving at the amazing speed of about 1200 miles an hour. "It seemed impossible," he said, "but there it is - I must believe my eyes."

He landed at Yakima somewhat later and inquired there but learned nothing. Talking about it to a man from Ukiah in Pendleton this morning whose name he did not get, he was amazed to learn that the man had sighted the same aerial objects yesterday afternoon

from the mountains in the Ukiah section! He said that in flight they appeared to weave in and out in formation.⁶⁸

Two days later, on June 26, 1947, Arnold was interviewed by United Pressman and local Pendleton KWRC radio station announcer Ted A. Smith and gave a detailed description of the event. This is a raw verbatim transcript of that interview:

Ted Smith: The nation, every newscaster, and every newspaper across the nation has made headlines out of it, and this afternoon we are honored, indeed, to have here in our studio this man, Kenneth Arnold, who, we believe, may be able to give us a first-hand account and give you the same on what happened.

Kenneth, first of all if you'll move up here to the microphone just a little closer, we'll ask you to just tell in your own fashion, as you told us last night in your hotel room, and again this morning, what you were doing there and how this entire thing started. Go ahead, Kenneth.

Kenneth Arnold: Well, about 2:15 I took off from Chehalis, Washington, en route to Yakima, and, of course, every time that any of us fly over the country near Mt. Rainier, we spend an hour or two in search of the Marine plane that's never been found that they believe is in the snow someplace southwest of that particular area.

That area is located at about, uh... [cough] its elevation is about 10,000 foot, and I had made one sweep in close to Mt. Rainier and down one of the canyons and was dragging it for any types of objects that might prove to be the Marine ship, uh... and as I come out, uh... of the canyon there, was about 15 minutes, I was approximately 25 to 28 miles from Mt. Rainier, I climbed back up to 9200 feet and I noticed, to the left of me, a chain which

looked to me like the tail of a Chinese kite, kind of weaving and going at a terrific speed across the face of Mt. Rainier.

I, uh... at first, uh... I thought they were geese because it flew like geese, but it was going so fast that, that I immediately changed my mind and decided it was a bunch of new jet planes in formation.

Well, as the... as the plane come to the edge of Mt. Rainier, flying at about 160 degrees south, uh... I thought I would clock them, because it was such a clear day, and I didn't know where their destination was, but due to the fact that I had Mt. Saint Helens and Mt. Adams to clock them by, I just thought I'd see just how fast they were going, since among pilots we argue about speed so much.

And, they seemed to flip and flash in the sun, just like a mirror, and uh, in fact, I happened to be in an angle from the sun that seemed to hit the tops of these, uh... peculiar looking things, in such a way that it almost blinded you when you, when you looked at them through your plexiglass windshield.

Well, uh... I, uh... it was about one minute to three, when uh... I started clocking them on my, my sweep second hand clock, and uh, as I kept looking at them, I kept looking for their tails, and they didn't have any tail! I thought, well, maybe something's wrong with my eyes and I turned the plane around and opened the window, and looked out the window, and sure enough, I couldn't find any tails on 'em.

And, uh... the whole, our observation of these particular ships, didn't last more than about two and a half minutes and I could see them only plainly when uh, they seemed to tip their wing, or whatever it was, and the sun flashed on them.

They looked something like uh, a pie plate that was cut in half, with a sort of a convex triangle in the rear. Now, I thought, well, uh, that maybe they're jet planes with just the tail, the tails painted green or brown or something, and I didn't think too much of it, but kept on watching them. They didn't fly in a conventional formation that's taught in our army, they seemed to kind of weave in and out, right above the mountaintops, and I would say that they even went down into the canyons in several instances, oh, probably a hundred feet, but I could see them against the snow, of course, on Mt. Rainier and against the snow on Mt. Adams as they were flashing, and against a high ridge that happens to lay in between Mt. Rainier and Mt. Adams.

But when I observed the tail end of the last one passing Mt. Adams, and I was at an angle, uh, near Mt. Rainier from it, but I looked at my watch and it showed one minute and 42 seconds. Well, I felt that was pretty fast and I didn't stop to think what the distance was between the two mountains.

Well, I landed at Yakima, Washington, and Al Baxter was there to greet me and [missing part] here, and ha, he told me I guess I better change my brand [of clock], ha ha, ... but he kind, he gave me a mysterious sort of a look that maybe I had seen something, he didn't know, and well, I just kind of forgot it then, until I got down to Pendleton and I began looking at my map and taking measurements on it and the best calculation I could figure out, now even in spite of error, would be around 1,200 miles an hour, because making the distance from Mt. Rainier to Mt. Adams, in we'll say approximately two minutes, it's almost, uh, well, it'd be around 25 miles per minute. Now allowing for air, we can give them three minutes or four minutes to make it, and they're still going more than 800 miles an hour, and to my knowledge, there isn't anything that I've read about, outside of some

of the German rockets, that would go that fast. These were flying in more or less a level, uh... constant altitude. They weren't going up and they weren't going down. They were just simply flying straight and level and I, ha ha, I laughed, and I told the Pendleton [unintelligible], they sure must have had a tailwind. But it didn't seem to help me much. But to the best of my knowledge, and the best of my description, that is what I actually saw, and, uh... like I told the Associated Press, I'll, I'd be glad to confirm it with my hands on a Bible because I did see it, and whether it has anything to do with our army or our intelligence or whether it has to do with some foreign country, I don't know. But I did see it and I did clock it and I just happened to be in a beautiful position to do it and uh, it's just as much a mystery to me as it is to everyone else who's been calling me the last 24 hours, wondering what it was."

Ted Smith: Well, Kenneth, thank you very much. I know that you've certainly been busy these last 24 hours, 'cause I've spent some of the time with you myself, and I know that the press associations, both Associated Press and our press, the United Press, has been right after you every minute. The Associated and the United Press, all over the nation, have been after this story. It's been on every newscast, over the air, and in every newspaper, I know of. The uh, United Press in Portland has made several telephone calls here at Pendleton to me, and to you this morning, and from New York I understand, they are after this story, and that we may have an answer before the fortnight... because, if it is some new type of army or navy secret missile, there would probably a story come out on it from the army or navy asking, uh, saying that it is a new secret plane and that will be all there is to it, and they will hush up the story, or perhaps that we will finally get a definite answer to it.

I understand the United Press is checking on it out of New York now with the Army, and also with the Navy, and we hope to have some concrete answer before nightfall. We certainly want to thank you, Kenneth, for coming into our studio. We feel very pleased that this news which is making nationwide news across the country, we are able to give our listeners over KWRC a first-hand report direct from you, of what you saw. And we urge our listeners to keep tuned to this station, because anytime this afternoon or this evening, when we get something on it on our United Press teletype, which is in direct communications with New York, Chicago, Portland, in fact, every United Press bureau across the nation, why, we'll have it on the air.

Along with the media reports that immediately followed Arnold's sighting, the KWRC interview is important because it represents Arnold's first hand and fresh recollection of events just two days after the sighting. Two weeks later, on July 8, 1947, Kenneth Arnold memorialized his sighting with additional detail in a letter to the Commanding General, Army Air Forces, Wright Army Air Field, General Nathan Twining.

The following story of what I observed over the Cascade Mountains, as impossible as it may seem, is positively true. I never asked nor wanted any notoriety for just accidentally being in the right spot at the right time to observe what I did. I reported something that I know any pilot would have reported. I don't think that in any way my observation was due to any sensitivity of eye sight or judgment than what is considered normal for any pilot.

On June 24th, Tuesday, 1947, I had finished my work for the Central Air Service at Chehalis, Washington, and at about two o'clock I took off from Chehalis, Washington, airport with the intention of going to Yakima, Wash. My trip was delayed for an hour to

search for a large marine transport that supposedly went down near or around the southwest side of Mt. Rainier in the state of Washington and to date has never been found.

I flew directly toward Mt. Rainier after reaching an altitude of about 9,500 feet, which is the approximate elevation of the high plateau from which Mt. Rainier rises. I had made one sweep of this high plateau to the westward, searching all of the various ridges for this marine ship and flew to the west down and near the ridge side of the canyon where Ashford, Washington, is located.

Unable to see anything that looked like the lost ship, I made a 360 degree turn to the right and above the little city of Mineral, starting again toward Mt. Rainier. I climbed back up to an altitude of approximately 9,200 feet.

The air was so smooth that day that it was a real pleasure flying and, as most pilots do when the air is smooth and they are flying at a higher altitude, I trimmed out my airplane in the direction of Yakima, Washington, which was almost directly east of my position and simply sat in my plane observing the sky and the terrain.

There was a DC-4 to the left and to the rear of me approximately fifteen miles distance, and I should judge, at 14,000-foot elevation.

The sky and air were clear as crystal. I hadn't flown more than two or three minutes on my course when a bright flash reflected on my airplane. It startled me as I thought I was too close to some other aircraft. I looked every place in the sky and couldn't find where the reflection had come from until I looked to the left and the north of Mt. Rainier where I observed a chain of nine peculiar looking aircraft flying from north to south at

approximately 9,500-foot elevation and going, seemingly, in a definite direction of about 170 degrees.

They were approaching Mt. Rainier very rapidly, and I merely assumed they were jet planes. Anyhow, I discovered that this was where the reflection had come from, as two or three of them every few seconds would dip or change their course slightly, just enough for the sun to strike them at an angle that reflected brightly on my plane.

These objects being quite far away, I was unable for a few seconds to make out their shape or their formation. Very shortly they approached Mt. Rainier, and I observed their outline against the snow quite plainly.

I thought it was very peculiar that I couldn't find their tails but assumed they were some type of jet plane. I was determined to clock their speed, as I had two definite points I could clock them by; the air was so clear that it was very easy to see objects and determine their approximate shape and size at almost fifty miles that day.

I remember distinctly that my sweep second hand on my eight-day clock, which is located on my instrument panel, read one minute to 3 P.M. as the first object of this formation passed the southern edge of Mt. Rainier. I watched these objects with great interest as I had never before observed airplanes flying so close to the mountain tops, flying directly south to southeast down the hog's back of a mountain range. I would estimate their elevation could have varied a thousand feet one way or another up or down, but they were pretty much on the horizon to me which would indicate they were near the same elevation as I was.

They flew like many times I have observed geese to fly in a rather diagonal chain-like line as if they were linked together. They seemed to hold a definite direction but rather swerved in and out of the high mountain peaks. Their speed at the time did not impress me particularly, because I knew that our army and air forces had planes that went very fast.

What kept bothering me as I watched them flip and flash in the sun right along their path was the fact that I couldn't make out any tail on them, and I am sure that any pilot would justify more than a second look at such a plane.

I observed them quite plainly, and I estimate my distance from them, which was almost at right angles, to be between twenty to twenty-five miles. I knew they must be very large to observe their shape at that distance, even on as clear a day as it was that Tuesday,

In fact I compared a zeus fastener or cowling tool I had in my pocket with them - holding it up on them and holding it up on the DC-4 - that I could observe at quite a distance to my left, and they seemed smaller than the DC-4; but, I should judge their span would have been as wide as the furthest engines on each side of the fuselage of the DC-4.

The more I observed these objects the more upset I became, as I am accustomed and familiar with most all objects flying whether I am close to the ground or at higher altitudes. I observed the chain of these objects passing another high snow-covered ridge in between Mt. Rainier and Mt. Adams and as the first one was passing the south crest of this ridge the last object was entering the northern crest of the ridge.

As I was flying in the direction of this particular ridge, I measured it and found it to be approximately five miles, so I could safely assume that the chain of these saucer like

objects were at least five miles long. I could quite accurately determine their pathway due to the fact that there were several high peaks that were a little this side of them as well as higher peaks on the other side of their pathway.

As the last unit of this formation passed the southernmost high snow-covered crest of Mt. Adams, I looked at my sweep second hand and it showed that they had traveled the distance in one minute and forty-two seconds. Even at the time this timing did not upset me as I felt confident after I would land there would be some explanation of what I saw.

A number of news men and experts suggested that I might have been seeing reflections or even a mirage. This I know to be absolutely false, as I observed these objects not only through the glass of my airplane but turned my airplane sideways where I could open my window and observe them with a completely unobstructed view. (Without sun glasses)

Even though two minutes seems like a very short time to one on the ground, in the air in two minutes time a pilot can observe a great many things and anything within his sight of vision probably as many as fifty or sixty times.

I continued my search for the marine plane for another fifteen or twenty minutes and while searching for this marine plane, what I had just observed kept going through my mind. I became more disturbed, so after taking a last look at Tieton Reservoir I headed for Yakima.

I might add that my complete observation of these objects, which I could even follow by their flashes as they passed Mt. Adams, was around two and one-half or three minutes - although, by the time they reached Mt. Adams they were out of my range of vision as far as determining shape or form. Of course, when the sun reflected from one or two or three

of these units, they appeared to be completely round; but, I am making a drawing to the best of my ability, which I am including, as to the shape I observed these objects to be as they passed the snow-covered ridges as well as Mt. Rainier.

When these objects were flying approximately straight and level, they were just a black thin line and when they flipped was the only time I could get a judgment as to their size.

These objects were holding an almost constant elevation; they did not seem to be going up or coming down, such as would be the case of rockets or artillery shells. I am convinced in my own mind that they were some type of airplane, even though they didn't conform with the many aspects of the conventional type of planes that I know.

Although these objects have been reported by many other observers throughout the United States, there have been six or seven other accounts written by some of these observers that I can truthfully say must have observed the same thing that I did; particularly, the descriptions of the three Western [Cedar City, Utah] Air Lines employees, the gentleman [pilot] from Oklahoma City and the locomotive engineer from Illinois, plus Captain Smith and Co-Pilot Stevens of United Air Lines.

Some descriptions could not be very accurate taken from the ground unless these saucer like disks were at a great height and there is a possibility that all of the people who observed peculiar objects could have seen the same thing I did, but, it would have been very difficult from the ground to observe these for more than four or five seconds, and there is always the possibility of atmospheric moisture and dust near the ground which could distort one's vision.

I have in my possession letters from all over the United States and people who profess that these objects have been observed over other portions of the world, principally Sweden, Bermuda, and California.

I would have given almost anything that day to have had a movie camera with a telephoto lens and from now on I will never be without one - - but, to continue further with my story. When I landed at Yakima, Wash., airport I described what I had seen to my very good friend, Al Baxter, who listened patiently and was very courteous but in a joking way didn't believe me.

I did not accurately measure the distance between these two mountains until I landed at Pendleton, Oregon, that same day where I told a number of pilot friends of mine what I had observed, and they did not scoff or laugh but suggested they might be guided missiles or something new. In fact, several former Army pilots informed me that they had been briefed before going into combat overseas that they might see objects of similar shape and design as I described and assured me that I wasn't dreaming or going crazy.

I quote Sonny Robinson, a former Army Air Forces pilot who is now operating dusting operations at Pendleton, Oregon, "What you observed, I am convinced, is some type of jet or rocket propelled ship that is in the process of being tested by our government or even it could possibly be by some foreign government."

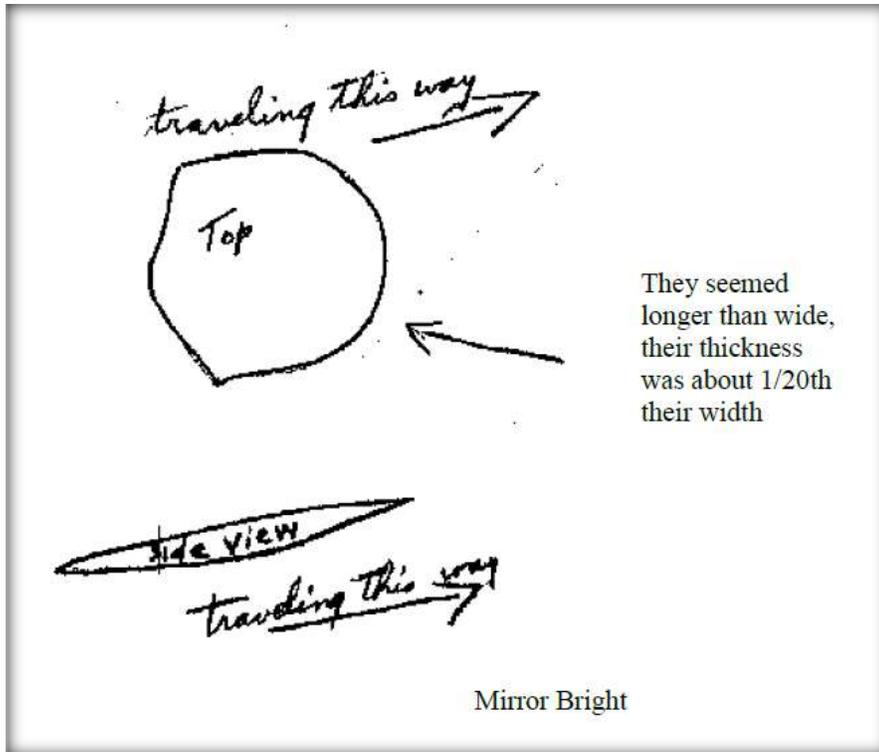
Anyhow, the news that I had observed these spread very rapidly and before the night was over I was receiving telephone calls from all parts of the world; and, to date, I have not received one telephone call or one letter of scoffing or disbelief, the only disbelief that I know of was what was printed in the papers. I look at this whole ordeal as not something

funny as some people have made it out to be. To me it is mighty serious and since I evidently did observe something that at least Mr. John Doe on the street corner or Pete Andrews on the ranch has never heard about, is no reason that it does not exist. Even though I openly invited an investigation by the Army and the FBI as to the authenticity of my story or a mental or a physical examination as to my capabilities, I have received no interest from these two important protective forces of our country; I will go so far as to assume that any report I gave to the United and Associated Press and over the radio on two different occasions which apparently set the nation buzzing, if our military intelligence was not aware of what I observed, they would be the very first people that I could expect as visitors.

I have received lots of requests from people who told me to make a lot of wild guesses. I have based what I have written here in this article on positive facts and as far as guessing what it was I observed, it is just as much a mystery to me as it is to the rest of the world.

My pilot's license is 333487. I fly a Callair airplane; it is a three-place single engine land ship that is designed and manufactured at Afton, Wyoming as an extremely high performance, high altitude airplane that was made for mountain work. The national certificate of my plane is 33355

/s/ Kenneth Arnold, Box 587, Boise, Idaho



Mirror Bright

They did not appear to me to whirl or spin but seemed in fixed position traveling as I have made drawing.

/s/ Kenneth⁶⁹

The Upside Down

Arnold's viral fame drew the attention of the worldwide media but surprisingly not the authorities. This puzzled Arnold who in his July 8 letter to Wright Field expressed his frustration with the lack of interest from the U.S. Department of Justice and the military:

Even though I openly invited an investigation by the Army and the FBI as to the authenticity of my story or a mental or a physical examination as to my capabilities, I have received no interest from these two important protective forces of our country; I will go so far as to assume that any report I gave to the United and Associated Press and over the radio on two different occasions which apparently set the nation buzzing, if our military intelligence was not aware of what I observed, they would be the very first people that I could expect as visitors.

Why did Arnold address his letter to Wright Field? More than likely the suggestion came from the Idaho Statesman's Aviation Editor Dave Johnson, who in a Statesman article on July 3, 1947 described his phone conversation with General Nathan Twining, commander of Air Materiel Command (AMC) at Wright Field, Ohio, quoting Twining saying on flying saucers:

The air forces have nothing that would compare to descriptions of the objects. Twining also said that a "reputable scientist" has seen such objects in flight and that his information was being studied. All persons seeing the strange objects in flight should send word to the commanding general at Wright Field.⁷⁰

Prior to adopting the AMC name in 1947, it was known as the Air Technical Service Command and was divided in July 1945 into "T" organizations. The "T" denoted "technical" and the numbers identified the different areas of military responsibility within the command. One of

these was the Intelligence division or T-2 and another the Engineering division or T-3. This change moved the command toward a more balanced integration of engineering and intelligence.⁷¹

A July 1947 T-2 study articulated the three-fold mission for air technical intelligence:

1. Insure the prevention of strategic, tactical, or technological surprise from any source.
2. Provide intelligence required for command decisions and counsel on air preparedness and air operations.
3. Insure appropriate counterintelligence measures.⁷²

T-2 was therefore responsible for the creation of air intelligence; identifying foreign aircraft and related equipment needed for study and preventing air technical intelligence from being acquired by the enemy.

On the T-3 Engineering side, AMC was a requirements maintenance and testing and evaluation facility, as all research and development were outsourced to commercial companies and educational institutions.⁷³

Four days after sending his letter to Wright Field, Arnold received the investigative visit he was expecting. Lieutenant Frank M. Brown, Counter Intelligence Corp (CIC) officer of the 4th AAF at Hamilton Field traveled to Boise, Idaho to interview Arnold. But Brown's investigation was not as a direct result of Arnold's July 8 protest to Wright Field, but instead due to an investigation initiated by HQ Air Defense Command out of Mitchel Field on July 7.

Brown's investigative report is insightful as it highlights Arnold's credibility, frustration with the authorities and his bitterness at the flying saucer notoriety that was negatively impacting his business:

CONFIDENTIAL, Incident 4AF 1208 I, 16 July 1947

MEMORANDUM FOR THE OFFICER IN CHARGE:

1. On 12 July 1947, Mr. Kenneth Arnold, Box 387, Boise Idaho, was interviewed in regard to the report by Mr. Arnold that he saw 9 strange objects flying over the Cascade Mountain Range of Washington State on July 25th. (sic) Mr. Arnold voluntarily agreed to give the interviewer a written report of exactly what he had seen on the above-mentioned date. The written report of Mr. Arnold is attached to this report as Exhibit A.

AGENT'S NOTES: Mr. Arnold is a man of 32 years of age, being married and the father of two children. He is well thought of in the community in which he lives, being very much the family man and from all appearances a very good provider for his family. Mr. Arnold has recently purchased a home on the outskirts of Boise, recently purchased a \$5,000 airplane in which to conduct his business to the extent of which is explained in the attached. exhibit. It is the personal opinion of the interviewer that Mr. Arnold actually saw what he stated that he saw. It is difficult to believe that a man of Mr. Arnold's character and apparent integrity would state that he saw objects and write up a report to the extent that he did if he did not see them. To go further, if Mr. Arnold can write a report of the character that he did while not having seen the objects that he claimed he saw, it is the opinion of the interviewer that Mr. Arnold is in the wrong business, that he should be writing Buck Rogers fiction. Mr. Arnold is very outspoken and somewhat

bitter in his opinions of the leaders of the U.S. Army Air Forces and the Federal Bureau of Investigation for not having made an investigation of this matter sooner. To put all of the statements made by Mr. Arnold in this report would make it a voluminous volume. However, after having checked an aeronautical map of the area over which Mr. Arnold claims that he saw the objects it was determined that all statements made by Mr. Arnold in regard to the distances involved, speed of the objects, course of the objects and size of the objects, could very possibly be facts. The distances mentioned by Mr. Arnold in his report are within a short distance of the actual distances on aeronautical charts of this area, although Mr. Arnold has never consulted aeronautical charts of the type the Army uses. Mr. Arnold stated that his business had suffered greatly since his report on July (June) 25 due to the fact that at every stop on his business routes, large crowds of people were waiting to question him as to just what he had seen. Mr. Arnold stated further that if he, at any time in the future, saw anything in sky, to quote Mr. Arnold directly, "If I saw a ten story building flying through the air I would never say a word about it," due to the fact that he has been ridiculed by the press to such an extent that he is practically a moron in the eyes of the majority of the population of the United States.⁷⁴

Whereas the 4th Air Force took the time to investigate, Wright Field on the other hand appeared only to be interested in the public relations value of Arnold's story. The Wright Field Public Information Officer sent a July 8 telegram to Arnold:

Thank you for photo, biographical material, and full account of unidentified aircraft incident. Material being retained here, copies forwarded Intelligence Washington for investigation. Various news services request permission to print excerpts from your report. Please wire immediately public information officer, Wright Field, if Okay.⁷⁵

Arnold replied to Wright Field on July 12, 1947:

Dear Sir: You have my permission to quote, give out or reprint my written account and report of nine strange aircraft I observed on June 24th in the Cascade Mountains in the State of Washington. This report was sent to you at request some days ago. It is with considerable disappointment you cannot give the explanation of these aircraft as I felt certain that they belonged to our Government. They have apparently meant no harm but used as an instrument of destruction in combination with our atomic bombs the effects could destroy life on our planet. Captain Smith, Co-pilot Stevens of United Air Lines and myself have compared our observations in as much detail as possible and agree we had observed the same type of aircraft as to size, shape and form. We have not taken this lightly. It is to us of very serious concern as we are as interested in the welfare of our country as you are.⁷⁶

Arnold again expressing his frustration with the military, this time at the lack of an explanation, interjects his own: the craft he witnessed must belong to the USA - an opinion he would soon change. Arnold also professed his patriotism and sober attitude of the implications of these strange craft to U.S. national security.

Today in our conspiracy laden world of social media driven “fake news” we are conditioned to expect that if the U.S., for example, was developing the next generation of stealth aircraft, that it would take some time before it became public knowledge. The F-117 stealth fighter made its first flight in 1981 but was not revealed to the public until seven years later. But in 1947, the American public was more trusting of their Government and as radio commentator Ted Smith pointed out to Arnold:

If it is some new type of army or navy secret missile, there would probably a story come out on it from the army or navy asking, uh, saying that it is a new secret plane and that will be all there is to it, and they will hush up the story, or perhaps that we will finally get a definite answer to it.

I understand the United Press is checking on it out of New York now with the Army, and also with the Navy, and we hope to have some concrete answer before nightfall.

Fast forward to over 70 years later and the world is still seeking that concrete answer as to what transpired in the summer of 1947.

At Face Value

Analyzing the major parts of Arnold's story, there are certain important details we should examine, starting with the reason Arnold was "accidentally in the right place and at the right time" when his sighting took place.

Arnold stated matter of fact that "every time that any of us fly over the country near Mt. Rainier, we spend an hour or two in search of the Marine plane that's never been found that they believe is in the snow someplace southwest of that particular area." Arnold was one of many pilots who were searching for the Martine Transport and claim the \$5,000.00 reward - nothing to sneeze at in 1947 when the average annual household income was \$3,500.00.

The Marine Transport had gone missing in December 1946 and it was expected that if it had crashed near or on Mount Rainier, the mountains would not reveal traces of the wreckage until the summer thaw. Mount Rainier is encircled by 25 named glaciers with a combined surface area of more than 30 square miles, the largest glacial system on a single mountain in the United States outside of Alaska. The glaciers form as snow accumulates high on the mountain, where temperatures are too cold even in the summer for all of the snow to melt before winter sets in again.

Arnold and his fellow pilots knew that summer temperatures could uncover the wreck and dedicated reconnaissance efforts every time they were over the area. Indeed, the mountain revealed its secrets less than a month after Arnold's sighting on Monday July 21, 1947 when Assistant Chief Ranger Bill Butler sighted the wreckage through binoculars from a vantage point on the ridge of Success Cleaver at the 10,000-foot level of South Tahoma glacier.⁷⁷

So, was Arnold truly accidentally in the right place at the right time? Given that the Marine transport search area was well known to the local flyers in pursuit of the very large reward, the Roswell Deception planners had an ideal stage on which to put on an aerial display.

Before we address the possibility of aerial deception, let's first examine what first drew Arnold's attention to the objects. In his own words, Arnold explained how he first came to see the nine objects racing across the face of Mount Rainier:

And, they seemed to flip and flash in the sun, just like a mirror, and uh, in fact, I happened to be in an angle from the sun that seemed to hit the tops of these, uh... peculiar looking things, in such a way that it almost blinded you when you, when you looked at them through your plexiglass windshield. And I could see them only plainly when uh, they seemed to tip their wing, or whatever it was, and the sun flashed on them. A bright flash reflected on my airplane. It startled me as I thought I was too close to some other aircraft.

Arnold was startled by the bright flashes of light coming from the objects as they dipped and as their upper surface which he described as mirror-like caught the rays of the sun which was high in the sky at the time. If the deception planners wanted to draw attention to these objects, what better way to do that than by polishing their upper surface like a mirror so when the afternoon sun shone down upon them, it would create a striking effect that could be noticed by other aircraft in the vicinity.

Let's next examine Arnold's surprise at not being able to specifically identify at the time what he was witnessing. Again, in his own words:

What kept bothering me as I watched them flip and flash in the sun right along their path was the fact that I couldn't make out any tail on them, and I am sure that any pilot would justify more than a second look at such a plane.

So, it wasn't their shape or speed or even the fact they were flashing in the sun, but it was the lack of an apparent tail that had Arnold most perplexed. Perhaps Arnold was not familiar with the flying wing designs of the day which also were tailless, even though they were not a military secret. Newspapers reported in May 1946 the test flights of three N9M flying wings flying in formation over the Mojave Desert in California⁷⁸ and Northrop's giant XB-35 winged bomber had been public knowledge for over a year prior to Arnold's sighting.

Arnold also detailed that:

They looked something like uh, a pie plate that was cut in half, with a sort of a convex triangle in the rear. Now, I thought, well, uh, that maybe they're jet planes with just the tail, the tails painted green or brown or something, and I didn't think too much of it, but kept on watching them.

Arnold's observation that the objects may have had tails, but were camouflaged, did not strike him as an obvious contradiction to his own observation that the body of the objects were polished like mirrors and reflecting the sun in blinding flashes. Why would aircraft designers bother to camouflage the tail but draw attention to itself with a mirrored surface?

It is also important to analyze Arnold's rationalization in real-time of what he thought the objects were:

I noticed, to the left of me, a chain which looked to me like the tail of a Chinese kite, kind of weaving and going at a terrific speed across the face of Mt. Rainier.

I, uh... at first, uh... I thought they were geese because it flew like geese, but it was going so fast that, that I immediately changed my mind and decided it was a bunch of new jet planes in formation.

"But geese don't fly that high -- and, anyway, what would geese be doing going south for this time of year?"

Arnold doesn't however describe the traditional V formation that geese fly in, and perhaps that along with their perceived extreme speed led him to change his mind to the objects being jet planes in formation - "I am convinced in my own mind that they were some type of airplane, even though they didn't conform with the many aspects of the conventional type of planes that I know."

After changing his mind from geese to jet planes, Arnold was quoted in an interview soon after his sighting saying that he quickly realized "their motion was wrong for jet jobs." "I guess I don't know what they were -- unless they were guided missiles."⁷⁹

So, after eliminating flying geese, Arnold rationalized the objects as very fast jet planes and then perhaps guided missiles, all non-sensational explanations for what he witnessed:

I thought it was very peculiar that I couldn't find their tails but assumed they were some type of jet plane.

Their speed at the time did not impress me particularly, because I knew that our army and air forces had planes that went very fast.

As the last unit of this formation passed the southernmost high snow-covered crest of Mt. Adams, I looked at my sweep second hand and it showed that they had traveled the

distance in one minute and forty-two seconds. Even at the time this timing did not upset me as I felt confident after I would land there would be some explanation of what I saw.

Not once did Arnold mention in his raw reports that these objects were super naturally endowed, were violating the laws of physics or were behaving in any way that alarmed him enough to consider an otherworldly explanation. Even the speed of the objects did not alarm him at the time, and it was only after the sighting that he calculated an astounding speed of 1,200 miles per hour. Arnold's explanation to both the media and to authorities was very down to earth.

Even when the media described the mystery objects in conventional terms as planes or missiles, the opposing opinions of skeptical aviators, scientists, and military authorities served to question both Arnold's honesty and reliability as an observer.

I can sympathize with Arnold's public relations predicament. He observed something strange, told the world exactly what he witnessed, was honest to a fault, and felt ridiculed in the process. To mitigate this ridicule, Arnold cited supporting testimony to bolster his story:

I told a number of pilot friends of mine what I had observed, and they did not scoff or laugh but suggested they might be guided missiles or something new. In fact, several former Army pilots informed me that they had been briefed before going into combat overseas that they might see objects of similar shape and design as I described and assured me that I wasn't dreaming or going crazy.

I quote Sonny Robinson, a former Army Air Forces pilot who is now operating dusting operations at Pendleton, Oregon, "What you observed, I am convinced, is some type of jet or rocket propelled ship that is in the process of being tested by our government or even it could possibly be by some foreign government."

Arnold appeared to have taken the ridicule personally, an affront to his honest demeanor, and he felt compelled to defend his honor:

Like I told the Associated Press, I'll, I'd be glad to confirm it with my hands on a Bible because I did see it, and whether it has anything to do with our army or our intelligence or whether it has to do with some foreign country, I don't know. But I did see it and I did clock it and I just happened to be in a beautiful position to do it and uh, it's just as much a mystery to me as it is to everyone else who's been calling me the last 24 hours, wondering what it was.

Arnold comes across as a sincere and honest individual who witnessed something out of the ordinary, reported it in good faith, and stuck by his story despite the naysayers. He truly believed he was a victim of circumstance, accidentally being in the right place at the right time. What he didn't know was that when a strategic deception is being perpetrated, there is no such thing as circumstance.

After landing at Pendleton en route to Boise, Idaho and telling his story, his listeners chimed in:

Some of the pilots thought it over and said it was possible. Some of them guessed that I had seen some secret guided missiles. People began asking me if I thought they were missiles sent over the North Pole. I don't know what they were. But I know this – I saw them.⁸⁰

Army's New Flying Wings Take To The Sky



NO you aren't seeing things, for these strange objects are three of the Army's new NBM Flying Wings photographed in formation on a test flight over the Mojave desert in California. These

ships are a scale model of the four-engined XB35 and were built for demonstration purposes. This is an official U. S. photo.

April-May 1946 Newspaper Articles on Flying Wings

Army Unveils XB-35, Gigantic 'Flying Wing' Bomber

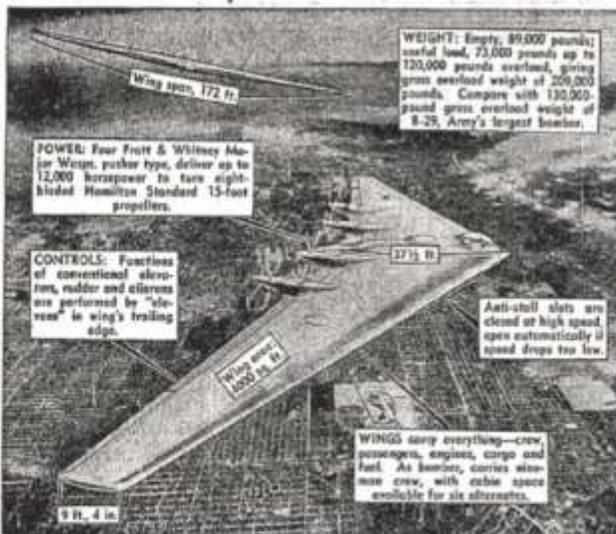
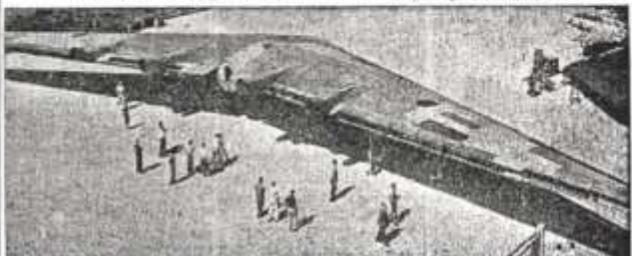
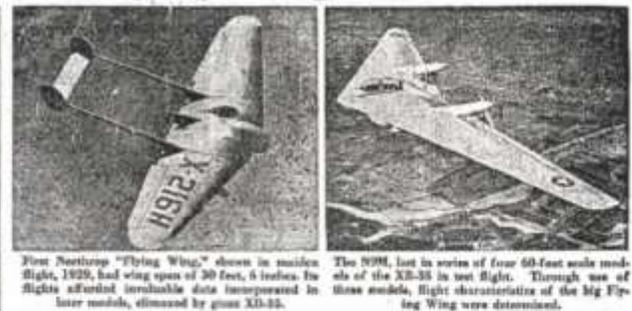


Photo-chart shows stress relief points of the Army's historic secret "Flying Wing," officially designated as the XB-35 bomber. In construction since early 1943, the plane has been completed at Northrop Aircraft's Hawthorne, Cal., plant. Designed as a bombardment-type plane of extraordinary range and heavy load capacity, it may now be adapted as cargo plane.



Death from Above

Why was Kenneth Arnold being asked about missiles coming from over the North Pole, a clear allusion that they were Soviet in origin? Perhaps it had to do with repeated public messaging from U.S. military leaders of the threat of a northern Soviet air attack.

Even before Sir Winston Churchill delivered his iron curtain speech in March of 1946, General Carl A. Spaatz, Chief of the U.S. Army Air Forces, pinpointed where an air attack would originate:

In a third world war, if there is one, attack would come from the north, or the U.S. would attack by way of the north.⁸¹ Spaatz's predecessor, General H. H. Arnold went a step further and stated that the north pole would be the strategic center of a third world conflict.⁸²

Spaatz repeated this messaging in September 1946 when warning that the U.S. was “wide open at the top” alluding to the Soviets attacking the U.S. from the north. Spaatz also stated that, “over the same route, every other industrialized country is within reach of our own strategic air force.”⁸³ Spaatz was not just warning the American public of the northern Soviet threat, he was also making veiled threats that the U.S. was just as capable of reaching the Soviet Union across that same frontier.

Spaatz kept up the drum beat of potential northern attack by stating in October 1946 that with almost all industrial areas in the world lying above the 40th parallel, any future war will be fought by air power in that area. “The shortest distance between any of the industrial territories of the U.S., Europe or Asia is by way of the great circle route”, he said. “Therefore, the primary

defensive strategy to be employed in a future war will be to defend these industrial areas in the north.”⁸⁴

Spaatz added that: “Any future war would be fought in the air with the whole Arctic region an area of conflict and the nation’s industrial middle-west a vulnerable target for an overwhelming surprise attack from the air.”⁸⁵

On February 13, 1947, the U.S. and Canada jointly announced that they had agreed on a full exchange of military intelligence and the continuation of wartime cooperation. The agreement was generally believed to have been made for two specific reasons:

Canada’s geographic position along the Polar cap air route over which any attack from Europe or Northern Asia might come and secondly because Canada herself was a recent victim of an atom bomb espionage plot involving Soviet Russia.

Prime Minister W. L. Mackenzie King emphasized the significance of the pact in a report to the Canadian Parliament stating: “It is apparent to anyone who has reflected even casually on the technological advances of recent years that new geographic factors have been brought into play. The polar regions assume new importance as the shortest routes between North America and the principal centers and population of the world. When we think of the defense of Canada we must, in addition to looking east and west as in the past, take the north into consideration as well.”⁸⁶

On January 27, 1947, General George C. Kenney, chief of the Strategic Air Command at Andrews Field, Maryland told reporters that in a future war the United States would be the first target and would be reached by a trans-polar assault which would result in casualties of 25 million men, women and children in the first 24 hours. He asserted that above all, the enemy

would strive for a quick knockout, the attack coming over the shortest air routes from the European-Asiatic land mass, across the North Polar basin.

Kenney said the attack would be made by both piloted and pilotless aircraft, by radio-controlled missiles, by rockets – all loaded with atomic bombs, super explosives, super incendiaries, bacterial weapons or whatever means of mass destruction happens to be in vogue at the time.⁸⁷

The threat of a possible Soviet massive air attack aside, Alaska and Greenland also had a more imminent threat to worry about. At a July 12, 1946 meeting of the FBI Executive Conference, War Department liaison, S. W. Reynolds told the conference that he had received a War Department top-secret report indicating that as a result of Canadian activities in the Corby case (code name for the Soviet defector Igor Gouzenko), the Russians were doubling their efforts to place agents in Greenland and Alaska.⁸⁸

In April 1947, Ansel E. Talbot, a writer for the New York Herald-Tribune, after speaking with Canadian defense officials, observed that:

Any major air strike against this continent is likely to come from the northeast, not the northwest. For two reasons: the striking potential is in Europe, not the Far East, and the main targets are in Eastern Canada and Eastern United States. Should the time ever come when it is necessary to set up forward bases for the defense of this continent, Labrador and Greenland are likely to be more important sites than Alaska and the Canadian Northwest. Even if the enemy were so foolish as to make his first strike through the back door it would still be true that our counter-strikes could be more effective if launched

against the more thickly populated and more highly industrialized western areas of the Eurasian heartland.

It must be obvious, therefore, that the “general plan” in Northwest Canada is not a defense plan at all, but a research plan pure and simple. There is only one place in the world where similar studies could be carried out with less danger of causing alarm to other nations, and that is the South Polar Region. There is an important difference between “defense” and “defense research” which it is well to bear in mind.⁸⁹

What Talbot was trying to say was that the eastern half of the U.S. and Canada would receive the brunt of a northern attack and any counterstrikes would take the same return route and that the less populated and open western half of the North American continent had less to fear and could be relegated to research that would be of a non-threatening nature.

To drive home this point, Spaatz announced on May 1, 1947 that a new heavy bomber base was being built near Presque Isle, Maine which news articles called an “Atom Bombing Plane base”.⁹⁰ A May 8, 1947 newspaper article showed the distances from Presque Isle to Moscow, Novosibirsk, Irkutsk and Yarkutsk over the North Pole, all within the range of both B-29s and the newer B-36.⁹¹

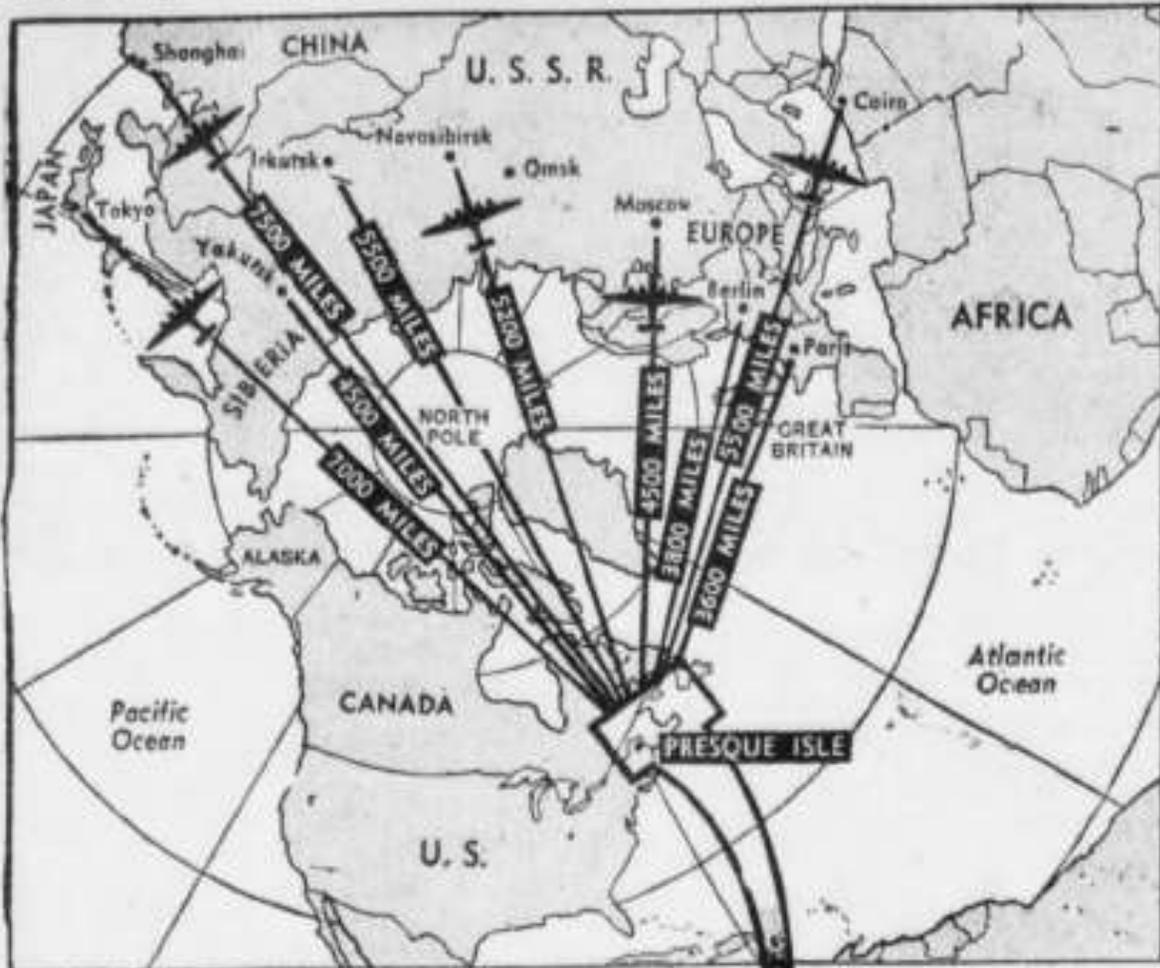
On June 25, 1947, the day after Kenneth Arnold had his seminal sighting of flying saucers, General Dwight D. Eisenhower testified before Congress:

That if the United States has another war, one of the first things the enemy will do is strike through the air at the industrial centers near the Great Lakes.

For that reason, the Army Chief of Staff said, it is vital to the security of this country that United States and Canadians armed forces be prepared to cooperate completely.⁹²

In the context of this story, where flying saucers first make their appearance is in the Pacific Northwest, not in the eastern U.S. where Soviet polar attack routes were anticipated. The deception planners wanted to impress on the Soviets that the aerial intruders flying over U.S. western airspace in 1947 were experimental in nature and sported a U.S. flag.

How Super-Planes From Super-Base Can Range World



Large map above shows how Army's steam-bomb-carrying B-29's and still more powerful B-36 super-bombers could fan out over the top of the world to far-off points in Europe, Asia and Africa from the projected \$14,000,000 Air Forces base 30 miles northwest of Presque Isle, in Aroostook County, Me. Lower map shows close-up of the site, strategically located for planes to attack any of the great industrial centers of the world. It is also astride the shortest European-U. S. aerial invasion route down the St. Lawrence valley. AAF says construction will begin about June 15 and may be completed by fall, 1948. B-29's have a range of 8000 miles and B-36's a range of 10,000 miles. Gen. Carl Spaatz, AAF commander, foresees 12,000-mile-range planes in a few years.

| We Only Need Fear the Canadians

After the continuous beating of the apocalyptic drum by military leaders promoting a devastating air attack from the frigid north, what was the truth of the matter? At the National Archives I found a Top-Secret research report that Spaatz and other high-ranking military leaders must have read that significantly dampened their drum beating.

Project 3506: January 13, 1947, Possibilities of Trans-artic attack on the United States, Intelligence Division, War Department General Staff provides some insight:

The Statement of the Project: This paper presents all available data on the possibilities in the next few years for an attack on the United States from or through the Arctic regions, including the weapons and means of warfare available to a potential enemy, the bases from which such an attack could be launched, and the various routes of approach.

Weapons and Means of Warfare: Guided Missiles

The U.S.S.R. has practically all the information the Germans possessed on guided missiles as well as many of their scientists, technicians, and production facilities. It is known that the Soviets are continuing the German work, with the help of these facilities, on V-1 and V-2 types of missiles, and it is likely that they are also working on glide bombs of Hs-293 type for use against ships and on some sort of anti-aircraft missile of the Wasserfall type.

In any case, it is probable that the V-1 type of missile with a range of 500 to 600 miles, but with rather poor accuracy (three or four percent of the range), could be developed and

used by the U.S.S.R. within a year or two. Such missiles could be launched from naval vessels.

Progress on a long-range rocket of the V-2 type is much less probable. No reasonably authentic reports of actual test firings or even the standard German V-2 have yet been received, but it is known that a test and development program is being set up at Peenemunde. It is not likely that any such missile can be developed in the next ten years, with a range greater than 500 miles that have a satisfactory accuracy and a sufficiently large warhead to be useful for other than psychological effects. It could not be a real threat to the continental United States. The German V-2, with a maximum range could, and probably will, be produced by the U.S.S.R. within the next two years. The use of such missiles against England would be quite logical, but the rest of Europe could be attacked to better advantage by more conventional bombing methods.

Weapons and Means of Warfare: Pilotless Aircraft

The use of long-range "drone" type aircraft by the U.S.S.R. within a few years is certainly a possibility but due to the lack of precision instrument facilities, the extreme difficulty of developing any satisfactory long-range control or navigation system, and the fact that a human pilot would be so much better and easier to use, it is not believed that such drones would be used by the Soviets. It is believed that most of their real scientific effort in the next five to ten years will be devoted to work on atomic bombs, to minor improvements in the effective types of German guided missiles, and to the development and production of defensive radar and fire control equipment.

Weapons and Means of Warfare: Atomic Weapons

If the Soviets continue to devote the effort that they now appear to be placing on atomic research, they could have a few bombs by 1950 to 1955, but they could not have more than 100 by 1956. It is unlikely that any guided missile capable of carrying atomic warheads could be developed in this period.

Bases:

There is no information to show that any bases are held by potential enemies in the Arctic regions, in Iceland or in the southern parts of Greenland.

Routes of Approach:

Canada, Greenland and Alaska (excluding the Aleutian Islands) – it analyzes these areas as avenues of attack on the United States by describing present and possible means of transportation by land, sea, air and ice pack into and through the area.

Tentative conclusions are that large areas are suitable for lodgment and for basing long-range weapons and airborne forces in subject areas. Problems of logistics are formidable, and the size of the forces which can be brought to bear are entirely dependent on the solution of such logistical problems.

Other report observations:

To date there have been no reports of any effort on the part of the Russians to construct a fast, high-altitude transport.⁹³

As for the massive and advanced aircraft Russia would require to conduct a massive attack against the United States, this too was not a current capability but a future possibility as the following Top-Secret report laid out:

April 22, 1946 Top Secret HQ Army Air Force Air Intelligence Report No. 100-10-79.82 from the Office of the Assistant Chief of Air Staff-2 titled *An Analysis of Strategic Objectives in the United States and Canada* stated the following assumptions:

Russia, with or without Allies, will be the hostile power.

The atomic bomb will not be available to the U.S.S.R now, nor in 1948; but it will be available in 1952.

Russia will possess bomber aircraft capable of 3,000-mile range in 1946; 4,000 miles in 1948; and 5,000 miles in 1952.

Uelen, Siberia, and Spitzbergen in the Svalbard Islands will be the nearest Russian heavy bomber bases.⁹⁴

This report shows that U.S. military authorities knew by mid-1946 that Russia would not have aircraft with sufficient range of at least 4,000 miles to reach the United States from these closest bases until 1948. As for how much progress Russia had made since this report was released in mid-1946, we can examine Top Secret Air Intelligence Division Study No. 178, dated September 25, 1947, titled: Special Report Covering New U.S.S.R Aircraft.⁹⁵

This report shows that in the conventional aircraft field, the most significant new aircraft was a Russian made copy of the B-29 bomber, the Tupolev Tu-4, observed between October 15, 1946 and September 1947. It was estimated that its range with a 16,000-pound bomb load was 3,500 miles and that the Russians had produced less than 20 of these B-29 copy cats. In other words, this new bomber fell short even of the assumptions made in the 1946 Air Intelligence report that by 1948, the Russian would have achieved a 4,000-mile range.

In summary, although the hand wringing of military leaders to the American public and to Congress envisioned a massive Russian air attack over the Arctic that would have brought the United States to its knees, the Russians did not possess sufficient advanced aircraft with enough range to be able to deliver this death blow. Yet military leaders were intent on raising the Russian bogeyman specter in a wave of loud public cries that began as early as 1945 but reached its peak in May and June of 1947.

What was more plausible than a Soviet air attack across the Arctic Circle was a ground war in Europe and Asia. On September 10, 1946, the FBI was advised by the War Department through its liaison that a recent meeting was held in Brussels by Soviet NKVD (KGB) representatives from European countries and instructions were issued to start instigating all types of disturbances including strikes, riots, etc. and to be prepared for war in the next few months. Colonel Forney of MID advised Mr. Reynolds of the FBI in extreme confidence that “the War Department officially believes that Russia will force a war, but the War Department does not anticipate that war will start until April of 1947.”⁹⁶

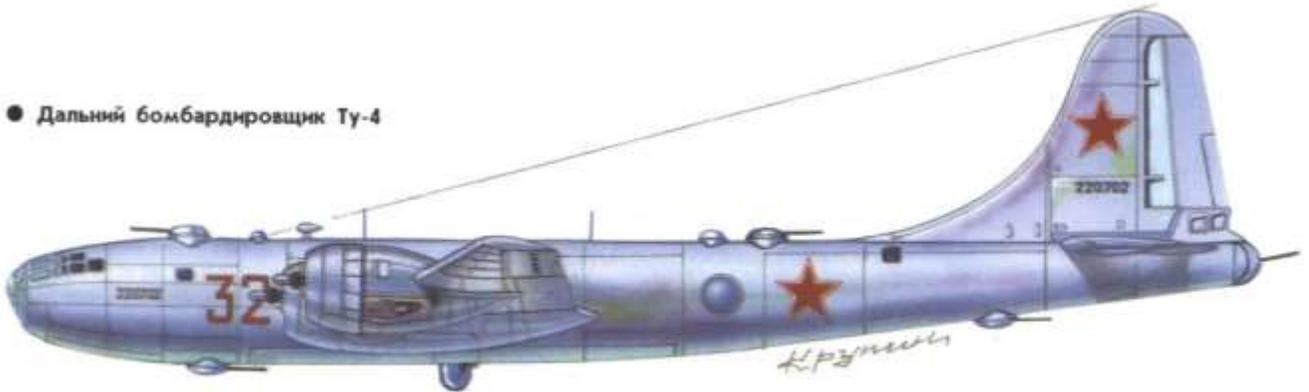
An August 27, 1946 Top Secret memo from Military Attaché Paris (future CIA Director Roscoe Hillenkoetter) concurred that Soviet war plans were in development for war in 1947 adding this interesting although speculative observation:

Soviet military authorities are reported to say that World War III will break out at the end of 1947 or the middle of 1948. The Russians will take Europe and Asia as their sphere of power so that Russia will control the eastern hemisphere and the United States the western hemisphere and thus create a stable balance of power which will guarantee a long peace.⁹⁷

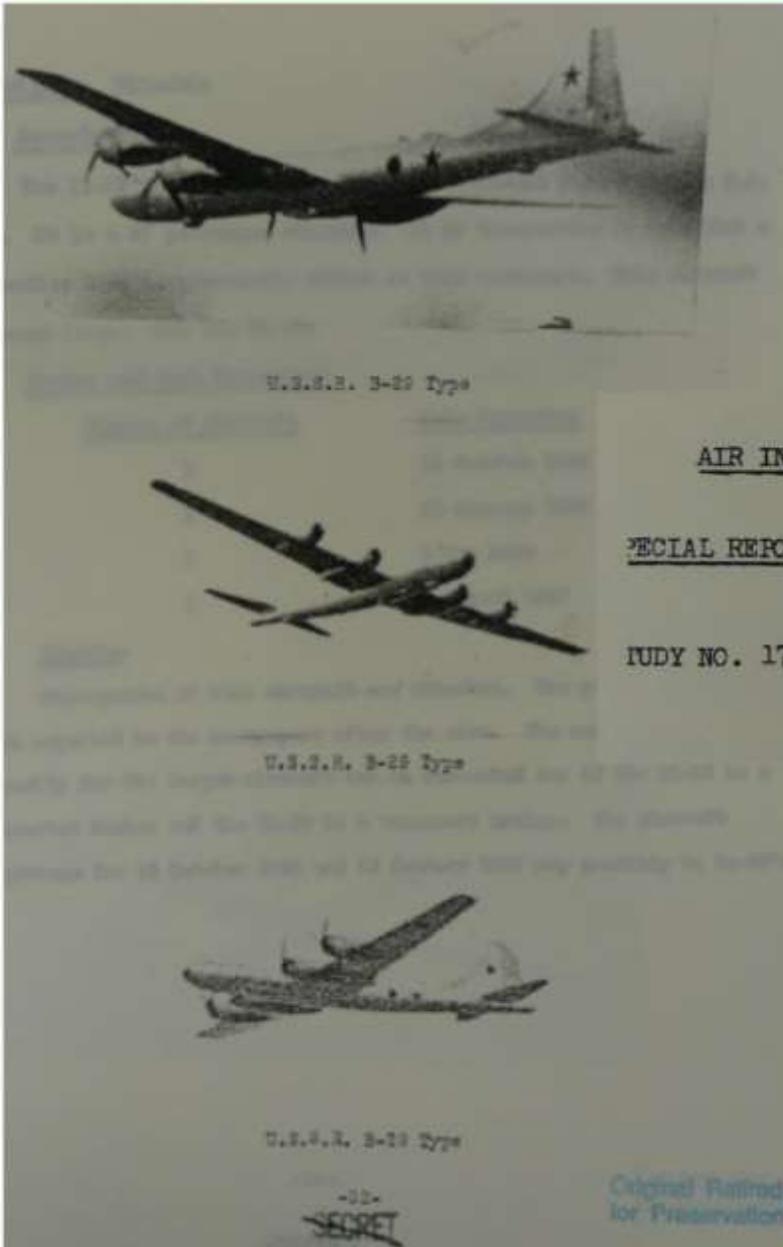
The stage had been set: U.S. military leaders were wary of a Soviet invasion in Europe; the FBI was wary of Soviet fifth columnists in the U.S. and were coordinating with the military the logistics of rounding these undesirables up in case conflict broke out. Meanwhile the Canadian spy trials of 1946 in Canada hinted at the pervasive hidden threat of Soviet intelligence agents freely roaming the United States. What the U.S. needed to combat this Soviet trifecta of invasion, saboteurs and spies was a coordinated effort that fought on equal footing. To avoid outright military confrontation, the U.S. looked inside its arsenal and pulled out a weapon far more powerful than any normal ordnance – strategic deception.

As military leaders painted a grim picture to Americans of the Soviet menace, especially a devastating and sudden air attack on the U.S. homeland from the top of the map, U.S. airspace was violated quite suddenly and dramatically in June of 1947, only it was not exactly what the American public expected.

- Дальний бомбардировщик Ту-4



Soviet TU-4, a B-29 copycat. Only 20 were produced by September 1947.



AIR INTELLIGENCE DIVISION STUDY
(AC/AS-2 - ONI)

SPECIAL REPORT COVERING NEW U.S.S.R. AIRCRAFT

STUDY NO. 178

SECRET

25 SEPTEMBER 1947

Original Retained
for Preservation

Aerial Deception

An anticipated criticism of the human deception hypothesis will be that it can't account for all the flying saucer anecdotes across the United States in June and July of 1947 as numerous newspaper articles attest to the many eyewitnesses. Flying saucers did make the front pages of newspapers across the nation, capturing the imagination of the U.S. and the world, and the accounts were taken seriously enough to prompt Air National Guard units to conduct air patrols in search of the flying "discs" and to spawn official military investigations.

A hallmark of effective deception however is to use deception paraphernalia to trick the intended observer in seeing something that is not real. During WW2, the allies used dummy full-size rubber tanks, trucks and even planes to make the enemy believe in positioned military hardware that was not real but looked real to aerial reconnaissance or even ground observers.

The same trickery was used to make the enemy believe that allied troops were falling from the sky, courtesy of dummy paratroopers that when dropped from planes, would not only look like the real thing but upon landing would make the sounds of battle before self-destructing. Deception paratroopers did not even have to be life size as from the ground it was difficult to judge the size of them in the air against the background of the sky.

If you have ever been to a magic show in Las Vegas, you know that you can be tricked into seeing objects and people disappear in front of your eyes or magicians levitate in the air. You are even conscientious of the fact that you are being fooled but it impresses you none the less. Now imagine if you are confronted with the same tricks in a covert setting, for example, if you spent the night in a purported haunted house and you were not aware the scene had been prearranged with special effects from the magician's trade.

For those who already believe in the possibilities of hauntings, having objects disappear before their eyes or witnessing a phantasm materialize and disappear in thin air, albeit via sleight of hand, would be accepted as “real manifestations” of that haunting. If you told all your friends about your “real haunting” experience; it would serve to heighten their own preconceived beliefs. What would it then take for them to have their haunting beliefs confirmed after your “real” experience? Probably less than it took for you as they will draw upon your experience to fill in their gaps.

Deception planners as avid followers of human psychology understood the mass marketing techniques that would promote a deception “story” to a wide audience. To get a news story like flying saucers to go viral in 1947 required “priming the news pump” until the story itself became self-sustainable, a technique they learned from British Intelligence during WW2. It just took the right catalyst to start a news story chain reaction and the deception planners found that catalyst in Kenneth Arnold.

When Kenneth Arnold was startled on June 24, 1947 by the bright flash he thought was a nearby plane he had failed to notice, he urgently scanned the sky for the intruder. In his July 8 report to Wright Field, Arnold mentioned seeing a DC-4 off to his left side, at a higher altitude of 14,000 feet – higher than either his plane or the nine strange objects he witnessed – but he did not mention the direction it was traveling.

Later in his book *Coming of the Saucers*, Arnold stated that: “The only actual plane I saw was a DC-4 far to my left and rear, apparently on its San Francisco to Seattle run”,⁹⁸ implying it was traveling from south to north. Most researchers have taken Arnold’s word that what he witnessed was a civilian airliner, but what if it was no such thing?

Until the introduction of airliner jets in 1958, most of the nation's commercial planes were propeller-driven aircraft, like the DC-4. The DC-4 was offered with a pressurization option but none were ever produced, the first pressurized Douglas aircraft being the DC-6. Without pressurization, the maximum cruising altitude was normally 10,000 to 12,000 feet. In 1947, civil air regulations required oxygen for members of the operating crew between 10,000 and 12,000 feet and stipulated that an adequate supply of oxygen must be available for passengers when the plane flies above 12,000. Pilots notoriously hated the use of oxygen masks so lower altitudes of between 8000 – 10,000 feet were the norm.⁹⁹

Could it have been a DC-6, the successor pressurized version of the DC-4 that Arnold had witnessed flying at 14,000 feet? A DC-6 can be distinguished from a DC-4 readily when stationary on the ground due to some unique features such as window and propeller shape, but in the air, the two planes maintain a similar silhouette and engine configuration and with the DC-6 only seven feet longer than the DC-4, the two would be virtually indistinguishable in flight.

The DC-6 had just gone into airline service in mid-1947 but none of the airlines flying over the Pacific Northwest employed DC-6s in their north-south routes, using them instead for transcontinental routes coast to coast or to Hawaii. Western Airlines even sold off transcontinental routes to United Airlines citing inability to compete with the larger airlines that could afford and fly the newer pressurized planes.¹⁰⁰

There is however another candidate for the plane Arnold witnessed - the C-54 was the military version of the DC-4 and was used to haul both passengers and cargo, most noticeably during the Berlin air lift. The "DC-4" Arnold witnessed could have instead been a C-54.

As Arnold alleged the DC-4 was traveling from south to north, whereas the mystery objects were traveling from north to south, it is doubtful that this “DC-4” was involved in the actual drop of deception paraphernalia but could have been reconnoitering the area for potential witnesses to the drop. The drop itself could have been made from a pressurized plane at a much higher altitude and more than one plane could have been involved in the deception operation.

A military plane that was partially pressurized in 1947, was the B-29 in which bomber crews enjoyed for the first time, full-pressurization comfort. If the deception planners opted for unpressurized aircraft this would limit the aircraft’s operating ceiling to around 10,000 feet without supplemental oxygen. If trying to deceive by air, as was the case with Arnold’s sighting, deception devices would have to be either towed or be dropped from above 10,000 feet to avoid detection from the air, as the altitude at which the Marine transport wreckage was expected to be found was already the 10,000-foot level. But if the deception planners were trying to deceive observers on the ground, dropping deception paraphernalia from unpressurized altitudes of 10,000 feet and below would suffice.

Arnold himself had come to some preliminary conclusions about a potential relationship between atmospheric and flying saucer sightings, observing that:

The avalanche of reports since he first told about the ‘flying saucers’ have pointed up two factors which he considers significant:

1. Most observers on the ground and in the air place the height of the discs at “9,000 feet or higher-never any lower.”
2. Generally, a large volume of reports of saucers being sighted in the Pacific southwest “occurs only on days when the air is quiet - hardly every when the air is turbulent.”¹⁰¹

Arnold's observations do not sound like flight restrictions placed on alien spacecraft, but they do fit aerial deception where the deceivers would want to control the observational ceiling of deception devices and control their movements, preferably not under turbulent conditions.

If we closely examine the eyewitness accounts of flying saucers in 1947, there was more than one sighting where planes were seen dropping disc like objects that were tethered together; or objects that exhibited in-flight maneuvers that indicated a tethered connection between them; or flying objects that appeared to be towed by another aircraft:

On June 25, Lane County witness Mrs. L. Stuart was notified by neighborhood children between noon and 1 PM of "round, silver things moving really fast" that "looked really high." The sun was bright and clear and she saw them herself for a few minutes. She did not report them because she thought they were an advertising stunt.

W.J. Seaver also thought they were an ad stunt because he "saw about 250 silvery objects thrown out of an airplane "four or five days ago" over his farm at the west end of the Springfield bridge. Seaver said the things looked like a flock of geese and that they did not seem to lose altitude. He said they drifted along with the winds, disappearing to the south. He was unable to determine size and shape of the objects because they were fluttering in the sunlight. He could not identify the type of plane from which he thought the objects were tossed.¹⁰²

William A. Bond reported that on Wednesday (June 25) afternoon, just after he had watched a plane toss out objects which looked like leaflets, he saw a "disc-shaped object much higher and coming from the northwest travelling southeast" at a speed comparable to an airplane. A similar bright object followed the same route about five seconds later.¹⁰³

Another disc witness, Walter Laos reported a disc-airplane connection on July 7th, 1947 stating: "I have seen them every Sunday for the past four Sundays. I think they might be dropped from an airplane as every time I have spotted them has been shortly after an airplane has passed overhead."¹⁰⁴

About 10 to 12 miles east of Joliet, Charles Kastl, an employee of the Elgin, Joliet and Eastern Railroad for 38 years, claimed to have seen on June 24, 1947, as he walked along a highway at 1:50 p.m. central standard time, about nine of them in a formation – a string of flat circular objects – going faster than any airplane I ever saw.

They appeared to be very high flying south and weaving slightly in flight, and every now and then one would reflect the sunlight in a brilliant flash. I got the impression that they were somehow being towed although I could not see nothing ahead of them. They were flying about 4000 feet high going from north to south. I could see no connecting link between them, but they acted as though the leading disk had a motor in it to power the others because when it flipped, the others would too. When it would right itself, the others would right themselves too. They were in sight about 25 seconds and then a building obstructed my view.¹⁰⁵

Kastl said he did not tell anyone about seeing the objects until June 27, because I didn't think anything about it. When he returned from a railroad run yesterday, however, he learned of Kenneth Arnold's report.¹⁰⁶

What is interesting about the four previous reports is that the witness sightings occurred either before or the day after Arnold's sighting. It is doubtful that some entrepreneur had the time

to dream up and actualize an airborne advertising campaign on such short notice. Only Kastl alluded to the objects being connected to each other, but this changed on July 5:

At Eugene, E. F. Smith, an assistant cashier from the Southern Pacific railroad, said he saw silvered discs being dropped from a plane. He was driving his car at the time and did not see them land.¹⁰⁷

Smith said he was driving on a Eugene street when the plane began disgorging the discs. They seemed to be about two feet in diameter and were fastened together. A dozen or more were dropped. His eyes returned to the road momentarily, he said, and when he looked again he couldn't find them. Newspapermen were trying to identify the plane and find the discs.¹⁰⁸

Interestingly, the Army Air Force warned the FBI to be on the lookout for discs being dropped from the air on or soon after July 30, 1947:

(B) Flying Discs – The Bureau at the request of the Army Air Forces Intelligence has agreed to cooperate in the investigation of flying discs. The Air Forces have confidentially advised that it is possible to release three or more discs in odd numbers, attached together by a wire, from an airplane at high altitudes and that these discs would obtain tremendous speed in their descent and would descend to earth in an arc. The Army Air Forces Intelligence has also indicated some concern that the reported sightings might have been made by subversive individuals for the purpose of creating a mass hysteria.¹⁰⁹

What makes this FBI memorandum significant is that it reveals the behind the scenes conversations between the FBI and Air Force on flying saucers – confidential conversations that were not meant for public disclosure. Its other significance is how it attributes saucer sightings to

human deception paraphernalia. Whereas the perpetrators of these deceptions were more likely JSC actors, the convenient scapegoats were the anonymous subversive elements of a communist fifth column.

Getting back to our star witness Kenneth Arnold, how would the deception planners pull off an aerial display of nine high-speed objects near Mount Rainier? To deceive by air would not require manned aircraft – instead, lightweight dummy airfoils could have been towed behind other aircraft or missiles that were sky camouflaged. Arnold was fixated on the bright shiny objects that flashed like a mirror and which did not have tails, and his attention could have been diverted just as a magician diverts an audience during sleight of hand.

Another possibility as alluded to by the AAF to the FBI - objects could have been dropped from a high altitude over the known search area that was frequented by pilots looking to cash in on the Marine transport discovery. As the search area was already at the 10,000-foot level of Mount Rainier – if the objects were dropped, a pressurized plane flying at a much higher altitude would be needed.

Interestingly, a January 23, 1947 newspaper article shows a photo, taken by a B-29 from 31,000 feet, of a top down view of the summit of Mount Rainier, mentioning that “Boeing test pilots regularly use the snowy peak as a check point on their stratosphere flights.”¹¹⁰ In other words, Mount Rainier’s almost perfectly round caldera offered itself as the perfect bulls-eye for a high-altitude deception drop.

In addition to reports of tethered objects being thrown out of or associated with airplanes in the vicinity, more than one eyewitness told of objects that appeared to self-destruct in flight. JSC employed similar self-destructing deception paraphernalia in WW2.

On June 20, 1947, at 11 p.m., there was a dramatic night time sighting by Archie Edes of Wenatchee, Washington while driving east through the Columbia basin on the Moses lake highway with his father and family:

Edes said he saw a speeding object, heading northeast and descending in a long slant...”it looked like a long oval blue–white flame. As we watched, it neared the ground and when it was about 200 feet high it exploded. There was no blinding flash, but there were great showers of sparks and piles of flames seemed to hurtle to the ground.”¹¹¹

On June 29, there was the following report from White Sands, New Mexico:

Captain Dvyan of the Alamogordo air base, in a private plane near Engel at about 8000 feet altitude, looked down and saw “a ball of fire with a blue fiery tail” about 2000 feet below him. It disintegrated as he watched. Dvyan said he was sure it was a meteorite.¹¹²

From Texas, Denton County on July 8:

Robert Ardian Nix, Frisco, a farmer, said he saw one that looked like a football, travelling rather slowly. He said it burst into flames with an explosion like a shotgun blast when it struck the ground.¹¹³

Of these three reports, both the Edes and the Dyvan sightings could have been meteorites but a meteor has never been described a slow-moving football.

In addition to disintegrating discs, there were reports of discs that immediately deteriorated on the ground, including two reports out of Texas that were published on the same day.

On July 4, an object fell on Bob Scott’s farm near Hillsboro, Texas that he said resembled a saucer. He said it was so bright he could not look at it very long. He notified O. F.

Kissick and Joe Gerick, Hillsboro, who went to the field and investigated. Most of it had melted, they said. Gerick said one piece looked like tin foil, but when he picked it up, it appeared to be celluloid.¹¹⁴

Of interest is how Gerick describes the material as both melting and with the appearance of celluloid. A solid object made of celluloid and set to burn by proximity fuse would burn rapidly and leave very little residue. Magician's flash paper is made out of sheets of paper or cloth made from nitrocellulose. Ping pong balls are also made of celluloid and burn quickly. Solid objects could also be formed, with billiard balls once being made out of celluloid as it had the appearance of ivory and was manufactured due to elephants almost being hunted to extinction in the late 1800s. These billiard balls were extremely flammable.

On July 8, J.E. Hardee of Snyder observed nine saucers going in a southwest direction at a fast speed. One disintegrated south of his home, breaking into five or six pieces, and melting.¹¹⁵

The deception paraphernalia that could have been used would have only be limited by the imagination of the deceivers. Conceivably, devices in many different shapes and sizes could have been used, some to deceive observers on the ground and some to deceive observers in the air. Various lightweight materials that could easily self-destruct by proximity fuse or timer or that could self-deteriorate could have been employed in their construction.

The Joint Chiefs of Staff recognized that deceiving the U.S. public and manipulating the free Press even if done in the interests of National Security would not reflect positively on their legacies, and after authorizing the deception, they would have spared no expense to ensure its success. Once the deception genie was let out of the bottle, it could not be put back in.



A “flying saucer” was discovered on July 4, 1947 on Bob Scott’s farm near Hillsboro, Texas. Joe Gerick examined it and most of it had melted. Gerick said one piece looked like tin foil, but when he picked it up, it appeared to be celluloid. **Top:** billiard balls made of celluloid; **Bottom left:** ping pong balls are made of celluloid and burn rapidly; **Bottom right:** old celluloid film was also highly flammable.



The Kenneth Arnold Media Extravaganza

It is not necessary to make the enemy actually believe in the false state of affairs that you want to project. It is enough if you can make him so concerned over its likelihood that he feels he must provide for it. (Thaddeus Holt, *The Deceivers*, page 55)

After Arnold's story went viral, speculation ran wild as to what type of new aircraft could travel at speeds of 1,200 miles per hour. Just four days prior to Arnold's sighting, the U.S. officially regained from the British the world's air speed record when a Lockheed P-80 Shooting Star hit 632.5 miles an hour over Muroc Army Air Field.¹¹⁶ It was no wonder the public's as well as Soviet intelligence's interest would be piqued by objects flying at twice the just established world speed record.

On June 26, 1947, a senior Portland Civil Aeronautics Authority (CAA) spokesman, Edward Leach expressed skepticism about Arnold's report. Leach said he was not sure whether objects traveling at 1200 miles an hour could be seen clear enough to tell that they were weaving in formation.¹¹⁷ This same Edward Leach had granted Kenneth Arnold his pilot's certificate.¹¹⁸

Meanwhile an Army spokesman expressed interest in any objects which would fly at an estimated speed of 1,200 M.P.H., stating "nothing flies that fast except a V-2 rocket, which travels at about 3,500 miles an hour – and that's too fast to be seen."¹¹⁹ The same spokesman said: "it was safe to say that the army is not conducting any high-speed experimental tests in the area mentioned and is certainly not shooting in populated regions."¹²⁰

Standing on its own, Arnold's sighting would have just been a flash in the pan, momentarily capturing the public's attention, but which would soon be forgotten without

corroborating evidence. The deceivers anticipated this, and it was their plan to sustain Arnold's story by making sure that news reporters would have plenty of additional sightings to keep the presses rolling in the weeks that followed, culminating with the Roswell Incident itself.

The methodology for making a news story go viral in 1947 was originated by the British during World War 2. As I pointed out in my book *Anachronism*, the British Security Coordination (BSC) organization representing the British Intelligence Service MI-6 on U.S. soil, was the pioneer in Press manipulation and in turn they taught U.S. intelligence agencies the art.

Please keep in mind that not all the UFO sightings in the summer of 1947 would have to be staged deceptions. Once Arnold's story was corroborated by others in the media and took hold in the public's imagination, it would gain momentum until it became self-sustaining. When it reached viral status, the American public itself would keep it going by reporting jet plane vapor trails and meteors as flying saucers, and the inevitable actions of pranksters, publicity seekers and opportunists who could not resist joining in the extravaganza would also keep the presses rolling.

First came the stories that provided corroboration that Arnold's sighting was not an outlier, including two that allegedly predated Arnold's sighting:

It was about five or six weeks ago as near as my wife and I can remember said Byron, Savage, 38, Oklahoma City business man-pilot.

I was standing out in my front yard at the time about dusk, with a little sunlight still in the sky, when a flat, disc-like object came across the city from just a little east of south and was gone in about four or five seconds.

The machine or whatever it was, was a shiny, silvery color – very big – and was moving at a terrific rate of speed. The funny thing about it was that it made no noise. I don't think it had any kind of internal combustion engine.

“I know that boy up there (Arnold) really saw them.”

Savage told his wife but she thought he was seeing lightning. He also told some pilot friends who were skeptical.

“I kept quiet after that,” he continued, “until I read about that man seeing nine of the same things I saw and I thought it only fair to back him up.”

Savage said the object he saw was high in the air – “somewhere around 10,000 feet. I couldn't be sure judging it from the ground where I was.”¹²¹

A Bremerton, Washington housewife Elma Shingler – west across the Cascade Mountains from where Arnold saw his objects - claimed to have seen objects twice in the past 10 days describing them as “platterlike” light-reflecting objects. Elma Shingler saw them for the first time on either June 17 or June 18 and the second time on June 24, 1947.

“Her observation that they wavered from side to side was similar to Arnold's report of dipping as though planes were changing place in a formation.”

“I thought surely nothing could travel so fast,” Shingler said.¹²²

It is possible that these earlier sightings were “priming” aerial deceptions; the deceivers hoping that witnesses like Savage would come forward either unilaterally or after they saw corroboration of their experiences in the Press.

Other corroborating stories that occurred after Arnold's sighting include:

A Kansas City carpenter, W.I. Davenport, claimed he saw nine of them flying a westerly course when he was working on a roof about noon on June 25, 1947, reporting engine sound and vapor trails. He said they were going so fast he barely had time to count them.¹²³

On June 18, 1947, at Eugene, Oregon, E. H. Sprinkle claimed to almost have taken a photo but the photo enlargements showed only sky. Sprinkle's photo "revealed seven 'V' or 'X' shaped dots in the sky in what could be a military formation."

"The dots are too small to show up on ordinary news print but are visible on a glossy finish 8 by 10 inch print. Under an ordinary microscope they show a similar shape."¹²⁴

Sprinkle said he took his camera up on Kinner's butte overlooking Eugene to give its first test. At about 2:15 PM he said he spotted the objects approaching from the southwest but they had nearly disappeared into the northeast before he could get a picture. He said he had not told of seeing the objects – those which he said were similar to those Arnold reported – because he thought no one would believe him.¹²⁵

A Bellingham, WA man, George Clover and his wife claimed to have seen three shiny objects shaped like kites headed south toward Seattle. He insisted they had no wings nor pontoons and that they were travelling "real fast." "They don't shine like a looking glass, just sort of gleam."

"At first, I thought it was army jet jobs, because the engines didn't sound like no gas engine."¹²⁶

Despite the supporting witnesses, skeptics also came forward to debunk the sightings.

On June 28, 1947, Howard W Blakeslee, Associated Press Science editor said:

Not accounted for are the speeds reported by some observers. A distant plane does not appear to be moving fast.

Reports of unusual objects in the sky have been numerous since the war. Atomic bomb and rocket rumors have accounted for most of them. Speculative stories about what may have been seen in the future spread all over the world. With those in mind, any unusual sight in the sky is likely to appear exaggerated.¹²⁷

A meteorologist Dr. J. Hugh Pruett of the University of Oregon blamed it on “persistent vision” and Elmer Fisher, a Portland Weather Bureau meteorologist suggested it was due to snow blindness.¹²⁸

Skeptical United Air Lines Pilot Al Smith told reporters that he thought Arnold saw reflections on his instrument panel.¹²⁹

On June 28, 1947, Arnold answered the skeptics via the Associated Press saying:

I did not believe it either, but I have never suffered from snow blindness, mirages of spots before my eyes of any kind...At the time, I made certain it was not any reflections from my own airplane. I saw what I saw. No one can change my mind. I'll match my judgment, position, and everything on what I saw with my own eyes. Physically, I'm 100 per cent. I'll submit to any kind of test. I only reported what any pilot would report. I certainly have nothing to gain in a business way with all this hullaballoo.¹³⁰

Arnold further defended himself by saying:

“If I were the kind of pilot who did crazy things, who did screwy flying, there might be some reason to doubt I saw what I saw. But, I’m not.” Arnold, who has been flying 60-100 hours monthly for the past three years in his business of installing and servicing automatic firefighting equipment in five western states said he hadn’t told the story because he wanted publicity. “All I wanted was an explanation of what I saw.” He ventured that his story might later be proven as was that of the Japanese balloons during the war. “That story wasn’t believed either at first,” he said. “That’s the way it may be with my story.” “But anyway” he added ruefully, patting the new camera “next time I hope I’ll have a picture of what I see.”¹³¹

Determined to prove his story, Arnold purchased a \$150 camera with a telescopic lens and took the sky hoping to capture indisputable proof in defense of his reputation.

At Boise, Idaho, the airman who first reported sighting “flying saucers” said he had invested \$150 in a movie camera to get film photographic proof of the discs he said flipped through the air “like fish skimming through water.”

Kenneth Arnold, 32, Boise flying businessman, said he would take the camera with him on every flight he makes over his five-state business territory. “A picture of them would be the most beautiful thing you ever saw and it would provide a record of what I saw and I know to be true,” he said.¹³²

But What Are They?

Speculation ran wild as to what Americans were seeing traversing the skies in the summer of 1947. The military was saying very little and in the absence of an official explanation, the vacuum was filled by anyone with an opinion.

On July 3, the Army Air Force announced that they were dropping a preliminary inquiry into the flying discs because it:

“Has not produced enough fact to warrant further investigation.” The unnamed spokesman said “we don’t have a thing that would give any realism” to a report made last week by a flying Boise, Idaho, businessman.

The spokesman said the army has no new experimental planes or guided missiles which would fit such a description. He said air forces people are inclined to believe either that the observers just imagined they saw something or that there is some meteorological explanation for the phenomenon.

However, Wright field (Dayton, Ohio) public relations officials said the Air Materiel Command is making an investigation of “saucer shaped” missiles seen recently in the Pacific northwest and Texas.

Navy officials also reported negative results on an investigation they launched. They said the only craft in their organization which would fit the description given by the Idaho man is the “V-173” – a wingless plane known as the Flying Pancake.

But they said that the navy’s lone craft of that type “had never left Bridgeport, Connecticut.”¹³³

The Army and the Navy would have to eat their words the very next day when a sighting as dramatic as Kenneth Arnold's occurred. A United Airlines flight piloted by disc skeptic Captain Emil James Smith, Jr along with his copilot and stewardess witnessed a fleet of flying discs outside Boise, Idaho. In a dramatic reversal of his skepticism, Smith became a believer:

Capt. E. J. Smith, Seattle, a veteran of 14 years with United Airlines, said he observed the round flat objects- "like a pancake standing on end" – for about 12 minutes while flying from Emmett, Idaho, to a point southeast of Ontario, Oregon. He radioed the Ontario airport but airport officials saw nothing.

Seen by Plane Crew

Boise, Idaho (AP) – The entire crew of a west-bound Boise-to-Seattle United Airlines plane late last night reported they had seen nine flying discs near the airline's route over Emmett, Idaho. Capt. E. J. Smith of UAL trip 105 which left Boise at 9:04 p.m. said that his co-pilot, First Officer Ralph Stevens, blinked the transport's landing lights in the belief the discs were other aircraft.

Blinking landing lights during a night flight is a pilot's signal of warning to other aircraft that a plane is flying in the same area.

Smith said it was eight minutes after takeoff from Boise that Stevens and himself saw five discs, flying what appeared to be a "loose formation."

They called Marty Morrow, stewardess to the cockpit to verify that they were actually seeing the discs, said Smith, and she agreed they saw them.

Then they saw four more of the discs, three clustered together, and a fourth flying “by itself, way off in the distance.”

The plane was flying into the dim twilight sky when the objects were first sighted, Smith told The Idaho Daily Statesman by telephone from Pendleton, where the transport first landed after leaving Boise.

Smith said he and Stevens had been joking about the discs before they left Boise. They said. “You’ll have to show us these things,” to local airline personnel.

Objects Loom Up

Then said Stevens they were off the ground climbing to cruising altitude, when the objects loomed out of the gathering darkness. “At first I thought it was a group of light planes returning from some Fourth of July celebration,” he said, “then I realized the things were not aircraft but were flat and circular.”

Stevens said the first group appeared to open and close in formation and flew what he described as a “loose formation.”

After the first group disappeared, said the first officer, “I saw the second group, three together, and fourth off by itself.”

By then the transport had reached 8,000 feet and was cruising over rugged country to leading to the Blue mountains athwart the liner’s path.

Stevens said these objects “merged, then disappeared, then came back in sight and finally vanished again to the northwest. When they did finally disappear, they went fast.”

Smith and Stevens said they had the objects under observation for from “10 to 15 minutes.”

The plane, they said, was southeast of Ontario, Oregon when they lost all track of the discs.

“I know this,” said Smith, “they were nothing from the ground in the way of fireworks reflections or anything like that. I know they weren’t smoke. I know they weren’t aircraft. I don’t know how fast they were going. We all saw them. They are flat and circular. They are bigger than aircraft.”¹³⁴

Three days later, Captain Tom Brown of the Air Forces public relations staff in Washington acknowledged that:

The Air Forces had decided “there’s something to this” after all and had been checking up on it for ten days. “And we still haven’t the slightest idea what they (the discs) could be.” Results so far are negative.¹³⁵

Brown said: “This is definitely not an air forces experiment. We absolutely do not know what these flying discs are. In fact, we wish we did, but we’re just as mystified as everyone else.”¹³⁶ “We’re not dismissing the possibility there’s something to it, and we’re not dismissing the possibility that it’s all a hoax.”¹³⁷

Brown said the air forces had not begun a formal investigation but conceded that official interest is no longer casual.

“We don’t believe anyone in this country or outside this country has developed a guided missile that will go 1,200 miles per hour as some reports have indicated.”¹³⁸

Yet, Army Air Force deputy commander General Vandenberg when asked by a Toronto reporter the same day whether the discs were an American project on the “secrets list”, could not provide an unequivocal answer.¹³⁹ Vandenberg as a former member of Joint Security Control and DCI knew the answer but would not reveal the deception operation underway.

Not all the speculation was of a sensational nature. Orville Wright, world renown coinventor of the airplane, believed flying saucers to be “propaganda started by the government to support the current state department campaign to get us in another war.”

Wright compared the saucer stories with false rumors published in England in 1913 about German dirigibles flying over the British Isles. It is more propaganda for war, to stir up the people and excite them to believe a foreign power has designs on this nation.

Mr. Wright criticized wide publicity given the saucer stories. He believes there is no scientific basis for the existence of the phenomenon reportedly seen by hundreds of persons across the nation. “You can get people to say anything,” he commented. “The American people have reached a pretty low level to be taken in by sheer propaganda.”¹⁴⁰

While the Army Air Force was saying little publicly; within military circles, airmen were just as puzzled, primarily because of the lackadaisical response from top military leaders. An unnamed AAF source echoed both the reality of the sightings and the lack of concern from military leaders:

This “flying saucer” situation is not at all imaginary or seeing too much in some natural phenomenon. Something is really flying around. Lack of topside inquiries, when compared to the prompt and demanding inquiries that have originated topside upon

former events, give more than ordinary weight to the possibility that this a domestic project, about which the President, etc. know.¹⁴¹

Both statements could be valid indicators of a deception operation in progress - real aerial deception devices flying through the air with only select individuals in the know.

An FBI Memorandum from E.G. Fitch to D. M. Ladd, subject line: Flying Discs and dated August 19, 1947 also revealed the complete lack of high brass concern over flying disc reports:

Special Agent Reynolds of the Liaison Section, while discussing the above captioned phenomena with Lieutenant Colonel Garrett of the Air Forces Intelligence, expressed the possibility that flying discs were, in fact, a very highly classified experiment or the Army or Navy. Mr. Reynolds was very much surprised when Colonel Garrett not only agreed that this was a possibility, but confidentially stated it was his personal opinion that such was a probability. Colonel Garrett indicated confidentially that a Mr. [REDACTED] who is a scientist attached to the Air Forces Intelligence, was of the same opinion.

Colonel Garrett stated that he based his assumption on the following: He pointed out that when flying objects were reported seen over Sweden, the "high brass" of the War Department exerted tremendous pressure on the Air Forces Intelligence to conduct research and collect information in an effort to identify these sightings. Colonel Garrett stated that in contrast to this, we have reported sightings of unknown objects over the United States, and the "high brass" appeared to be totally unconcerned. He indicated this led him to believe that they knew enough about these objects to express no concern.

Colonel Garrett pointed out further that the objects in question have been seen by many

individuals who are what he terms “trained observers,” such as airplane pilots. He indicated also that several of the individuals are reliable members of the community. He stated it his conclusion that these individuals saw something. He stated the above has led him to come to the conclusion that there were objects seen which somebody in the Government knows all about.¹⁴²

As I pointed out earlier, one of the hallmarks of strategic deception is that in order to deceive the enemy, you must be willing to deceive your own people as well, as they will not be privy to the deception script. If both an Air Force Colonel and a scientist swallowed the deception story – hook, line and sinker, it is very probable the Soviets did as well.

Patrolling the Skies

With such an overwhelming number of saucer reports in the summer of 1947, what was the U.S. defensive response to these aerial incursions? Lackluster at best, invoking the same odd response taken by the Swedish Air Force when “Ghost Rockets” were flying over Sweden the year prior.

Army pilots were ready today for another search for the mysterious “flying saucers” now reported seen in 31 states and parts of Canada.

Equipped with telescopic cameras, 11 Army planes searched the Pacific Northwest yesterday without finding any trace of the flying discs which had been reported over scores of communities the preceding two days.

The Army “camera patrol” over the Cascade Mountains yesterday included eight P-51 pursuit ships and three A-26 bombers.¹⁴³

These were not Army Air Force regulars flying the friendly skies, rather they were recently initiated state Air Force National Guard units, including the 123rd fighter squadron out of Portland, Oregon; the 116th fighter squadron out of Spokane, Washington, and the 190th fighter squadron out of Boise, Idaho. The camera equipped P-51s flew two patrols daily and each squadron held one plane on 24-hour alert.¹⁴⁴

Even this Air National Guard response seemed too little too late, coming over a week and a half after Arnold had his dramatic sighting and the flurry of reports that followed. There was no shoot down order but rather a directive to catch the objects on camera – serving more to appease the public unease than to mount a proper defense.

Meanwhile, a P-80 jet plane was allegedly waiting at Muroc army air field in California to pursue any saucers sighted in that area,¹⁴⁵ but apparently the high-speed plane never left the ground when base personnel including the Muroc base commander, Colonel Signa A. Gilkey, sighted discs over the base just two days later on July 8th.¹⁴⁶ The objects were reported to be flying between 300-400 MPH but the P-80 with its Allison 400 turbojet engines, capable of over 600 MPH, was never launched in pursuit.¹⁴⁷

When a news reporter for the Toronto Star inquired with General Hoyt Vandenberg's office July 7, on whether the flying discs were a U.S. plane that is still on the secret list, Vandenberg was quite noncommittal. Vandenberg said that some National Guard planes were on duty on their own volition to search for the discs, but that no planes have been put on duty from Headquarters, Army Air Force.¹⁴⁸

The command that was tasked with U.S. continental defense, Air Defense Command HQ out of Mitchel Field, N.Y., commanded by General George E. Stratemeyer did not place U.S. Air Defense forces on high alert. Instead, he directed Counterintelligence agents from the numbered Air Forces including the 4th Army Air Force at Hamilton Field, California to investigate disc witnesses.

To an outside observer, the military response was puzzling. If the discs were suspected to be Russian, then the defensive response should have been immediate and massive - matching the drum-beat of northern attack that military leaders had been sounding since the year before. If the discs were made in the U.S.A. they would have long since been publicly disclosed, having been replaced by improved technology. But if they were deception paraphernalia deployed as part of a strategic deception operation to deceive the Soviets, and by collateral damage the U.S. public, that may be too much to admit to – even some 70 years later.



Recaptures Speed Record for U. S.



Col. Albert Boyd of the flight test division at the Army Air Forces Materiel Command, Wright Field, climbs out of the Lockheed P-80R Shooting Star at Muroc, Calif., in which he recaptured for the U. S. the world airplane speed record, averaging 623.8 miles per hour over a three-kilometer course.

Army Jet Plane Sets World Speed Mark at 623.8 M. P. H.

Lockheed P80-R Zooms Over Standard Course On Mojave Desert Four Times to Bring Title Back to U. S. For First Time in 24 Years; Britain Loses It

MUROC, Calif., June 30 (AP)—An Army jet plane, the P80-R, has regained the world speed record for the United States—at 623.8 miles per hour.

Top: A Lockheed P-80 Shooting Star.

Left: Colonel Albert Boyd recaptured the world speed record at over 600 MPH in a P-80 just four days before Kenneth Arnold's sighting.

Bottom: A P-80 was on watch to chase flying saucers over Muroc Field, California. Two days later, Muroc personnel including the base commander saw saucers fly over but the P-80 never left the ground in pursuit, even though the objects were reported to be traveling only between 300-400 MPH.

The Courier-Journal (Louisville, Kentucky) - 06 Jul 1947, Sun - Page 12

P-80 Ready to Get 'Em

By the United Press.

The Army, in an effort to aid in solving the mystery, revealed it had a P-80 fighter plane standing by at Muroc Army Air-base, Cal., to give chase if one of the careening saucers appears there.

Act 2: The Wonder Weapon

On July 5, 1947 the evening Herald and Express quoted an unnamed “scientist in nuclear physics” at the California Institute of Technology that “transmutation of atomic energy” experiments might be responsible for the flying saucers. The newspaper described him as a researcher on the Manhattan atomic project who wanted to remain anonymous, quoting him saying:

“These saucers so-called are capable of high speeds but can be controlled from the ground. They are 20 feet in width in the center and are partially rocket propelled on the takeoff.”

The paper said such experiments are being conducted at Muroc Dry Lake, California, White Sands, N.M., Portland, Oregon and elsewhere. It further quoted the scientist:

“People are not ‘seeing things.’ Such flying discs actually are in experimental existence.”

In Chicago, Dr. Harold Urey, atom scientist at the University of Chicago, commented:

“Transmutation of atomic energy sounds like gibberish. You can transmute metals, not energy.”¹⁴⁹

The California Institute of Technology denied that the anonymous scientist was one of theirs. Dr. C. C. Lauritsen, head of the school’s nuclear physics department, said nobody in his department, which, with himself, included four former Manhattan project researchers “made such a statement”. Lauritsen expressed his opinion that the disks have nothing to do with nuclear physics.¹⁵⁰

In strategic deception, telling a lie is not always necessarily about the lie itself but about drawing attention to where you want your target to observe, in this case focusing on scientists at CalTech. One scientist who worked closely with Dr. Lauritsen was Dr. Homer Joe Stewart with the Jet Propulsion Laboratory (JPL) at CalTech and who was very familiar with the alleged flying disc related technology that the anonymous CalTech scientists leaked to the Press.

Stewart, an expert in aerodynamics wrote research papers in 1942 on *A Simplified Two-Dimensional Theory of Thin Airfoils*; in 1944 on *The Aerodynamics of a Ring Airfoil*; and in 1946 on the *Lift of a Delta Wing at Supersonic Speeds*.¹⁵¹ More importantly, Dr. Stewart was intimately familiar with Jet Assisted Take Off (JATO) that the anonymous CalTech scientist told reporters was used by flying discs. Stewart as early as 1941 co-wrote a paper on *Aerodynamic Analysis of Take-Off and Initial Climb as Affected by Auxiliary Jet Propulsion* and worked on early JATO systems at JPL.¹⁵²

Just one month prior to Kenneth Arnold's sighting, Dr. Stewart lectured on "The Present Status of the Guided Missile" at a meeting of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers at the University of California.¹⁵³ Newspapers reported on the conference which was held from May 26-29:

Ocean-spanning atomic rockets weighing 500 pounds or more and speeding at 1,000 to 2,000 miles per hour were envisioned Tuesday as future war weapons by Dr. H. J. Stewart, research scientist at the California Institute Jet Propulsion Laboratory.¹⁵⁴

Stewart further remarked that "basic scientific principles for development of radio-guided missiles already are known."¹⁵⁵

Astute Soviet intelligence analysts would have paid attention to the flying disc news reports quoting the anonymous CalTech Nuclear Physicist and concluded that they were veiled references to Dr. Homer Joe Stewart, whose expertise and JPL employment matched the requisite knowledge and experience to make such statements.

Soviet interest in CalTech would already have been heightened by news articles like this one written by Major General Curtis E. Lemay in April 1947:

Co-operation between civilian scientists, research workers and industrialists, and AAF scientists, engineers and planners is fundamental.

In industrial and AAF laboratories, American scientists are perfecting new weapons and modifying old ones.

The laboratories of great institutions like the University of Michigan and California Institute of Technology are doing vital work.¹⁵⁶

After Kenneth Arnold's sighting of flying discs near Mount Rainier, his original description was morphed by reporters as it was bantered about in the Press. The objects were described as big as four-engine airplanes; saucer-like; nickel-plated; flat like a pie-pan; half-moon shaped-oval in front and convex in the rear; with no bulges or cowlings; somewhat bat-shaped; thin and shiny, reflecting the sun like a mirror. By June 26, 1947, just two days after Arnold's sighting, newspapers began to use the term flying saucers to describe the objects:¹⁵⁷

Their motion was described in news reports as like a fish flipping in the sun; weaving in and out of formation; like they were rocking; appeared to be fastened together – if one dipped, the others did, too; and flying in a parabolic group but not a regular military formation. In a later interview, Arnold discussed what the Press got wrong:

These objects more or less fluttered like they were, oh, I'd say, boats on very rough water or very rough air of some type, and when I described how they flew, I said that they flew like they take a saucer and throw it across the water. Most of the newspapers misunderstood and misquoted that too. They said that I said that they were saucer-like; I said that they flew in a saucer-like fashion.¹⁵⁸

Of interest to this story is another aircraft that was described as possessing a similar skipping across water motion. In an August 21, 1946, New York Times article by well-known columnist Hanson W. Baldwin titled "Orbit Rockets Forecast", Baldwin quoted none other than Dr. Homer Joe Stewart, JPL CalTech scientist saying that:

Rockets that may orbit around the earth and that may be used as radar stations for the control of other long-range missiles are seriously envisaged as part of the new strange apparatus of the new science of war.

Dr. H. J. Stewart of the California Institute of Technology described these possibilities in a lecture delivered early in the summer at the infantry conference at the Infantry School, Fort Benning, GA.

For longer ranges – 2,000 to 5,000 miles or more – an interesting variation to the trajectory of a liquid propellant rocket has been proposed by the German scientist Eugene Sänger, Dr. Stewart pointed out.

Equipped With Wings

In this trajectory, he continued. The missile is equipped with wings and must reach an altitude of the order of 100 miles. As gravity curves the missile back into the lower

atmosphere, the wing lift increases rapidly and deflects the missile back up to the higher altitudes. The process is quite similar to a stone's skipping on a water surface.¹⁵⁹

Half-way across the world, Soviet leader Josef Stalin was very interested in any craft that had a skipping motion similar to Sänger's rocket. In fact, just two months prior to Arnold's sighting, Stalin had convened his top aviation experts to discuss the feasibility of building Sänger's wonder weapon.¹⁶⁰



Dr. Homer "Joe" Stewart



Jet Propulsion Laboratory
California Institute of Technology

Homer "Joe" Stewart was a 'jet assisted take off' (JATO) expert and lectured on rockets as well as the Sanger-Bredt bomber skipping off the atmosphere like a stone skips across water.



Dr. C. C. Lauritsen



Above: Early CALTECH 'jet assisted take off' (JATO) experiment.

Right: The news story of an anonymous CALTECH scientist who said flying saucers were American experiments that used 'jet assisted take off' (JATO).

Top Right: Dr. C. C. Lauritsen of CALTECH denied it was one of their scientists, but the description fit that of Dr. Homer "Joe" Stewart.

LOS ANGELES, July 5—(AP)—An unnamed "scientist in nuclear physics" at California Institute of Technology was quoted as suggesting the flying saucers might be the result of "transmutation of atomic energy" experiments. But Dr. C. C. Lauritsen, head of Caltech's nuclear physics department, denied the source was a member of his staff.

THE EVENING HERALD and Express described its informant as a researcher on the Manhattan atomic project and said he asked that his name be withheld.

Dr. Lauritsen said he was certain nobody in his department, which includes four former Manhattan project researchers including himself, made "such a statement." He expressed the opinion the discs "have nothing to do with nuclear physics."

The newspaper quoted the unnamed scientist as saying:

"THESE SAUCERS so-called are capable of high speeds but can be controlled from the ground. They are 20 feet in width in the center and are partially rocket propelled on the takeoff."

The paper said such experiments are being conducted at Muroc Dry, Lake, Calif., White Sands, N. M., Portland, Ore., and elsewhere. It further quoted the scientist:

"PEOPLE ARE NOT 'seeing things.' Such flying discs actually are in experimental existence."

Stalin's InterContinental Rocket

What perception of the situation by the enemy commander and his intelligence staff is most likely to make him decide to do what you want him to do? What story, in short, do you want to tell him? It has to be as plausible as possible; this means plausible to the enemy, not necessarily to you. And it helps to play to his fears and to try to reinforce what he already believes. (Thaddeus Holt, *The Deceivers*, page 72)

At the end of WW2, in vanquished Germany and surrounding areas, there was a great Easter egg hunt going on. In the ruins of German factories and castles, underground bunkers and burned out government buildings, both American and Soviet intelligence agents were in a desperate competitive search for the geese that laid the golden eggs.

The geese were German scientists and their golden eggs were scientific intelligence – German research on exotic new weapons of war like the V-2 rocket. Some of these German scientists you may know by name like missile pioneer Werner Von Braun and chemist Otto Hahn.

The Americans located and then moved vast numbers of these scientists and their scientific papers and equipment out of Germany under such fancy names as Operations Overcast (Paperclip), Alsos, and Lusty. The Russians spirited away equal numbers of scientists to the USSR, many never to be heard from again. But both the Americans and the Soviets initially missed one very important scientist – brilliant Austrian Eugen Sänger.

Eugen Sänger and his equally brilliant wife, mathematician Irene Bredt, had collaborated, first as colleagues and then as husband and wife, on designing an amazing new aircraft which

they dubbed the Amerika Bomber. Eugen had already invested over a decade of his time on the concept and he was passionate about seeing his idea come to life.

What was so interesting about Sanger-Bredt's Amerika Bomber? Well let's just say it was way ahead of its time, a futuristic novelty that sounded more like science fiction than science fact. The manned bomber was designed to lift off using jet assisted rocket propulsion from an almost 2-mile sled track, shoot over 155 miles into the atmosphere and on the ballistic reentry, rather than glide back to earth, it would bounce off the atmosphere and achieve additional forward motion. This bounce and skip effect would then repeat itself, propelling the craft across the world – dropping bombs on American cities before returning to Germany.¹⁶¹

The winged rocket bomber would climb to 155 miles altitude and over a distance of about 3,000 miles fall within 25 miles of the earth's surface. At this point, the Sanger (bomber) would skip off the dense atmosphere up to about 78 miles altitude for a total distance now covered of about 3,600 miles. It would have been at this point when the Sanger winged orbital bomber would have bombed New York City. The Sanger (bomber) would continue home heading across the Atlantic to Germany. Total powered flight: 5 minutes. Total flight duration: about 2 ½ hours. Total distance covered: approximately 14,600 miles.¹⁶²

Everyone who has at one time or another found themselves on the bank of a river or on a lakeshore has hunted for that perfect round flat stone to throw across the surface of the water, counting the number of skips obtained. The Amerika Bomber operated under the same concept – it would skip along the atmosphere like a stone would skip across the surface of water,¹⁶³ the same motion that Kenneth Arnold prescribed to the discs he witnessed.

Sänger called this semi-ballistic flight technique “Rikoschettier” or “skipping flight”, where the aircraft ricocheted from the dense layers of the atmosphere like a stone flung at a flat angle and ‘skipped’ across the surface of a pond. In this way, gliding flight paths could be obtained which would be several times the range obtainable with only a conventional aerodynamic ascent and descent.¹⁶⁴

Although the envisioned payload was a conventional 5,000-pound bomb, this bomb was special – wrapped in multiple blankets of radioactive sand so that when it exploded above an American city, a radioactive cloud of silica particles would cover the entire city, sickening and killing the entire population. This would have been the world’s first dirty bomb.¹⁶⁵

The German government issued Sänger a patent for his idea with the ominous title of *Gliding Bodies for Flight Velocities above Mach 5*.¹⁶⁶ The German High Command also took an interest in his work, setting Sänger up in a posh new secret research facility at Trauen, Germany¹⁶⁷ to experiment with and then perfect the Amerika Bomber.¹⁶⁸

Sänger wrote a whitepaper on his continent skipper – *A Rocket Drive for Long Range Bombers*.¹⁶⁹ The German military promptly published a few hundred copies - stamping each one in large black letters “Secret Command Report”.¹⁷⁰ Three of these copies reached Moscow at the end of the war – a nice little Easter egg more valuable than a Fabergé, delivered right to Stalin’s front door.¹⁷¹

After being translated into Russian, the paper was handed to Stalin who read it with great enthusiasm. Stalin mused that if he had Sänger’s bomber, he could tilt back the balance of power from the Americans who in 1947 had the upper hand with the atomic bomb. “We must have it

without delay.” he told Soviet Lieutenant-Colonel Grigori A. Tokaev. “Then and only then I can chat the way I intend to with Truman.”¹⁷²

Stalin was so enthralled with Sänger’s wonder-weapon that he convened a conference in April 1947 with his top experts and scientists to discuss how to make Sänger’s weapon a reality. On April 17, 1947, Grigori Tokaev became deputy president of a new commission to direct research into piloted rocket planes, including Sänger’s bomber, and it was from Tokaev that we learned of the April conference, after he defected to the British the following year.¹⁷³

It was not just the Russians who examined Sänger’s report. Joint Security Control Leader General George C. McDonald’s intelligence officers found a copy of Eugen Sänger’s report at DFS-Ainring in 1944, and it was McDonald who ordered it to be translated into English.¹⁷⁴

Meanwhile McDonald’s fellow Joint Security Control member Ernest W. Gruhn (with JSC until October 1946), was actively seeking out German gold laying geese.

In April 1943, Gruhn was transferred to Washington, DC, where he served in the Office of Deputy Director of Intelligence, Army Service Forces, involved in formulating the policies and procedural techniques governing the exploitation of German industrial and technical information. During the final stages of the War, he was active in the allocation of German scientists, V2’s, and other material to Great Britain and the United States. Working closely with the Ordnance Department, he assisted in obtaining nearly all of the German rocket experts along with numerous V2 rockets. These experts were later to become the nucleus of the United States Space Program.¹⁷⁵

A November 30, 1945 memo from Gruhn to the British Joint Staff Mission outlined how German scientists were to be divvied up between the U.S. and Great Britain with Dr. Sänger

earmarked for the UK.¹⁷⁶ Sanger on the other hand did not want to work for the Americans or the British and most definitely not for the Russians. Instead he ended up working for the French.

But one German scientist, Dr. Alexander Lippisch, who like Sanger was allocated also to the British, did end up working for the Americans. He came to the United States in January 1946 as a part of Operation Paperclip and was stationed at Wright Field in Dayton, Ohio, where he stayed until December 1946. He then worked for the Naval Air Materiel Center in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, from 1946-1950.¹⁷⁷

In a January 1946 news article, Lippisch predicted that supersonic planes would travel from U.S. coast-to-coast in one hour:

What form the supersonic plane will take is a matter of dissention even among the Germans. Lippisch declares the flying wing is the answer.

Lippisch, to bolster his argument for the flying wing, pointed to the Delta-6. This all-wing plane, capable of whistling along at 650 miles an hour, was developed at Vienna but the Russians arrived before it could reach the production lines.¹⁷⁸

In July 1946 the Army Air Force put on a display of captured German gliders at the 13th annual National Soaring Contest in Elmira, New York. One of the gliders shown was described as the “famed Horten B ship”, “the only flying wing glider with no fuselage, designed by Lippisch, German designer.”¹⁷⁹ In reality, the Horten B was not designed by Lippisch but by brothers Walter and Reimar Horten who were inspired by Lippisch’s designs. I will revisit the Horten brothers and their flying wing designs later in this story.

In July 1946, Air Materiel Command's Deputy Chief, Colonel Donald L. Putt revealed to newspapers that during the war:

Hitler's scientists had been working on a supersonic bomber designed to bombard New York, just one item on a terror list of 136 secret weapons they were striving to perfect or improve at war's end.

Putt said the bomber was expected to reach 154 miles above the earth. It was never finished but Putt expressed belief that "time was the only obstacle" to its completion. "The Germans hoped to destroy any city on earth with a fleet of 100 of these bombers within the space of a few day's operations," Putt said.¹⁸⁰

What Putt was essentially describing in this news article was Sanger's Amerika Bomber.

Putt during the war provided overall guidance for Operation LUSTY, the collection of German science and technology in whatever forms the participating teams could acquire. Whether it was jets, rocket planes, missiles, wind tunnels, or documentation, these teams followed the lists based on the requests of the Air Staff and experts at Wright Field. These teams visited over 500 sites, uncovering the secrets of the Third Reich by interviewing more than 2,500 German military and civilian technical experts and bringing home examples of every major aircraft and missile, plus 1,500 tons of documents.¹⁸¹

Operation PAPERCLIP, also under the direction of Colonel Putt (while Putt was in Europe and, later, at Wright Field) brought over 200 German scientists and technicians to Wright Field for collaboration with their American counterparts. Initially assigned to the intelligence branch, most of the scientists eventually went to work in the various Wright Field labs.¹⁸²

From Europe, Colonel Putt went stateside and headed the technical intelligence mission at Wright Field from September 1945 to December 1946.¹⁸³

On May 17, 1947, newspapers reported on Operation Paperclip:

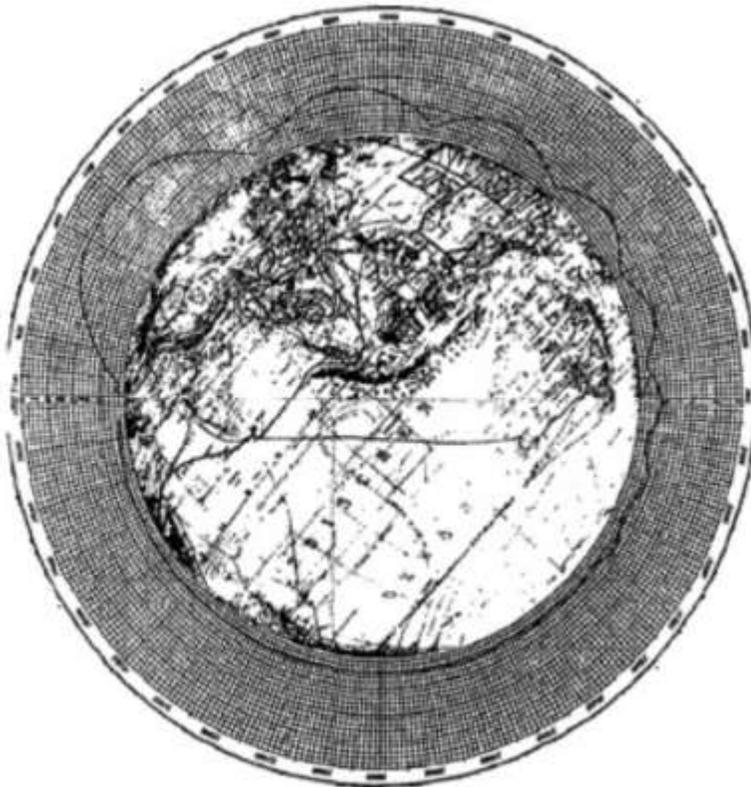
The United States has imported 350 German scientists, including some of the top men behind Germany's war effort for a wide variety of military and civilian research projects. Disclosing many details of this long-secret "Operation Paperclip," U.S. army headquarters here said the Germans' work has "already put the United States 10 years ahead of schedule in some fields of research and has saved millions of dollars in research costs."

Dr. Anselm Franz, former Junkers research director, was listed as working on supersonic planes and jet engines at Wright Field, Dayton, Ohio, along with Dr. Alexander Lippisch, Dr. Heinz Schmitt, Dr. Ernest Eckert, and the wind tunnel experts, Dr. Rudolf Hermann and Dr. Philip Von Doepp.¹⁸⁴

What is interesting is that Lippisch's presence in the U.S. was known since December 1946 when newspapers revealed Operation Paperclip scientists working at Wright Field.¹⁸⁵ By authorizing in May 1947, the full release of Operation Paperclip's scientist bounty count, just one month after Stalin's April 1947 conference, JSC's deception planners were likely flaunting to Stalin the German brain trust he didn't have.

So, in effect, although neither the Americans nor the Russians had Sänger, the Americans did have Lippisch and he was actively working at Wright Field on supersonic planes, the kind that the Russians were drooling to have. Stalin, desperate to have his own intercontinental

bomber, decided that Sanger should be brought to the USSR at any cost, even if that meant kidnapping.



Top: The Sänger-Bredt Amerika Bomber skipping off the atmosphere like a stone skips across water.

Left: The projected trajectory of the Amerika Bomber as it traverses the globe in orbital bounces, drops a radioactive bomb on New York and returns to Germany.

Ah, Paris!

Vasily Iosifovich was just 26 years old and a newly minted Lieutenant General in the Soviet Red Air Force when he was assigned the strangest mission of his military career – kidnapping. Now Vasily was no squeamish light-weight; he knew the horrors of war having flown many combat sorties, personally shooting down one or two German fighter planes in the process. But a kidnapping? That seemed more suited for the mafia types that made up Lavrentiy Beria’s secret police goons – the KGB – and completely inappropriate for a Red Air Force General.

However, there was no use in Vasily protesting that kidnapping was not his area of expertise. He knew all too well that anyone questioning orders from this man usually didn’t live to see the next day. Even if that man happened to be Vasily’s own father, Joseph Stalin.

And so, like any good Soviet soldier, Vasily obediently departed on his very strange mission to Berlin. Upon arrival he was assigned a cohort in crime, Lieutenant Colonel Grigori Tokaty-Tokayev, whose profession as a Soviet scientist meant he knew as much about kidnapping as Vasily did.¹⁸⁶

Their kidnapping target was Austrian scientist Eugen Sänger,¹⁸⁷ whose scientific whitepaper was the toast of the April 1947 Moscow conference and the object of Stalin’s obsession. There was nothing that Stalin wanted more than to have Eugen Sänger develop the Amerika Bomber – one sporting a Soviet red star instead of a Nazi swastika.

Vasily and Grigory were ordered to first try and convince Sänger that the weather in Moscow was pleasant year around and that Sänger would really enjoy working for the Soviets. But if that tactic proved fruitless, well then they were deliver him to Moscow anyway in a “friendly compulsory way”.

Hans Motsch, a German aviation specialist and test pilot who knew firsthand how “persuasive” the Russians could be after he was deported to the USSR in October 1946, recalled his frequent encounters with the young Stalin.

I remember Vasily Stalin, son of the USSR’s iron-fisted dictator Josef Stalin. He’d come frequently to Podberese’je (about 100 miles from Moscow). We’d all drink vodka, of course. Well each time Vasily came to visit, he’d always tell us right at the start: “I will give to anyone their weight in gold who can tell me where to find Eugen Sänger.”¹⁸⁸

Stalin wanted Sänger and Bredt so badly, even if it took millions in reward money/gold leading to their capture and forced return to the USSR.¹⁸⁹

Vasily and Grigory soon found out that despite their differences in chosen profession and social upbringing – they did have something in common – a love of drinking and for women. First scouring Berlin and then Paris, the dictator’s son and the Soviet scientist did their absolute best to locate Sänger – looking for him in every brasserie and brothel they could find in both cities; but for some odd reason Sänger would never show up.¹⁹⁰

Defeated and drunk, they returned to Berlin admitting their failure and claiming that Eugen Sänger must have died during the war – never mind, that he was alive and well and living under his own name. In fact, the Americans had no problem locating Sänger, although they were not successful in recruiting him.

Stalin was not pleased to say the least, ranting to Lieutenant Colonel Grigori A. Tokaev that “this is absolutely intolerable; we defeated the Nazi armies; we occupied Berlin and Peenemünde; but the Americans got the rocket engineers.”¹⁹¹

As fate would have it, the bungled mission of the crime incapable duo of Vasily and Grigori, however historically comical during a tragic time, proved to be a very good omen for the Roswell Deception.

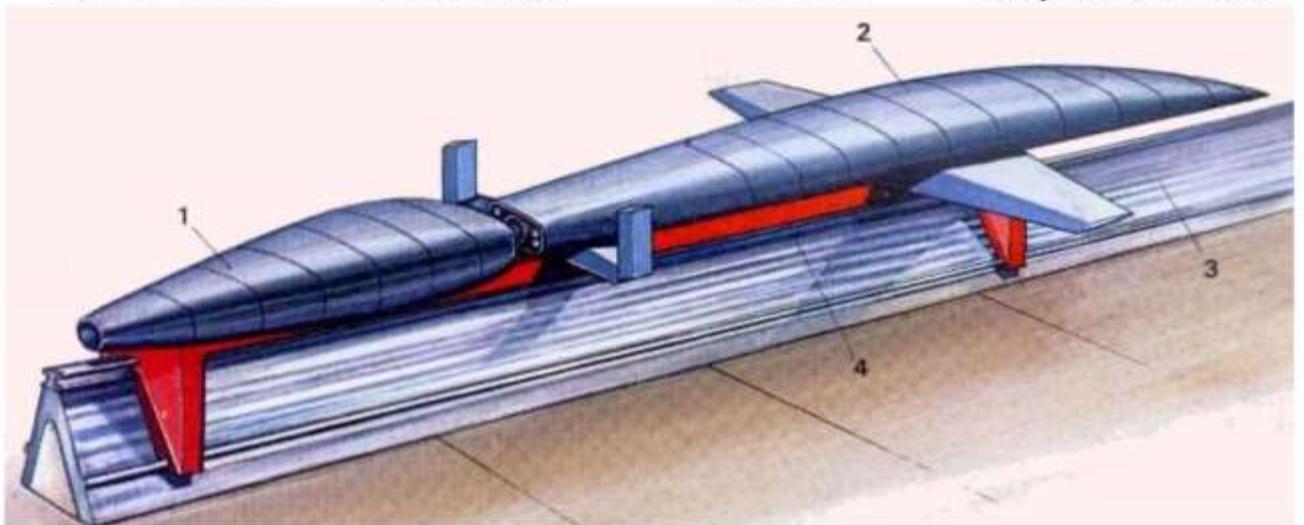


Grigori A. Tokaev

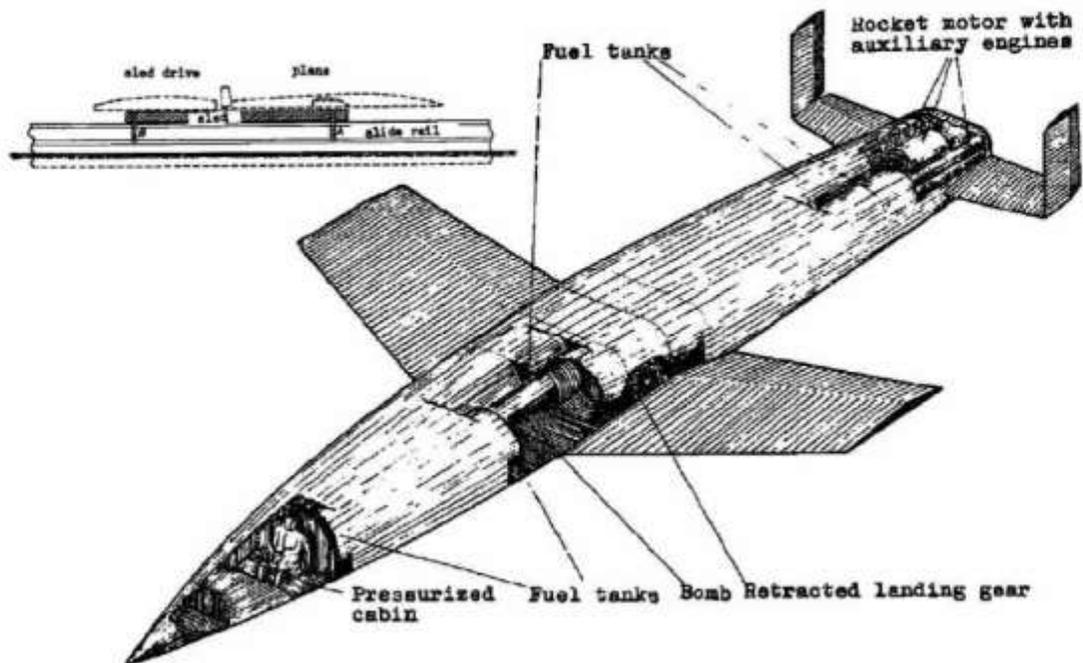
Eugen Sänger

Irene Bredt

Vasily Iosifovich Stalin



The Sänger-Bredt Amerika Bomber—Jet assisted take off from a sled.



Uncle Joe Blows a Gasket

If these two conditions exist, namely apprehension and plausibility, then deception can turn what was a vague fear in the enemy's mind into a certainty and to such a degree can this be achieved that the enemy may go out of his way to try and find evidence to confirm his pre-conceived ideas in the face even of negative evidence to support them. (Thaddeus Holt, *The Deceivers*, page 58)

From 1946 – 1947, deception planners had been dropping clues in the American Press on Nazi scientists and German technology that Stalin was obsessed with – technology that he desperately wanted to soothe his anxiety over not having nuclear weapons. From a deception standpoint, Stalin was ripe to be exploited, so the deceivers raised the bar in June 1947.

Stalin, still furious at his son's failure to kidnap Eugen Sänger, was even less pleased with the front-page headlines of June 13, 1947:¹⁹²

English Nations Have New Weapon

AUCKLAND, N.Z., June 13 (CP) A secret weapon that may play a vital part in world affairs because it is so powerful that it is said to have capabilities approaching the atomic bomb in effectiveness, is reported to have been developed in New Zealand.

The weapon did not "reach the stage of practical application during the war but work still is being pursued in the strictest secrecy by scientists in the United States, Britain and New Zealand," the Canadian Press said. "No hint of the details of the weapon has been revealed, but it is stated that one means of application would have some similarity to one method of using the atomic bomb."

Disclosure of the secret weapon follows the announcement last week that the Australian cabinet has approved a five-year defense program at a cost of \$800,000,000. The expenditure on research was said to cover projected rocket range experiments with radio-guided rockets, including missiles with atomic warheads.¹⁹³

This breaking news that the U.S. and U.K. were already looking past nuclear weapons to something even more potent, would have set Stalin on edge, prompting him to task his intelligence services to leave no stone unturned in finding out what the Americans had hidden in their arsenal. But once Soviet intelligence analysts picked up the puzzle pieces dropped by the deceivers and reassembled them, the picture they painted would be what Stalin already expected - the Americans were experimenting with intercontinental weapons.

Magic Down Under

Thomas David James Leech looked like the kind of guy you wouldn't mind pounding back a few beers with at a local Auckland pub. Rotund and rosy-cheeked with an inviting warm smile, Leech was not your classical looking intellectual. In fact, if you did meet him at a bar, you probably would never guess at his very illustrious academic and scientific career first in his native Australia and then in New Zealand.¹⁹⁴

College Dean, distinguished lecturer, text book author – all titles he could rightly claim. But the title he was most proud of, was one that came as a surprise to him in June of 1947 - Commander of the Most Excellent Order of the British Empire (CBE). One step below knighthood, the Monarchy awards a CBE for important services rendered to the crown.

Leech did render significant service to the British Empire in its time of need during WW2, serving in the most distinguished role of New Zealand's Acting Director of Scientific Developments in support of the war effort.

All CBE honorees were listed in the London Gazette with Leech's name appearing in the Gazette's June 12, 1947 third supplement detailing the King's birthday Honors list.

The KING has been graciously pleased, on the occasion of the Celebration of His Majesty's Birthday and on the advice of His Majesty's New Zealand Ministers, to give orders for the following promotions in, and appointments to, the Most Excellent Order of the British Empire:

To be Commanders of the Civil Division of the said Most Excellent Order: Thomas David James Leech, Esq., Dean of the Faculty of Engineering, Auckland University College.¹⁹⁵

The reading of the honors list is symbiotic with the Trooping of the Colors, that most spectacular of royal displays annually held in June regardless of the reigning monarch's true birth date so as to compensate for the unpredictability of London's weather.

Even though Leech was one of many who were awarded royal title in June 1947, curiously enough he among all the honorees was the only one to make newspaper headlines across the world, the day after his name appeared on the prestigious list.

Leech's sudden notoriety had nothing to do with him being a commonwealth citizen, as many others from every reach of the empire – from Burma to India to Jamaica were also honored by King George VI. Rather it was the nature of Leech' contribution to King and Country that aroused the interest of journalists and newspaper editor's world-wide.

Report New Secret Weapon Developed

June 13, 1946 Auckland, N.Z. (AP) The Canadian Press said today that development of a secret weapon, "with capabilities approaching the atomic bomb in effectiveness", lay behind the naming of an Auckland University Professor to the birthday honors list of King George VI.

The professor, T.D. Leech, received a commandership of the Order of the British Empire. He was identified as director of research for the weapon project.

The weapon did not reach the stage of practical application during the war, but work is still being pursued in the strictest secrecy by scientists in the United States, Britain and New Zealand, the Canadian Press said. No hint of the details of the weapon has been revealed, but it is stated that one means of application would have some similarity to one method of using the atomic bomb.

The secret weapon project originated with the idea of a Wellington, N.Z. man who communicated the plan to Britain and the United States. Both countries immediately made development plans. The project was to have been carried out in Florida but was moved to New Zealand and Pacific areas owing to the fears of espionage.

Leech was selected to lead the research because he had previously done work distantly related. He had a team of 170 American and New Zealand experts, most of whom were given no idea of the ultimate objective, for security reasons.¹⁹⁶

It is not exactly clear how or when deception planners first leaked these details to the New Zealand press, but the news story spread like wild fire to Britain and to the United States before being delivered to a very displeased Soviet dictator.

The media frenzy that followed was exactly what deception planners expected – seeding the press with a little clue here and another clue there over many days – forcing Soviet intelligence analysts to painstakingly piece together the puzzle of why an Australian living in New Zealand could cause Stalin so much angst. In the deception black arts, subtlety is everything.

What the Soviet analysts would have found out was that Leech was an expert in aerodynamics and the author of an aeronautical textbook: *The Principles of Flight: An*

*introduction to Aerodynamics*¹⁹⁷ corroborating a statement made by Professor W. A. Miller of the Sydney University Civil Engineering Department. Miller told reporters that Leech had expert knowledge of and enthusiasm for aerodynamics, Miller speculating that the new secret weapon might be in the nature of an airborne missile such as the German rocket bomb.¹⁹⁸

What started out as just a dubious newspaper reveal had grown into a full intelligence panic after Soviet intelligence pieced together the scattered clues gathered from the press and its network of sources and a slightly clearer picture of this Top-Secret project began to emerge. But what Stalin and his subordinates could not have known in 1947 was that among some of the “truths” leaked to the press were some bold-faced lies that could only be revealed through the modern-day lens of forensic historical analysis.

In 1947, the picture deception planners were painting looked all too menacing and all too real to discard as fiction or propaganda. Too many things did add up, and it became Stalin’s obsession to find out why.

Other American news articles appeared to corroborate that the U.S. was already developing something similar to the radioactive dirty bomb that Sanger envisioned for his Amerika Bomber with the June 14, 1947 Amarillo Daily News speculating that the secret weapon could be radioactive dusts or mists: “Their possibility was explained to President Roosevelt by scientists in 1939 and more recently Glenn Martin mentioned them as bombs that American military authorities are studying.”¹⁹⁹

Glenn L. Martin, President of the aerospace manufacturing company that bore his name, was quoted a month earlier on May 17, 1947 saying that “United States scientists are working on

a ‘radioactive cloud’ potentially more dangerous than the atomic bomb. He said the cloud is not an explosive but would be laid down by aircraft from great heights.”²⁰⁰

In addition, Martin’s exact language from May 1947 on the radioactive cloud weapon was being recycled in the June superweapon news articles:

The atomic bomb is already obsolete, it is now suggested by Mr. Glenn Martin, the outstanding aeroplane manufacturer, who is doing much secret work on new weapons for the War Department. Mr. Martin, giving evidence before a committee of the United States Senate, said that radioactive cloud may prove more deadly than the bomb.²⁰¹

A year later on March 25, 1948, Martin was again quoted on the U.S. wonder weapon saying:

The United States has developed a radioactive cloud more deadly than the first atom bomb and fatal to any human touched by it. The deadly new sky weapon is almost ready for use, just in case.

Martin said tests of radioactive clouds still are a top military secret but that he was able to make the general disclosure because the subject had been mentioned recently in a scientific magazine.

Martin, president of Glenn L. Martin Co., also said that the atomic bomb dropped on Hiroshima was now obsolete. He said military security prevented his elaborating.²⁰²

It is odd that Mr. Martin was rehashing the media speculation on the super weapon from a year earlier but what is even odder is that Mr. Martin’s claimed he had insider knowledge from his ties to the defense industry. We know today that all of this talk of radioactive mist and

nuclear weapons being obsolete in the 1940s is pure rubbish. But in 1947, deception planners were using their close contacts with the military industrial complex as deception conduits to get its message out.

But let's not forget about Thomas David James Leech. By all accounts, Leech took his international front-page appearance in stride, neither confirming nor denying the media speculation and only volunteering his surprise that the press was reporting the atomic bomb obsolete. No worse for the wear, Leech took his CBE and went back to his ordinary academic life.

Kissing Cousins

Leave it to the Americans to hog up the spotlight. It may have been an Aussie turned Kiwi who raised the curtain of the greatest show on earth, but the ring master was decidedly American, and a quite nerdy one at that, even by 1947 standards.

Unlike beer buddy Leech, 39 year old James Marion Snodgrass looked every bit the stereotypical scientist with a long narrow face substantially highlighted by black rimmed glasses, short hair parted to one side with a sullen stare and pouty lips that alluded to difficulty in cracking a smile. All Snodgrass needed was a white lab coat and some beakers and flasks and he was Hollywood ready for the next science fiction blockbuster. With his undergraduate at Oberlin College, and postgraduate at the University of Pennsylvania and Harvard Medical School, Doctor Snodgrass had the academic background to match.²⁰³

Deception planners leaked Snodgrass' name to the press on June 13, 1947 as an American work associate of Leech on the Top-Secret weapons project.²⁰⁴ The media hounds tracked him down to Cincinnati where he was now working for the Dayton Acme company and soon his photo was gracing the front page of newspapers around the world.

Snodgrass just didn't just look the part, he played the part in real life, confirming to the media that he worked for the National Defense Research Council (NRDC)²⁰⁵ during the war and he did work with Leech on the hush-hush Top-Secret weapons project. He elaborated that the weapon's development started during the war but was not completed until after hostilities was ended, and that the weapon was not related to the atomic bomb nor was it a biological weapon. But it was awesome!

Snodgrass dropped some additional very important clues - the Top-Secret weapon was being developed under the auspices of the U.S. Navy. Secondly, Dr. Vannevar Bush, head of the Office of Scientific Research and Development (OSRD) was briefed on the project.²⁰⁶ OSRD superseded the NRDC and centrally coordinated wartime scientific research projects including the biggest of them all – the Manhattan Project.

Finally, Snodgrass casually mentioned that the weapon's work was going to be carried out in Florida but was moved to the Pacific because of fears of espionage.²⁰⁷ Then he clammed up and said nothing more to the press about the Top-Secret project or his role in its development – and he kept his mouth shut till the day he died.

Like Leech, an award was eventually bestowed on Snodgrass as well – not for his collaboration with Leech on the 1947 Top Secret project, but instead for his work on antisubmarine warfare during his stint at the NRDC from 1942-1946.²⁰⁸

Snodgrass went on after the war to pursue a long and distinguished career as an oceanographer at the Scripps Institute of Oceanography from 1948 until he retired in 1974, racking up numerous scientific honors and scientific society memberships including an IEEE Life Fellow and making it into the World's Who's Who in Science and American Men and Woman of Science. He received in 1968, the highest award the U.S. Navy can bestow on a civilian – the Navy's Distinguished Public Service award for his outstanding contributions to the U.S. Navy in the field of oceanographic communication and instrumentation. Before Snodgrass died, he graciously donated his papers, unpublished autobiography and other war service and work memories to the Scripps Institute where I was able to review them in early 2009.

But how did Snodgrass who left wartime service in 1946 to work as the chief engineer of a cartoon sounding company like the Dayton ACME Corporation come to have his pouty face plastered all over the newspapers in June 1947? What exactly was this Top-Secret project, as awesome as the atomic bomb, really about? What were the roles of our Kiwi and American scientists in the project? To answer these questions, we need to examine all of the gathered clues so far and begin to fit them into the 1947 puzzle – real scientists, real Top-Secret work, real honors and awards, but most importantly of all – real lies.

Tall Tales

James Marion Snodgrass checked out of the Moana Hotel in Oahu, Hawaii, on December 8, 1943 and made his way down to the ship dock to board the USS Hutchins, DD476, a Fletcher class Destroyer, for what would be the start of a three month jaunt around the Pacific, only returning to Pearl Harbor on March 21, 1944.²⁰⁹ Three days later on December 11, he crossed the equator for the first time earning himself initiation into the “Solemn Mysteries of the Order of the Ancient Deep.” In the wartime, very security conscious Navy, the date and longitude of his crossing was omitted from his Sons of Neptune membership card - Snodgrass filling them in years after the war had ended.²¹⁰

On the way to Espiritu Santo, Snodgrass liked to spend time on deck where he spied as many as seven waterspouts directly in front of the Hutchins. Most of the sailors paid no attention to what was then a common site. The open air and the splash of the ocean spray was a welcome relief from the three-tier cramped rack he slept in with five officers just below the main deck. Fortunately, there was a well shaded reading light on the bulkhead at the head end of his bunk where he could read a book borrowed from the ship’s library.

Snodgrass’ work on antisubmarine warfare placed him in very high demand in early 1944 as reflected by his hectic travel schedule in the Pacific theater. Traveling from Pearl Harbor to Funafuti to Espiritu Santo where he celebrated ringing in the New Year. Then to Noumea, Efate, Espiritu Santo, and Purvis Bay just in the month of January. Back to Espiritu Santo, Noumea, New Caledonia, Brisbane, Sydney, Brisbane again, finally returning to Noumea where he stayed a month from February 16 to March 16, 1944.²¹¹ It was during this month-long reprieve from his

nonstop schedule that Snodgrass had the opportunity to work on the Top-Secret project with Kiwi scientist Thomas David James Leech, hardly enough time to develop a super weapon.

The press speculation on the nature of the June 1947 Top Secret weapon ranged from the incredibly ridiculous to the deductively plausible. From radioactive death ray to airborne missile, the press had a field day trying to guess what Leech and Snodgrass were brewing in their laboratory. The media's curiosity was only piqued by the British who refused to even comment on the weapon story:

British Refuse To Talk About Secret Weapon

LONDON, June 13 (AP) British government ministries declined comment today on New Zealand reports concerning the purported development of a super-secret super-weapon approaching the atomic bomb in importance.

The defense ministry, the air ministry, the war office, the admiralty and the ministry of supply all refused to discuss stories out of Auckland which quoted "most reliable" sources as saying research on such an offensive weapon was being pursued in the strictest secrecy by scientists in New Zealand, Great Britain and the United States.²¹²

While the British clammed up, the Americans were blabbing away with certain defense industry figureheads and major military leaders simultaneously giving science fiction lectures that further spun the public speculation wheel. We can't fault the world public for being completely confused by the mish mash of conflicting information bantered about in the press.

To give you a taste of what the average American was being bombarded with in June of 1947 when reading the morning newspaper, here's a sampling of the surreal stories floating in the press, in addition to the Leech-Snodgrass weapon. On June 13, 1947 the Press reported that:

Spaceship Here?

Washington (AP) The Army Air Forces announced today the award of a contract for design of an airplane that would be capable of flying faster than 2,200 miles an hour and reach heights of 35 to 60 miles.

The contract went to the Douglas Aircraft Co. of Santa Monica, California. The proposed craft is the third of a series of supersonic planes, or those capable of traveling faster than the 783 miles per hour speed of sound.²¹³

The story is oddly anachronistic as the proposed 2,220 mph speed was only accomplished decades later by the SR-71 black bird, developed in the 1960s by Douglas' competitor Lockheed.

On June 14, 1947 the Alton Daily Telegraph reported that:

Envisions Sound Weapon to Upset Entire Populations

CAMBRIDGE, Mass. June 14 (AP) - Weapons as terrifying as the atom bomb—super sounds that would upset the nervous systems of whole populations, light waves, and shooting clouds out of the sky to control rainfall – were raised as possibilities today in any war of the future by an American air-force commander. General George C. Kenney, head of the strategic air force, filed the dog-whistle as an example of the effectiveness of sound waves in a prepared address before Massachusetts Institute of Technology graduates.

An airplane equipped with a sort of super dog whistle, he said, conceivably could fly around a city for a while and upset the nervous systems of the whole population. I believe we need to do some research along this line. It may be just a fantastic dream. It may not.

Light waves, he said, offered a similar field. Below the infra reds and above the ultra-violets there may be weapons of future warfare as devastating as the atomic bomb, he asserted. Other nations may find them. We must keep pace in order to be able to counter or defend against such threats.

General Kenney said that at present clouds could be broken up and start rainfall at a specific place on a limited scale, and added: Instead of allowing rain clouds to drive past arid and semi-arid sections, we should be able to shoot them down and put the rain where we need it. If we can extend this progress we can stop rain from falling where it has been falling for ages. It is not inconceivable that the nation that first learns to plot the paths of air masses accurately and learns to control the time and place of precipitation will dominate the globe. The change of a few inches of rainfall a year in many parts of the world would mean the difference between normal crops and starvation.²¹⁴

What purpose did it serve for General Kenney to increase American society's collective angst by painting a picture of a future war with sound and weather manipulation weapons at the same time that the press was already in a tizzy over something potentially bigger than the atomic bomb? Or perhaps that was the purpose – to reinforce the message that American science like Nazi science didn't place limits on the imaginative ways it could wage war.

Interestingly, a January 18, 1947 memo from General Lauris Norstad, Director of Plans and Operations, specifically warned Army and Army Air Force Commanders that:

It is wrong to mislead the U.S. public by creating the impression that hostilities, if they come in the foreseeable future, are certainly going to be of the "Buck Rogers" type. We

should be careful to relate prophecies as to new methods of war and new weapons to the time when such prophecies might come true.²¹⁵

Norstad's admonishment was ignored by Kenney and others because their angst generating speeches were ultimately intended for Stalin and part of the deception plan, making Stalin play the game of "guess what we have sitting in our secret arsenal - could be an intercontinental missile – could be the next storm cloud gathering over your capital. What is certain is that you don't have it." The Cold War was in full swing.

Making Waves

We would still be guessing like the press did in 1947 what new secret wonder weapon the United States and its post WW2 allies had, if not for one undisputable fact – the project – as significant as the atomic bomb – the scourge of Stalin – carried out in the most utmost of secrecy in a far off land, was secret no more.

The project's full 138-page report titled *The Final Report of Project Seal*, dated December 18, 1950 and stamped SECRET in bright red letters, was written by Thomas David James Leech himself and declassified in 1971. Copy number 5 of 15 total copies published sat unobtrusively on a shelf in the special section of the Scripps Institute library where I reviewed it in early 2009.²¹⁶

The uncensored report was eye opening to say the least, and even more so after careful comparison to what the press was reporting in 1947. I confess I chuckled a little while reading it, because it seemed to me that Leech in addition to documenting for posterity his important research was also setting the official record straight on what the press got all wrong in 1947.

It turns out that Project Seal was not a continent skipping airborne weapon or a city depopulating radioactive mist or a tornado spawning weather manipulation machine – it was something equally intriguing – a wave generator – in other words a tsunami creator.²¹⁷

Hurricanes and typhoons can obliterate entire country coastlines but tsunamis strike a special fear in the heart of those who neighbor next to the sea. At least hurricanes and typhoons drop a courtesy arrival card days before they roar ashore– but with a tsunami, just like a tornado– the terror is sudden and utterly devastating. New Zealand Civil Defense officials estimate that every 10 years, New Zealand could expect to be hit by a tsunami a meter high but every 40 or 50

years be walloped with a much more dangerous wave. Which is why a New Zealander conceived of the tsunami creator in the first place and it was a New Zealander who brought the project to life.

But nothing irritated Leech more in 1947 while talking to the press than having to follow the deception script that:

The secret weapon project originated with the idea of a Wellington, N. Z., man who communicated the idea to Britain and the United States. Both countries immediately made development plans. The project was to have been carried out in Florida but was moved to New Zealand and Pacific areas owing to the fears of espionage.²¹⁸

There was nothing further from the truth as Leech revealed in his classified report - Project Seal was a joint U.S.-New Zealand Project and Britain played no role in its initiation or future development. From the declassified report:

Origin of Project

Project Seal, or the investigation of the potentialities of inundation by means of artificially produced tidal waves arose from a suggestion by (N.Z) Wing Commander E.A. Gibson to Lieutenant General Sir Edward Puttick, Chief of General Staff (N.Z.) on the 13th January 1944. The former had noted whilst engaged upon surveys in the Pacific Area during the period 1936 to 1942, that blasting operations upon submerged coral formations occasionally were attended by unexpectedly large waves.

General Puttick instructed Colonel C. W. Salmon, the N.Z. Chiefs of Staff Representative in the South Pacific area (ENZEDOPAC) to place the proposal before Admiral W.F. Halsey, Commander of the South Pacific Area (COMSPAC).

Arrangements were made for Wing Commander Gibson, Professor J. M. Snodgrass, University of California Division of War Research, who was in the area investigating problems related to submarine warfare, and Professor T.D.J. Leech, who was acting Director of Scientific Developments, New Zealand, to examine the idea at Noumea in February 1944.

New Caledonian Experiments: It was decided to test the suggestion by ad hoc trials under the guidance of a team comprising Captain W.L. Edman, U.S.N., Colonel Salmon, Wing Commander Gibson, Professors Snodgrass and Leech.²¹⁹

And just so there would be absolutely no doubt about the British non-role in the Project, Leech placed an important note at the bottom of the title page that read:

“Seal” Project is regarded as a joint United States/New Zealand project. Disclosure of the report or any information therein to a third country other than the United Kingdom is prohibited without the consent of the appropriate authorities in the United States of America and New Zealand.²²⁰

As proud as Leech was in raising the curtain of the greatest show on earth, he was an even prouder Kiwi, and his knee-jerk patriotic reaction was to set the record straight that it was one of his countrymen who came up with the idea and it was under Leech’s tutelage that the project came to life. More importantly, Leech wanted to emphasize that the two sponsors and equal partners were the United States Navy and New Zealand armed forces and not the British. Evidently, Leech felt comfortable venting his patriotism within the pages of a classified report. Leech elaborates further that:

The results (of the trials) were incorporated in a report dated 31st March 1944, which was approved by Admiral Halsey and transmitted by him to the New Zealand Chiefs of Staff with a request that New Zealand undertake further investigations as shown by the following extract: The results of these experiments, in my opinion, show that inundation in amphibious warfare has definite and far reaching possibilities as an offensive weapon. It would be very desirable to have further developments carried out to establish a practicable method and procedure which could be used in offensive warfare. I would be grateful if this development could be continued to completion by New Zealand officers. All practicable assistance of facilities and personnel in this Command will be at your disposal.²²¹

Again Leech's Kiwi pride shines through. After the successful trials in Noumea, Admiral Halsey had personally requested that New Zealand take the lead role in further developing Project Seal. The New Zealand war cabinet would approve Halsey's request on May 5, 1944, establishing an Army Research Unit known as the 24th Army Troops Company with the Kiwis managing most of the work with the exception of explosives handling which was tasked to the U.S. Navy. The unit never achieved strength above 150 men – miniscule in comparison to the thousands that supported the Manhattan Project.²²²

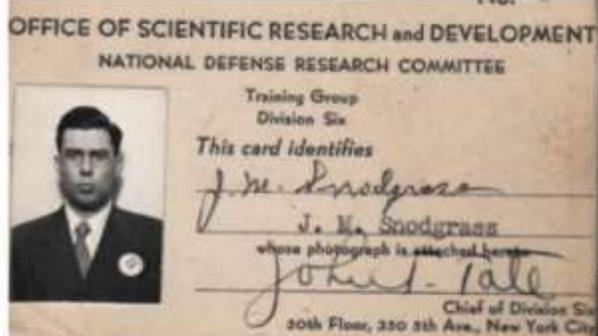
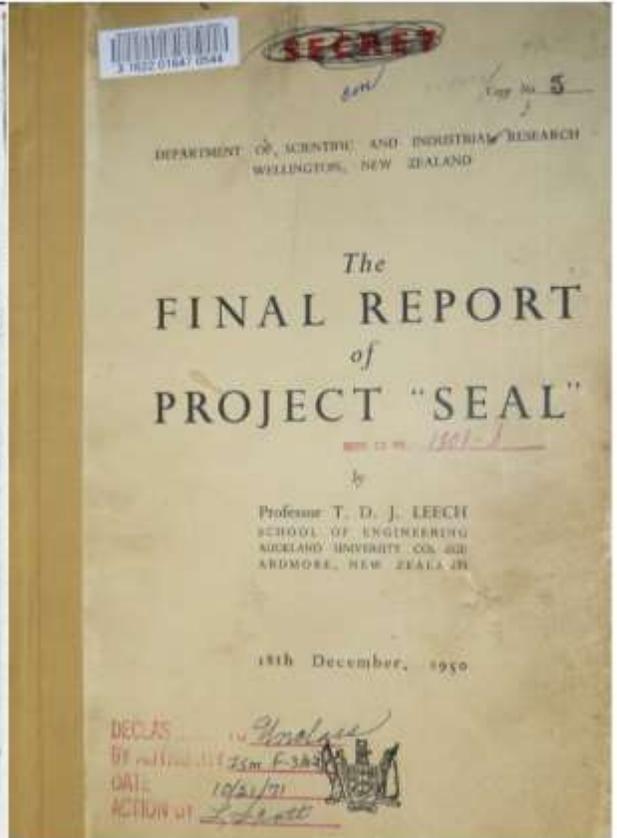
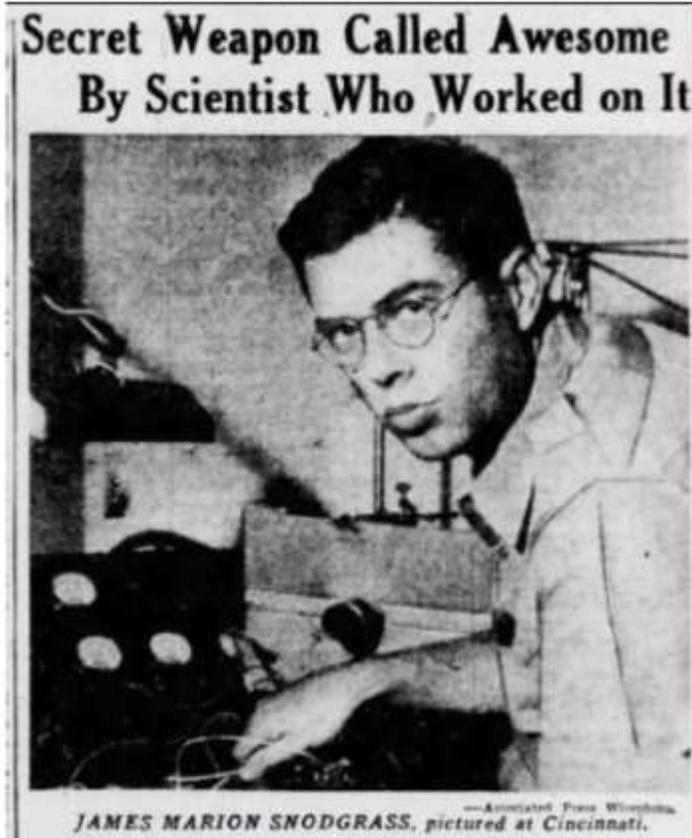
After the successful Project Seal trials of February to March 1944, Seal operations moved from Noumea to an experimental station on the Whangaparaoa Peninsula in the Hauraki Gulf, New Zealand, close to Auckland.²²³ It is at this juncture, when the March 1944 trials ended, and before full-blown experimentation began that Snodgrass' association with the project ends. Leech describes why Snodgrass exits the scene:

It was originally intended that Leech would be assisted by a senior group comprising Professor Snodgrass and two eminent Australian hydraulic engineers, Messrs. T.A. Lang and F. de L. Venables. After protracted negotiations these gentlemen were not able to join the team, and the technical direction of the whole project remained throughout the responsibility of Leech.²²⁴

You can sense a little of Leech's resentment reflected in this passage. After all, he did the bulk of the project work but it was the American Snodgrass, despite only participating in the Seal trials, who got more of the press limelight in 1947. CBE or no CBE, Leech made sure to document how Kiwi proud he was of his country's contributions to wartime research.

Meanwhile Snodgrass returned to his Pacific submarine warfare duties before heading back to Pearl Harbor, crossing the equator once more. His involvement in Project Seal was over, but his role in Joint Security Control's grand performance was about to begin.

1947—The Leech-Snodgrass Super Weapon



Top Left: June 1947 Super Weapon news coverage
Top Right: Project Seal final report was clear that the project ended in 1945.

Left and Bottom Middle: Snodgrass ID Cards.

Bottom Left: Snodgrass at Scripps Institute.

Bottom Right: Thomas David James Leech (front with hands on hips).



Kiwi and Proud

Documented in the Project Seal final report are additional inconsistencies vis-à-vis the press coverage on the Leech-Snodgrass weapon – all of which help to lay bare the truth-lie-truth script that the deceivers ultimately wrote for Stalin’s benefit.

Britain most certainly did not initiate or work on the project as Leech critically pointed out in the opening pages of the report, but our dear Professor Leech was not quite done with his tongue lashing of the Brits. He also felt the need to defend his U.S. Navy coworkers to counter what the press was then reporting, that “the weapon was conceived by the British and although United States naval officers were not enthusiastic, the British pressed the project, first on an obscure Pacific island in 1943 and later in New Zealand.”²²⁵

This rubbed Leech the wrong way because the complete opposite was true. It was not the Americans who were pessimistic, but the British! From the Project Seal report:

Scope of Work at Whangaparaoa

Contemporaneously with the setting up of the Experimental Station, Dr. E. Marsden, Secretary D.S.I.R. and Brigadier R.S. Park were able to discuss the question with U.K. scientists interested in cognate problems. These include Sir Geoffrey Taylor, Adviser to the Admiralty, Professor E.D. Ellis, together with Professor Chapman and Dr. W. G. Penny of the Imperial College of Science and Technology. These scientists had been interested in the study of the effects of firing submerged charges; and with the exception of Sir Geoffrey Taylor, all were pessimistic. Somewhat later, Dr. Marsden discussed the problem with Dr. Vannevar Bush in Washington, and his views were more encouraging.²²⁶

But it when revealing the ultimate fate of Project Seal that Leech's resentment is most noticeable:

It was also unfortunate that the majority of the U.K. authorities were originally pessimistic... These factors, combined with the growing ascendancy of the allied nations in the Pacific theatre reduced the operational priority of the project and caused the New Zealand Government to close it down in January 1945, before the full experimental program was completed and the fundamental scientific problems were solved.²²⁷

What? How could Project Seal have died on the research vine in January 1945 if Leech and Snodgrass confirmed it was alive and kicking in June of 1947? If you are asking yourself that same question, you have taken the critical-thinking leap from “what an interesting story to - what is this anachronistic hocus pocus?”

If Project Seal was truly still being worked on in great secrecy in 1947, then you would expect a mention of this in the Project Seal final report written in 1950. Nope, the report was explicit – the project died in 1945 and the experimental station on the Whangaparaoa Peninsula had long closed its doors.

Leech goes on to detail that even though Project Seal was dead, the lessons learned were still useful for further testing “wave generation by artificial means” – but that opportunity came in 1946, not 1947.

Subsequent Events:

In 1946, Dr. Karl Compton, Chairman of the Atomic Energy Evaluation Board, visited New Zealand and discussed the Seal project with Leech, who had been invited to represent New Zealand and Australia in a technical capacity at the second Bikini atom

bomb trial. The latter was unable to accept the invitation because of the critical conditions at the Auckland University College. However, he supplied data relative to the location of the charge at the critical depth nearer the water surface together with forecasts of wave amplitudes at predetermined points at which wave recorders were to be established.²²⁸

Held in July 1946 at Bikini atoll in the Marshall Islands, Operation Crossroad's purpose was to test the effect of nuclear weapons on naval ships and surrounding areas. The two bombs tested were the fourth and fifth atomic weapons ever used in the world at that time, Trinity, Hiroshima and Nagasaki preceding. The first 23 kiloton weapon labeled Able was detonated at an altitude of 520 feet on July 1, 1946; the second equally powerful bomb was Baker which was detonated 90 feet underwater on July 25, 1946.

According to the Project Seal final report, Leech himself established the critical depth at which to place the second atomic bomb,²²⁹ hoping to validate Project Seal's short life by generating a large destructive tsunami wave. This is corroborated by a Top Secret report from the Joint Chiefs of Staff filed after the second atomic blast:

Waves outside the water column, about 1000 feet from the center of the explosion, were 80 to 100 feet in height. These waves rapidly diminished in size as they proceeded outward, the highest wave reaching the beach of Bikini Island being 7 feet. Waves did not pass over the island and no material damage occurred there.²³⁰

So, this brings us to another conundrum. How could Project Seal be as powerful and significant a weapon as the atomic bomb, as Leech-Snodgrass informed the press in 1947, if it took an atomic bomb to make sizeable waves to begin with, as tested at Bikini?

Even when placed at the optimal depth extrapolated from the Project Seal experiments, the Bikini underwater blast did not generate a significant enough wave to even get a surfer salivating, let alone drown embedded enemy troops offshore as the offensive weapon was intended to be used. Dropping the atomic bomb directly on the beach would have had far more devastating consequences than the Baker underwater burp did.

From that point of view, Project Seal proved to be a failure. Which begs the next question – why did Leech and Snodgrass promote it as a wonder weapon in 1947 when they knew of its dismal results in 1946 even with the help of an atomic weapon? Something mighty fishy was going on here. The U.S. did not test another nuclear bomb underwater until May 14, 1955 with the Wigwam shot.

Even though Leech did not witness firsthand the awesome atomic energy release, his one-time colleague James Marion Snodgrass did, receiving orders to report to the U.S. Navy Motion Picture Liaison Office in Hollywood for further assignment in support of Operations Crossroads and alluding to the press that he was absent from the U.S. during the Bikini test timeframe.

Interestingly, Snodgrass' unfinished autobiography does not mention his participation in Operations Crossroads, but copies of his orders are in his donated papers to the Scripps Institute.²³¹ Why the silence? It is obvious to anyone reading Snodgrass' autobiography that he was equally proud of both his scientific career and his wartime service. The Snodgrass' papers at the Scripps institute includes a large quantity of biographical material that documents his war and post war period research.²³²

Also, notably absent from his biographical records are any newspaper clippings or even mention that he made the front-page news in mid-June 1947. In fact, the only reference to the

news blitz was in a letter written to Snodgrass by a friend wanting to get reacquainted after seeing him in the newspaper, and this letter was filed all by itself in a folder labeled 1947.²³³

I found this to be very odd. If you made the international news spotlight with journalists hounding you to find out your role in a secret project that was allegedly as significant as the atomic bomb, wouldn't you at least mention this in your autobiography, especially after that project was declassified? Curious indeed.

Perhaps the reason Snodgrass did not write about Crossroads or his 1947 notoriety is because he didn't want to draw attention to it. Not everyone in a performance need take a bow, especially if you are under a security oath that binds you to forever silence.

James Marion Snodgrass, experienced in the world of classified wartime scientific research, took his secrecy oath seriously and carried his 1947 secrets with him to the grave. His service to his country, just like the submarines he hunted in the Pacific, was silent running, only surfacing when necessary and for effect before slipping back below the waves into the dark waters known as scientific intelligence.

| Have Met the Enemy, It Is I

The most effective deception is one that confirms what the enemy already wants to believe. (Thaddeus Holt, *The Deceivers*, page 51)

You only need stand in front of a mirror to find out who your deception adversary is.

That was the point Dr. Joseph W. Caddell, a lecturer on military history at North Carolina State University made in his paper *Deception 101*, when describing how someone falls for a deception:

In broad terms, it is obvious that flaws in logical analysis and synthesis make being deceived more likely. Ignorance, arrogance, and fear all complicate one's ability to detect false information. Preconceived ideas or simple prejudice often lead to that phenomenon known as "cognitive dissonance", where one ignores vital information simply because it interferes with preexisting concepts or theories.

The significance here is that effective deception is often based on exploitation of the victim's cognitive assumptions. The German philosopher Goethe is remembered for his observation that "We are never deceived, we deceive ourselves." This is more than a philosophical truism. It is both a recipe for formulating deception and a warning for those who wish to avoid being deceived.²³⁴

What Caddell succinctly stated is that when it comes to being deceived, you are your own worst enemy. If your opponent can find your prejudicial trigger, they can maximally exploit it to deceive you without you even realizing the deception. The cognitive dissonance your prejudice evokes will cause you to ignore the glaring red flags that someone else would not disregard.

Case in point is Stalin's obsession with the Sanger Amerika Bomber – so convinced was he of this weapon's plausibility, and so desirous was he of building one, that it didn't take much for the deception planners to convince him that the Anglo allies had beaten him to the punch – especially when it was Stalin's own intelligence service that wove the tale from the planner's strategically placed clues, in essence becoming a conduit for deception transmission:

The links or “conduits” between deceivers and targets make deception possible, and their variety is unlimited. A conduit could be a newspaper monitored by the target ... diplomats, or spies.²³⁵ Caddell described how “someone practicing deception needs a route through which to send their disinformation—their adversary's intelligence organizations often provide that route.”²³⁶

Little did Soviet intelligence chief Beria know that by piecing together the clues of the Leech-Snodgrass weapon for Stalin, he was playing into the deception planner's carefully crafted plan. Contributing to Stalin's fall into deception was the promotion of his own cult of personality which coupled with his notorious intolerance for dissent made his entourage unlikely to express their honest opinions to him. If Stalin declared there was a real man in the moon, you dare not correct him, as doing so would be literal suicide.

The Stagehands – the War Department’s Plans and Operations Division

The London Controlling Section and Joint Security Control were supposed to maintain continuous liaison with each other. At least once an effort was made to coordinate deception with the Soviets as well, when the British Colonel Bevan and the American Lieutenant Colonel Baumer flew to Moscow early in 1944 to secure their adherence to BODYGUARD. (Thaddeus Holt, *The Deceivers*, page 70)

By mid-June 1947, Stalin’s heightened anxiety over the allied superweapon being bantered about the international Press was ready to be exploited. The Roswell deception planners then shifted the deception story from what Government scientists were dropping as clues to what the U.S. civilian population reporting seeing flying overhead.

Joint Security Control wrote the deception script but many behind the scenes persons would be needed to pull the levers, man the lights and lower the stage props of the dramatic presentation. This operational side of deception would fall to the War Department’s Plans and Operations Division commanded by General Lauris Norstad since June of 1946. It was Norstad’s responsibility to supervise the implementation within the Army and by extension the Army Air Forces of strategic cover and deception.²³⁷

In July of 1946, Norstad’s staff received a very important deception staff augmentation when Colonel William A. Harris and Lieutenant Colonel Eugene J. Sweeney of Joint Security Control were transferred simultaneously to the Strategic Plans section of Plans and Operations. Rather than a cooperative sharing of personnel, this transfer was deemed permanent with an allotment increase of Plans and Operations personnel and an equivalent decrease in Joint

Security Control.²³⁸ This placed these former JSC members at the forefront of operational deception in the 1946 – 1947 period.

During WW2, Colonel William Allen “Billy” Harris was considered the principal American deception officer in Europe, leading General Bradley’s deception staff and was actively involved in the very successful deception plan for the D-Day assault - going ashore on Utah Beach on June 6, 1944.²³⁹ Harris was a member of Joint Security Control from May 20, 1945 until his transfer in July 1946 to Plans and Operations and where he remained till December 1948.²⁴⁰

Interestingly, William’s older brother Hunter Harris was a WW2 member of the 8th Air Force and in 1950 became the commander of Walker Air Force Base at Roswell, re-designated from its old name of Roswell Army Air Field in 1948.²⁴¹

Eugene J. Sweeney was also a wartime deception officer and Joint Security Control member prior to being moved to Plans and Ops with Harris.

When General Eisenhower realized in the autumn of 1943 that all the Americans with deception experience under British deception master Dudley Clarke were reserve or National Guard officers, he told Bedell Smith to assign a young regular officer to learn the trade from Clarke so he could carry that know-how forward into the postwar service. For no discernible reason the choice fell on a thirty-year-old quartermaster and ordnance officer, Major Eugene J. Sweeney.²⁴²

Sweeney planned Operation Ferdinand as part of the military deception surrounding Operation Bodyguard (the code name for the overall deception plan for the invasion of Europe). Ferdinand consisted of strategic and tactical deceptions intended to draw attention away from

landing areas in southern France by threatening an invasion of Genoa in Italy. Considered one of the most successful of strategic deceptions, it helped the Allies achieve complete tactical surprise in their landings by pinning down German troops in the Genoa region.²⁴³

Sweeney later spent some time in the CIA and when he retired from the Army in 1959, he joined the priesthood. He was then a Colonel on the army general staff working in the field of guided missiles, rockets, and special weapons.²⁴⁴

In June 1947 just prior to the Snodgrass-Leech weapon being leaked to the press, William A. Harris on behalf of General Lauris Norstad, Plans and Operations commander exchanged a series of messages with HQ European Command requesting that Colonel William L. Baumer travel to Washington to review an official history of WW2 deception that had just been written by the British and was to be approved in a U.S.-UK Combined Deception Conference.

Baumer was one of the original deception planners of Joint Security Control and heavily involved in some of the major WW2 deception operations including Bodyguard that obscured the timing and location of the D-Day landings. Baumer along with John Bevan of the London Controlling Section flew to Moscow on January 29, 1944 to brief the Russians on their expected role in Bodyguard.²⁴⁵

On March 7, 1947 Harris sent a message to the Commanding General U.S. Forces European Theater (CGUSFET) General McNarney, requesting that Baumer be placed on temporary duty in Washington to:

Provide advice and assistance based upon personal experiences in Combined Chiefs of Staff deception plans against the European Axis. Colonel Baumer is the only United

States officer with Moscow experience who can complete the fragmentary records available to the Joint Chiefs of Staff.²⁴⁶

A March 10, 1947 reply from General McNarney stated that he could not spare Baumer due to base reorganization duties and inquired whether Baumer could send written correspondence instead.²⁴⁷

Harris replied the next day that correspondence was impossible as it was necessary for Baumer to read the combined history prepared by the British Chiefs of Staff that were now in Washington. Baumer's attendance was particularly desired at the combined conference and Harris requested that McNarney reconsider.²⁴⁸ McNarney apparently did not relent as Plans and Ops' request for Baumer was cancelled and the combined U.S.-UK Combined Deception Conference was postponed indefinitely.²⁴⁹

Two months later, the conference was back on but this time it would be held in London instead of Washington. A May 14, 1947 message from Colonel Harris to HQ European Command stated that the conference had been tentatively set for June 9 in London and Colonel Baumer's presence was requested to attend for one week.²⁵⁰

The deception history Harris mentioned was compiled by Ronald Wingate of the London Controlling Section and was completed in April 1947, but it did not deal properly with the American side. "Since it was intended as a combined product, interested Americans came to London in June 1947 for a conference to sign off on it, including William A. Harris, Eugene J. Sweeney and William Baumer."²⁵¹

In summary, Baumer was asked to meet with the British first in Washington and then in London, ostensibly to approve a deception history and when he could not make the proposed

dates the conference was postponed accommodating his availability. Baumer's recall of his wartime experience with the Russians on Operation Bodyguard was the primary reason for why he was essential to the success of the conference. Joint Security Control leader General Chamberlin was copied on all of the messages negotiating Baumer's attendance.

Baumer was well liked by his counterparts at the London Controlling Section but his presence in London could have been more than just an opportunity for wartime pals to reminisce about their past successes. The trip could have also served a second purpose - bringing Baumer up to speed on an upcoming deception operation against the Russians, with Baumer providing his own views on whether the deception would be effective against their former ally.

In London, Baumer could have provided valuable input on how likely such a deception plan would be perceived and its chances for success based on his interactions with the Russians in 1944. Baumer would have recalled the following event that occurred after the Russians had agreed to Operation Bodyguard:

That afternoon they returned to Karl Marx Place to complete the protocol agreement. The interpreters bungled some diplomatic niceties in the English translations and Baumer undertook to retype them himself with an old American typewriter, while Bevan (British) and Deane (American) chatted with (Soviet General) Kuznetsov about using the press for deception, making it clear that the Western Allies did not do so. Baumer always remembered that "when we said that in a democracy you couldn't use the press to fool your own people, the Soviets said 'Oh well, we do it all the time.'"²⁵²

What Baumer was referring to was that in 1942, after a series of deception mishaps, both the British and the Americans forbade as a matter of policy the use of the Allied press in

deception operations.²⁵³ That mandate appears to have been overridden in peacetime in 1947 but the Russians prior interactions with the Allied deception planners conditioned them to believe that the British and Americans would continue to abide by that 1942 mandate. After all, if the Americans were not willing to deceive the free press during the war, why would they do so during the peace?

The Leech-Snodgrass super weapon story was not leaked to the press until June 13, and assuming the June 9th conference dates were stuck to, Baumer's input could have provided the final sign off on the plan's plausibility. It is not happenstance that the one person who most knew the most about Russia's collaboration with the allies on WW2 deception was consulting with the London Controlling Section just prior to deception operations being initiated against the Russians in 1947. In addition, Harris and Sweeney, two of the war's principle deception planners and now active on the operational side of strategic deception, would have been able to share the Roswell Deception script with their LCS counterparts.

It should also be noted that in June 1947, the Office of Naval Intelligence (ONI OP-32) wrote a Top-Secret 95-page comprehensive report on the capabilities of the Russians to use strategic deception against the United States.²⁵⁴ The timing of this report is intriguing given the timeline of this story, indicating the desire to ascertain the enemy's capabilities prior to instigating a U.S. led strategic deception.

Baumer was concerned with strategic deception in one way or another all his life as evidenced by his inclusion on the distribution list along with then CIA director Bobby Ray Inman for a 1981 Naval Postgraduate School paper titled *Battle of Wits, Synthesizing and Extrapolating from NPS Research on Strategic Military Deception*.²⁵⁵ In 1986 he gave a speech to the CIA on Strategic Deception.²⁵⁶

Baumer died in 1989 in La Jolla, California, his home coincidentally just one block away from that of another major character in this story – Dr. James Marion Snodgrass.²⁵⁷

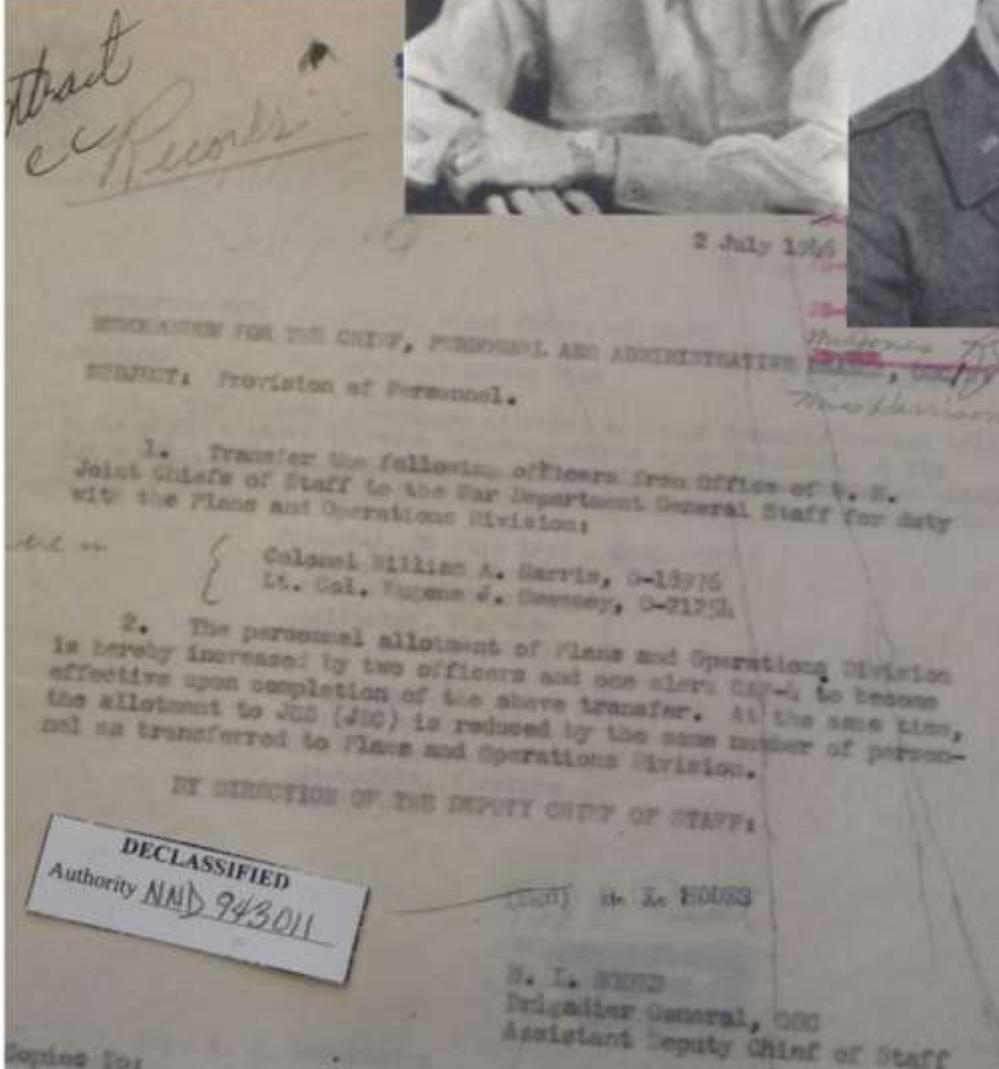
1947—War Department Plans and Operations



War Department Plans and Operations Commanding Officer:
General Lauris Norstad



Plans and Ops, Strategic Plans:
Left: Colonel William Allen Harris
Below: Lt. Colonel Eugene J. Sweeney



Left: July 1946 transfer orders for Harris and Sweeney from Joint Security Control to Plans and Operations.

Connecting the Dots

Neither reporters nor the public associated the Leech-Snodgrass super weapon with flying discs, but Soviet intelligence analysts would not have failed to see the connection. Piecing together all the clues, they would have confirmed that both Leech and Snodgrass were real scientists employed in Top Secret research. They would have discovered that Leech was an expert in aerodynamics. They would have paid attention that the project that Leech and Snodgrass were working on was moved to the Pacific after fears of espionage – hence why they knew nothing about it. And they would have been on the edge of their seats when a wonder weapon was seen flying over the Western U.S., exactly where they expected the Americans to conduct their research. All these clues put together completed a picture of a new revolutionary airborne weapon at the exact time that Stalin was craving one of his own.

The deceivers would have also dropped additional clues in the press to separate out flying discs as its own special project, independent of the atom bomb.

Admiral William Henry Purnell Blandy commanded Joint Task Force 1 during the atomic bomb tests at Bikini Atoll in 1946. On July 8, Blandy was in New York for a six-day visit prior to starting on an inspection cruise of Atlantic ports and was interviewed by reporters on his flagship, the *Pocono*, at Pier 26 in Manhattan. Reporters asked Blandy if the atomic bombs at Bikini had anything to do with flying saucers:

“I thought they would get around to blaming the Bikini tests for it,” he said, “but I don’t think there could be any more connection between the atom bomb and the flying saucers than between the Bikini tests and the unusual weather we are having this year.”²⁵⁸

Blandy said he was unconvinced “that there is such a thing as flying saucer.” “I have no idea what they might be,” he said. “I am very curious about them, and I do not believe that they exist.”²⁵⁹

Blandy said as far as he knew neither Navy nor Army had anything to do with the curious discs which persons in 44 states claim they’ve seen.²⁶⁰

Blandy’s curiosity however turned tongue in cheek when he was quoted again about flying saucers just two days later: “It must be a special weapon with which I am not familiar. I am surprised that, in its position in the air, it can hold the amount of applesauce it does.”²⁶¹

Colonel E. J. Clark, commanding officer of the Hanford Engineering Works echoed Blandy’s disavowal of flying discs being related to atomic research: “I have been waiting for someone to tie the discs to the Hanford atomic plant,” he said. But he declared that as far as he knew no experiments were underway there which would solve the mystery.²⁶²

Another scientist placing flying discs in its own research category was Dr. Oliver Lee, Director of Northwestern University’s Dearborn observatory, who was quoted saying:

“We realize that the army and navy are working on all sorts of things that we know nothing about.” He went on to say the discs might represent the same sort of thing as sending radar signals to the moon, one of the greatest technological achievements of the war and accomplished in absolute secrecy.²⁶³

Famous Army Air Force General H. H. Arnold went through a range of possibilities when expressing his opinion on the flying disc: “They might be a development of American scientists that is not yet perfected. They might be a development by foreign scientists that got out of control. They might just be plain jet fighters.”²⁶⁴

When United Press reporters called Professor Albert Einstein to ask his opinion on flying saucers, Einstein said he had “absolutely no comment” adding that he was not even aware that the saucers were flying.²⁶⁵

How many of these actors were knowingly reading their lines from a description script and how many were just unwittingly being used in the Production we will never know, at least until that deception script is declassified.

Reverse engineering an unacknowledged strategic deception plan over 70 years after the fact from newspaper articles and declassified documents is indeed a fool’s journey as it is prone to both conjecture and error. Indeed, writing any intelligence history is challenging:

Writing the history of intelligence operations is a tricky and hazardous undertaking. You are entering slippery grounds full of traps.

First, there is a considerable lack of sources; even four decades after the end of World War II, a substantial portion of the relevant sources still remains inaccessible to the researching historian.

Then, more disastrous to historical research, there is good reason for assuming that valuable information had never been entrusted to the registry of that or this intelligence agency or had been deleted. The archives, having become accessible, therefore would not provide sufficient material or would even mislead the researcher.²⁶⁶

I hope one day to read the declassified original Roswell Deception script, if it still exists, and ascertain my level of error, the same way reading the declassified Project Seal report was eye opening as to what the press got wrong in 1947.

Recap of Acts 1 and 2

Thank you for making it to this far as I know this story is extremely complex and I appreciate your patience as I have tried to lay it out in a way that can be understood. Let's summarize to this point the picture that deception planners painted in Acts 1 and 2 of the Roswell Deception.

1. The U.S. Public is conditioned by military leaders via the Press that a war with the Soviet Union is possible and that the opening salvo would be a massive air attack across the polar regions.
2. A Top Secret "Super Weapon", more potent than the atomic bomb is leaked through the Press in mid-June of 1947. The scientists are real but the Top-Secret project they worked on was terminated years before and misrepresented in the press as an ongoing project. Further, the clues leaked to the press allude to the secret project being an airborne weapon.
3. At the end of June 1947, strange airborne objects begin to frequent the skies of the Pacific northwest followed by sighting reports throughout the United States.
4. The public would not make the connection between the new Top Secret, possibly airborne super weapon and the flying saucer sightings, but Soviet intelligence would not fail to see the relationship.
5. Starting with a flying discs sighting by a respected business man in the Pacific Northwest, then corroborated by eyewitnesses in other states, the public began to believe something real was flying overhead. These daily sightings made the front page of newspapers across the U.S., building momentum until on the 4th of July the crew of a United Airlines flight under the command of a veteran pilot had a similar dramatic

sighting outside Boise, Idaho. Still, these were stories and no physical proof in the form of clear photographs or a crashed device were produced.

However, when citizens returned to work after the long 4th of July celebration weekend, they were shocked by the bombshell news report that a flying disc had crashed outside Roswell, New Mexico – and the U.S. military had it!

Act 3: The Roswell Incident

The UFO crash at Roswell, commonly known as the Roswell Incident is probably the one UFO event that most Americans have heard of. The muse of innumerable magazines, books, films, and TV shows, the Roswell Incident has woven itself into the very fabric of American pop culture. It is the holy grail of UFO events for some proponents who believe an extraterrestrial space craft crashed, was recovered by the military and the “government” continues to cover the whole thing up. Some even believe that multiple spacecraft crashed at different sites.

In every myth there is a grain of truth and the Roswell Incident, having achieved modern day myth status after being resurrected in the late 1970s by ET UFO proponents, is no different. The incident played a central and climatic role in the Roswell Deception and requires careful analysis.

Stop the Presses!

What really happened in the desert outside of Roswell, New Mexico in early July of 1947? What is beyond dispute, is that something did in fact occur, as the following news report attests:

The army air force here today announced a flying disc had been found on a ranch near Roswell and is in army possession.

Lt. Warren Haught, public information officer of the Roswell Army Air Field, announced the find had been made “sometime last week” and had been turned over to the air field through cooperation of the sheriff’s office.

“It was inspected at the Roswell Army Air Field and subsequently loaned” by Maj. Jesse A. Marcel of the 509th Bomb Group Intelligence office at Roswell, “to higher headquarters.” The army gave no other details.

Haught’s statement:

“The many rumors regarding the flying disc became a reality yesterday when the intelligence office of the 509th (atomic) Bomb Group of the 8th Air Force, Roswell Army Air Field, was fortunate enough to gain possession of a disc through the cooperation of one of the local ranchers and the sheriff’s office of Chaves county.

“The flying object landed on a ranch near Roswell sometime last week. Not having phone facilities, the rancher stored the disc until such time as he was able to contact the sheriff’s office, who in turn notified Major Jesse A. Marcel, of the 509th Bomb Group Intelligence office.

Action was immediately taken and the disc was picked up at the rancher's home. It was inspected at the Roswell Army Air Field and subsequently loaned by Major Marcel to higher headquarters. The rancher's name and location of his place were withheld.

George Walsh of radio station KSWO which provided first news of the announcement said only Major Marcell, Col. W. H. Blanchard, commanding officer at Roswell Air Field and the rancher had seen the object here.

The sheriff, Walsh reported, upon receiving word from the rancher went immediately to the intelligence officer at Roswell Field.²⁶⁷

Let's put this amazing news story into context. Just two weeks prior, Kenneth Arnold had his seminal flying saucers sighting near Mount Rainier. In the intermediate period, flying discs and saucers dominated the daily frontpage headlines of newspapers all over the U.S. with sightings in practically every state. Just four days earlier, a United Airlines crew had a dramatic sighting outside of Boise, Idaho and just one day earlier, Air National Guard units in the northwestern tristate area of Idaho, Washington and Oregon had initiated daily air patrols in pursuit of the strange flying objects.

Then came the bombshell announcement that caught the world by surprise – a “real” flying disc had been recovered by the Army Air Force, and not just any Air Force unit, but the only atomic unit in the world at the time – the elite 509th Bomb Group.

The 509th Bomb Wing traces its historical roots to the 509th Composite Group, which was formed with one mission in mind: to drop the first atomic bombs. The Group made history on August 6, 1945, when the B-29 "Enola Gay," piloted by Colonel Paul W. Tibbets, Jr., dropped

the first atomic bomb on Hiroshima, Japan. On August 9, 1945, the “Bockscar,” piloted by Major Charles Sweeney visited the Japanese mainland and unleashed an atomic inferno upon Nagasaki.

In late 1945, the Group settled into Roswell Army Air Base, New Mexico, where it became the core of the newly formed Strategic Air Command (SAC). In August 1946, the 509th returned to the Pacific to participate in Operation Crossroads. During this operation, the B-29 Dave’s Dream dropped an atomic bomb on an armada of obsolete and captured ships moored off Bikini Atoll.²⁶⁸

In 1947, Strategic Air Command (SAC) was headquartered at Andrews AFB, Maryland and commanded by General George C. Kenney and his deputy General Clements McMullen. The 509th was a SAC base and the only nuclear capable force in the world at the time.

As can be seen by this short history, the men of the 509th were no Gomer Pyles but handpicked and highly trained airmen who were responsible for carrying out the most secret and technical missions during the war and postwar – the use of nuclear weapons. For weeks the flying discs had been the subject of public speculation, ridicule and of simultaneous concern, but with the 509th press release, an official stamp of reality was placed on what up to that point were just anecdotal stories.

Lord, How That Story Has Traveled

Mack Brazel looked like the stereotypical American cowboy – at least in the July 9th Associated Press wire photo printed in newspapers after the Roswell Incident made the news - it shows Brazel in semi profile view, his Stetson slightly tilted back and smoking a cigar. Brazel bit off more than he could chew when he reported to Chaves county Sherriff George Wilcox the strange object he found when roaming the range on the J. B. Foster ranch.

It had been found three weeks previously by a New Mexico rancher, W. W. Brazel, on his property about 85 miles northwest of Roswell. Brazel, whose ranch is 30 miles from the nearest telephone and has no radio, knew nothing about the flying disks when he found the broken remains of the weather device scattered over a square mile of his land.

He bundled the tinfoil and broken wooden beams of the kite and the torn synthetic rubber remains of the balloon together and rolled it under some brush, according to Major Jesse A. Marcel, Houma, La., 509th Bomb Group intelligence officer at Roswell, who brought the device to FWAAF.

On a trip to town at Corona, N.M., Saturday night, Brazel heard the first reference to the “silver” flying disks, Major Marcel related.

Brazel hurried home, dug up the remnants of the kite and balloon on Sunday and Monday headed for Roswell to report his find to the sheriff’s office.

This resulted in a call to Roswell Army Air Field and to Major Marcel’s being assigned to the case. Marcel and Brazel journeyed back to the ranch, where Marcel took the object into the custody of the Army.

After Col. William H. Blanchard, 509th commanding officer, reported the incident to General Ramey, he was ordered to dispatch the object to Fort Worth Army Air Field immediately. About that time, word broke from Roswell that a flying disk finally had been found.

After his first look, Ramey declared all it was, was a weather balloon. The weather officer verified his view.²⁶⁹

Gaining instant world-wide fame that shined a spotlight on his normally quiet rancher life, put Brazel under pressure that he was not accustomed to:

W.W. Brazel, the New Mexico rancher who was originally thought to have found the nation's first "flying disc" is sorry he said anything about it.

The 48-year-old New Mexican said he was amazed at the fuss made over his discovery. "If I find anything else short of a bomb it's going to be hard to get me to talk," he told the Associated Press here early this morning.

General Ramey said Brazel's discovery was a weather radar target. But Brazel wasn't making any claims. He said he didn't know what it was.

He described his find as consisting of large numbers of pieces of paper covered with a foil-like substance, and pieced together with small sticks, much like a kite. Scattered with the materials over an area about 200 yards across were pieces of grey rubber. All the pieces were small.

"At first I thought it was a kite," but we couldn't put it together like any kite I ever saw," he said. "It wasn't a kite."

Brazel related this story: While riding the range on his ranch thirty miles southeast of Corona, N.M., on June 14 he sighted some shiny objects. He picked up a piece of the stuff and took it to the ranch house seven miles away.

On July 4, he returned to the site with his wife and two of their children, Vernon 8, and Bessie, 14. They gathered all the pieces they could find. The largest was about three feet across.

Brazel said he hadn't heard of the "flying discs" at the time, but several days later his brother-in-law, Hollis Wilson, told him of the disc reports, and suggested it might be one.

"When I went in to Roswell I told Sheriff George Wilcox about it," he continued. "I was a little bit ashamed to mention it, because I didn't know what it was.

"Asked the sheriff to keep it kinda quiet," he added with a chuckle. "I thought folks would kid me about it."

Sheriff Wilcox referred the discovery to intelligence officers at the Roswell Army Air Field, and Major Jesse A. Marcel and a man in civilian clothes whom Brazel was unable to identify went to the ranch and brought the pieces of material to the air field.

"I didn't hear any more about it until things started popping," said Brazel. "Lord how that story has travelled." Brazel said he did not see the thing before it fell, and it was badly torn up when he found it.²⁷⁰

Sheriff Wilcox said W. W. Brazel, about 50, made the find on the Foster ranch near Corona, 85 miles northwest of Roswell. Brazel had his own small ranch nearby. The

Sheriff said he called Major Jesse A. Marcel of the 509th bomb group intelligence office at once, and the officer accompanied Brazel back to the ranch to recover the object.

Wilcox said he did not see the object and was told by Brazel it was “about three feet across.” The sheriff declined to elaborate. “I’m working with those fellows at the base,” he said.²⁷¹

Brazel like Kenneth Arnold had a down-to-earth wholesome and honest demeanor, and both were not keen on having the weight of public scrutiny come down on them. Brazel readily admitted he hadn’t even heard of flying discs until returning to civilization from out on the range. Like Arnold, Brazel’s initial description of what he had found sounded neither extraordinary nor otherworldly and like Arnold, it was the after story that made for sensational news.

Arnold’s story would have not gained notoriety if not for the 1,200 mile per hour speeds he alleged and the corroborating sightings of others and Brazel’s would have never gone viral if it hadn’t been for the 509th putting an official stamp of approval on his find. It didn’t matter how Brazel described the “flying disc”, what the Soviets would have fixated on was that it was the 509th that put out the official press release.

News Volcano

The 509th's press release announcing the capture of a flying saucer was the dramatic equivalent of the FBI announcing at an impromptu press conference that they had captured Big Foot, or NASA announcing that they had brought back an alien life form from the moon. The marriage of a respected authority with a sensational claim is an explosive formula that garners instant and immediate attention. And that's how the deceivers planned it to be, purposely building the disc hype over the last two weeks to this climatic moment.

Then hours later, the explosive story imploded when 8th Air Force commander, General Roger Ramey detracted the story from Fort Worth, Texas, telling the world that his subordinates had been a little too quick on the news draw and the only thing recovered was a military weather balloon.

Reports of flying saucers whizzing through the sky fell off sharply today as the Army and Navy began a concentrated campaign to stop the rumors.

AAF headquarters in Washington reportedly delivered a "blistering" rebuke to officers at the Roswell, N.M. base for suggesting that it was a "flying disc".

Not all the principals were satisfied with the announcement that the wreckage found on the New Mexico ranch was that of a weather balloon.

The excitement ran through this cycle:

1. Lieutenant Walter Haught, public relations officer at the Roswell base released a statement in the name of Colonel William Blanchard, base commander. It said that an

- object described as a “flying disc” was found on the nearby Foster ranch three weeks ago by W. W. Brazel and had been sent to “higher officials” for examination.
2. Brigadier General Roger B. Ramey, commander of the Eighth Air Force said at Fort Worth that he believed the object was the “remnant of a weather balloon and a radar reflector,” and “nothing to be excited about.”
 3. Later, Warrant Officer Irving Newton, Stetsonville, Wis., weather officer at Fort Worth, examined the object and said definitely that it was nothing but a badly smashed target used to determine the direction and velocity of high altitude winds.
 4. Lieutenant Haught reportedly told reporters that he has been “shut up by two blistering phone calls from Washington”.
 5. Efforts to contact Colonel Blanchard brought the information that “he is now on leave”.
 6. Major Jesse A. Marcel, intelligence officer of the 509th Bombardment Group, reportedly told Brazel, the finder of the object, that it “has nothing to do with Army or Navy so far as I can tell.”
 7. Brazel told reporters that he had found weather balloon equipment before but had seen nothing that resembled his latest find.

Foreign newspapers were having a good time kidding the “flying discs”.²⁷²

Let’s pay close attention to some of the details in this news story. First, the announcement that “the Army and Navy began a concentrated campaign to stop the rumors”.

The military had purposely played coy for the previous two weeks while news reporters clamored for information and explanation – a vacuum that could only be filled by rumor and innuendo. After the Roswell find, the Army and Navy “suddenly” gained a vested interest in squelching the disc rumors which served to only hype the intrigue.

Then came the alleged “blistering rebuke” of 509th subordinates for their misdeed. It is inconceivable that an elite military unit of handpicked men who were integral to the Manhattan Project; the same unit that dropped the atomic bombs on Nagasaki and Hiroshima in 1945 and the test atomic bombs on Bikini atoll in 1946, would suddenly forget all security protocol, military discipline, and discretion and tell the world they had captured a “flying saucer”, even if it was a real alien spacecraft. It is incredulous that any member of the 509th Bomb Group - from Commander Blanchard to Major Marcel or to Lieutenant Warren Haught either initiated or authorized the Roswell Incident press release.

Something else that didn't smell right in this news article was the revelation that “not all the principals were satisfied with the announcement that the wreckage found on the New Mexico ranch was that of a weather balloon.” Which principals? Making this baseless statement was borderline gaslighting the Public.

On its face, the purpose of this news article appeared to be to debunk – instead it amplified doubt as to whether the army air force was telling the truth or not. From Blanchard suddenly going on leave to Haught being “rebuked” to the expressed doubts of both Major Marcel and Mac Brazel that the object was either military or a weather balloon; it appeared to confirm the original story more than the detraction, something that would not have been missed by eagle eyed Soviet intelligence analysts.

After Col. William H. Blanchard, 509th commanding officer, reported the disc recovery to General Roger Ramey, his superior at the 8th Air Force:

Ramey ordered Blanchard to dispatch the object to Fort Worth's Army Air field immediately.²⁷³

The weather device was flown to Fort Worth Army Air Field by B-29 from Roswell Army Air Field at 10 a.m. Tuesday at the command of Brig. Gen, Roger Ramey, 8th Air Force commanding officer here.²⁷⁴

What eventually happened to the "disc" after it made its way to Fort Worth is not exactly clear based on news reports:

Brig. Gen. Roger Ramey said today that a battered object which previously had been described as a flying disc found near Roswell, N.M. is being shipped by air to the AAF research center at Wright Field, Ohio. (Other reports said the disc was flown in a Superfortress to an undisclosed destination)²⁷⁵

Meanwhile, Ramey took on the role of arch debunker to deny that the 509th had found anything of significance to begin with and that it was a simple misidentification:

General Ramey spoke over a local radio station (WBAP) tonight after the Eighth Air Force headquarters was flooded with queries concerning the object. It was announced that he would broadcast over the National Broadcasting Co., but this was not done.²⁷⁶

General Ramey said the object found in New Mexico definitely was a United States army device. Plans to fly the object to Wright field for further investigation were cancelled. A public relations officer said it was in his office, "and it'll probably stay right there."

In his broadcast, he said that anyone who found an object they believed to be a “flying disc” should contact the nearest Army office or sheriff’s office. Later he said that the weather device could be mistaken for almost anything when seen in the air.

“I don’t say these devices are what people have called discs,” he said. “There is no such gadget (as the disks) known to the Army - at least this far down the line.”²⁷⁷

General Ramey then allowed photographers to crowd in to his office and take pictures of the “disc”.²⁷⁸

So, after all this high drama, did the disc make its way to Wright Field or not? There is no way to answer that questions as both the official and newspaper trails both end in mystery. A July 8, 1947 TELEX from the FBI office in Dallas to the FBI Director and to the Special Agent in Charge in Cincinnati, Ohio only confirmed the intended destination of Wright Field but not whether it arrived:

Major Curtan, headquarters Eight Air Force telephonically advised this office that an object purporting to be a flying disc was recovered near Roswell, New Mexico, this date. The disc is hexagonal in shape and was suspended from a balloon by cable, which balloon was approximately twenty feet in diameter. Major Curtan further advised that the object found resembles a high altitude weather balloon with a radar reflector, but that telephonic conversation between their office and Wright Field had not borne out this belief. Disc and balloon being transported to Wright Field by special plane for examination. Information provided this office because of national interest in case and fact that National Broadcasting Company, Associated Press, others attempting to break story

of location of disc today. Major Curtan advised would request Wright Field to advise Cincinnati office results of examination. No further investigation being conducted.²⁷⁹

The FBI Special Agent in Charge at Dallas since August 1945 was Percy Wylie II, and Major Curtan was more than likely Major Eugene Roland Curtan, a recent graduate of the Army Information School and a Public Information Officer.²⁸⁰ The FBI Special Agent in Charge in Cincinnati was Alvin E. Ostholthoff.

The day after the Roswell detraction was sent out, newspapers confirmed Blanchard's absence, reporting that: "Roswell, July 9, (AP) Col. William Blanchard, commanding officer of the Roswell Army Air Field, left here today for a three weeks leave in Santa Fe and Colorado."²⁸¹ Deputy commander, Lieutenant Colonel Payne Jennings assumed command of the Roswell Army Air Field on July 8 in Blanchard's absence, an event that was authorized by the 8th Air Force two days earlier, indicating that Blanchard's leave was preplanned.²⁸²

If there was any secrecy surrounding the transport of the disc cargo between Roswell and Fort Worth or Fort Worth and Wright Field or any other alleged destinations, that was nothing new under the sun for the 509th Bomb Group. The 509th had been working under a mantle of super secrecy since its inception in 1944 and secrecy was the very air it breathed. Roswell Deputy Commander Lt. Col. Payne Jennings when commander of the task group's air transport unit for Operation Crossroads in 1946 stated as much:

There has never been anything like his present command. "Half the time we don't know what we're carrying and most of the time we don't know who or even why so and so is considered a (very important person).

“In the ‘secret’ war days, we always had cargo manifests. These days they just tell us our planes are loaded and we fly where we’re told to. We don’t know whether we have an atom or an Einstein on board.”²⁸³

Much of the time their cargoes have been “top secret” even to the pilots charged with getting them safely to their destination. Sometimes that secrecy would be a “Mr. Brown,” whose movements are better left unknown. Another time a packing-case and an armed guard would be the only burden of the multi-engine transports assigned to Operation Crossroads.²⁸⁴

So what picture were the deception planners trying to paint with the Roswell press release and detraction and transporting a “weather balloon” from Roswell to Fort Worth and onwards? First, that the 509th, a highly trained and elite military unit came across “something” experimental that was not under their jurisdiction, but fell under that of the Air Materiel Command (AMC). Secondly that “someone” in the Strategic Air Command had rashly jumped the chain of command and military protocol in sending out a press release. Third, a “cover story” was pushed on the press to suppress further information about what had been found. If there was a method to this madness it was neither apparent to the Public nor to the Soviets at that time – but then again that is what deception magicians do best – they misdirect through sleight of hand to hide the true actions that are at play.

'Green Hornet' Fliers Carry Bikini Cargo

BY LEE VAN ATTA

International News Service Writer
Kwajalein, the Marshall Islands
— Like nearly everything else about this atomic air force, the "Green Hornets" were especially selected and trained for their role in the Bikini test.

They are the last word in a crack air combat cargo organization: Fast, flexible and schedule-conscious.

They have moved thousands of tons of freight and hundreds of personnel across continents and over nearly 5,000 miles of the Pacific. They have done it without a casualty in men, freight or aircraft.

Cargoes 'Top Secret'

Much of the time their cargoes have been "top secret" even to the pilots charged with getting them safely to their destination.

When the presidential order calling for the Bikini operation was issued it was immediately determined that the high priority awarded to all phases of the air role in the tests would demand a specialized air transport unit.

Such a unit was activated at Roswell, N. M., in the latter part of January. Its commander was a veteran of cargo operations over the famous Himalaya "Hump," Lt. Col. Payne Jennings of La Jolla, Cal.

Start Daily Service

The first priority in those embryonic months was the assemblage, in Roswell, of the vast quantities of equipment necessary to train and man the atomic air attack units.

As February made way for March, the Green Hornets went trans-Pacific. To step up the tempo of the combined forces' move to the Marshall Islands, C-54 Skymasters of the transport unit inaugurated daily service to Kwajalein—one of the longest completely independent air routes.



Top: Colonel Payne Jennings was William Blanchard's deputy at Roswell Army Air Field. During Operation Crossroads in 1946, Jennings was in charge of the Air Transport Unit known as the Green Hornets. Delivering Top Secret cargo was routine.

Bottom: The change of command orders when Colonel Blanchard went on leave and Jennings assumed temporary command of the 509th.

HEADQUARTERS
SOUTH BOMB GP (VH)
ROSWELL ARMY AIR FIELD
ROSWELL, NEW MEXICO

GENERAL ORDERS)
NUMBER 9)

8 July 1947

1. Pursuant to authority contained in Hqs. 8th Air Force TTX number 41 1593 dated 6 July 1947, the undersigned hereby assumes command of the Roswell Army Air Field, Roswell, New Mexico. Effective this date.

Payne Jennings
PAYNE JENNINGS
Lt. Col. A. C.
Commanding

DISTRIBUTION:

"A" & Post (325)
Personnel (6)
Classification (8)
Hqs. 8th AF (5)
Hqs. SAC (2)
Col. Jennings (1)

Blue Light Special

Lieutenant Warren Haught delivered two entirely different press releases to the local Associated and United Press outlets – a purposeful decision that will make sense later in this story. For example, the July 8 United Press (UP) version revealed a detail that was not in the AP version: “Residents near the ranch on which the disc was found reported seeing a strange blue light several days ago about 3 A.M.”²⁸⁵

The phrase “several days ago” appears to correlate the blue light with the press release assertion that the “the disc landed on a ranch near Roswell sometime last week,” even though it cited no contemporary witnesses to anything flying over Roswell or even seeing a blue object, rather just a light.

That same day, July 8, other newspapers were printing stories of flying disc objects emitting blue light:

One of the latest reported “saucers” was from Lillington, N.C., where two college students Albert Dugan and Charles Cross, said they saw a “bright light” in the sky about 10 miles from Raleigh at 11:55 p.m. yesterday. Dugan said they first thought it was a star, but when it started moving they stopped their automobile and watched.

“It moved in a circular orbit and appeared to be elliptical in shape with blue light radiating from it, mostly around the edges.” Dugan said. “We drove toward it, but it vanished. We watched it for about three minutes. It appeared to be under the clouds.”²⁸⁶

Additional sighting out of the land of Lincoln also talked about objects emitting blue light:

Story of Blue Light

Residents of Illinois who have reported seeing the “flying discs” recently describe them as of various hues and sizes and cavorting in different ways.

Some said they were gleaming objects while others described them as dark or red.

Jesse L. Henderickson and Frank Abrogast of Kankskee said the five disks they saw were about the size of dinner plates and were rolling along, giving off a bluish light from an altitude of 300 to 400 feet.²⁸⁷

And at the end of June, even prior to these sightings, we have the following account out of New Mexico:

Col. Harold R. Turner, commander of the White Sands Proving Ground, said today the “puzzling objects” sighted in the sky in New Mexico evidently were meteorites.

“They appear much larger and apparently are coming closer to earth than usual,” he said.

Investigations of two reports of falling bodies, one in Tularosa and another near Engle, N.M. were made by Col. Turner today.

Capt. Dvyan of the Alamogordo Air Base, flying a private plane at about 3000 feet, reported he looked down to see a “ball of fire with blue fiery trail behind.” The object was about 2000 feet below him, he said, and as he watched it disintegrated. He said he is sure it was a meteorite, Col. Turner reported.²⁸⁸

Why would Soviet intelligence analysts pay attention to the blue light detail? Because blue light was already associated with an aerial phenomenon from the prior year when Ghost

Rockets were being seen over Scandinavia and southern Europe, as depicted in these 1946 articles:

A brilliant light suddenly appeared on the southern horizon, on a straight course at an altitude of some 600 feet. Although it could be seen sharply against the dark sky, a determination of its size and construction was impossible because of its blinding, sparkling tail of blue fire.²⁸⁹

Rocket Seen Over Portugal

Blue Light Flares for Five Minutes

Residents of Portugal's Alentejo Province reported seeing at dawn Sunday a strange bluish ball of light in the sky and speculated that it might have been an aerial weapon.

It appeared to descend slowly over Casabranco station, then suddenly change its course southwards. It was visible for more than five minutes.

In the last few months they have been many reports on "rockets" over Sweden, France and Greece. Most of the reports have come from Sweden, where the supposed missiles never have been satisfactorily explained.²⁹⁰

In my book *Anachronism*, I show that the Ghost Rockets were part of a deception operation and not spaceships coming from outside our planet. If the Russians already thought that blue lights were associated with new aerial weapons, then they would have paid close attention to this Roswell related detail.

The most significant reason however, why the blue light detail would be of interest to the Soviets, relates to tests conducted by Eugen Sänger on the rocket propulsion engines for his

Amerika Bomber – the super weapon that Stalin craved. The tests were detailed in his whitepaper *A Rocket Drive for Long Range Bombers*, which if you will recall was translated into Russian and delivered to Stalin himself and was also ordered translated into English by JSC leader, General George McDonald. In the 175-page document, blue is the only color mentioned.

Figure 12. Supersonic exhaust gases from the nozzle of the rocket motor during an experimental run. Thrust was 1 ton. Note the compression lines.

Figure 12 shows a short-exposure photo of the jet itself, in which one can see with the naked eye the supersonic compression lines which give the exhaust jet the appearance of a large, blue crystal.²⁹¹

Beside using deception paraphernalia giving off blue light, the deceivers could also count on a natural aerial phenomenon associated with blue light – meteorites - to augment flying saucer reports. One news story from July 9, 1947 describes blue lights associated with both meteorites and flying discs in the exact same news article.

Fiery Streak Seen Here Was True Meteorite

A brilliant “ball of fire” which was reported by several Austin residents to have streaked across the sky Tuesday night was identified Wednesday as a true meteorite. The meteorite was sighted about 9:15 p.m. George Calhoun at 3810 Duval gave this description:

“We were driving near Fiskville when a big ball of green fire appeared in the east. It kept coming lower and seemed to be about as big as a bucket.” “It looked as if it were going to hit the highway when, suddenly, it burst into thousands of pieces of green flame. It was travelling awfully fast.”

Weatherman Dunham said his callers reported that the meteorite produced a blue light and left a trail across the horizon.

While stories about “flying discs” and “flying saucers” continued to circulate, Miss Lillian Wester of 1013 West 32nd Street, instructor in Spanish at the University of Texas, reported another spectacle.

She related that she awoke between 1 and 1:30 a.m. Wednesday and glanced out a south window. “I saw a most glorious golden disc,” she said. “I thought it was a star when I first saw it; then it began to move. It was brilliant and shining and a little oblong. It glistened as if a spotlight had been turned upon it.”

“I watched it for a few minutes before it disappeared behind the trees,” she recalled.

“Then a silver, blue thing appeared in almost the same spot in which the first one had been seen.” “This one, however, was regular saucer-shape,” Miss Wester noted.²⁹²

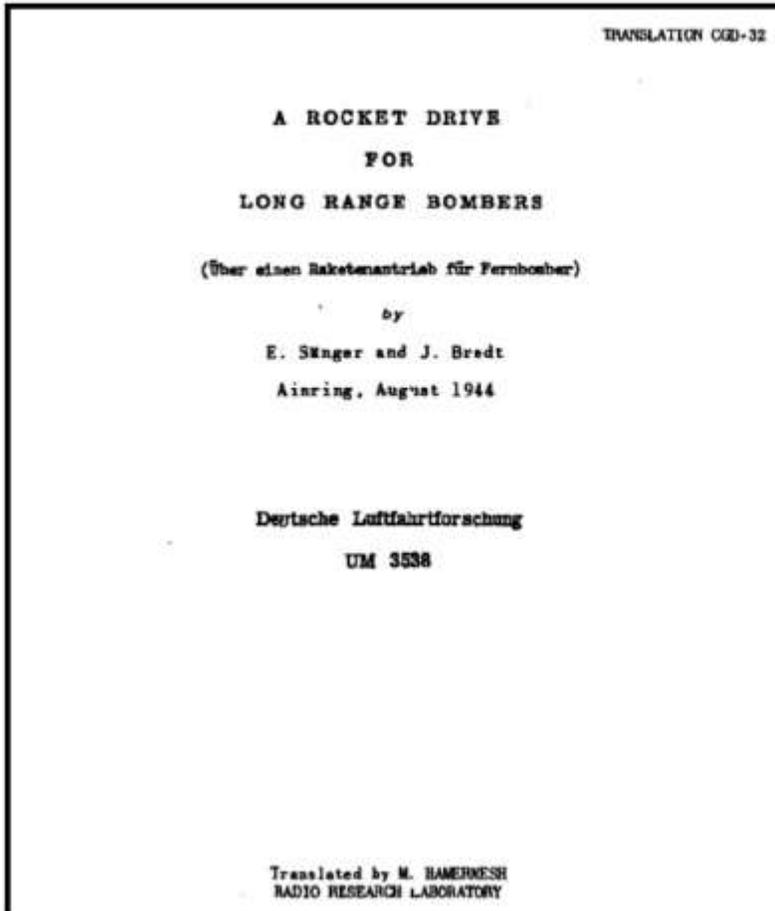
The public would have been confused by this “all in the same bucket” reporting that made it difficult to distinguish normal atmospheric phenomenon and anomalous objects. Further confusing the matter were published opinions of scientists:

“Two Chicago astronomers said the discs are probably ‘manmade.’ The undulating flashing objects ‘couldn’t be meteors’ said Dr. Girard Kuiper, director of the University of Chicago’s Yerkes Observatory at Williams Bay, Wisconsin.”²⁹³

In addition, with the viral sensationalism flying discs had achieved by July 8, the public began jumping on the sensationalist bandwagon. In this Superman-flying-the-friendly-skies parody, everyday citizens scanning the heavens who would normally describe “blue light” emitting objects as potential meteorites or bolides, were instead going through an alternative

flying object checklist, with – “Is it a flying disc?” the first thing to come to their mind. You can bet the Russians were doing the same but from a different perspective.

Numerous newspaper accounts dating over 40 years prior to the Roswell Incident attest to meteors being associated with blue light – from the enormous 130-ton meteor that fell at Tunguska in 1908²⁹⁴ – to the one viewed by Roswell, NM residents on April 25, 1934,²⁹⁵ to another in El Centro, California in 1942 that set off a bomb scare amongst panicked residents.²⁹⁶ But when a viral outbreak of sensationalism has everyone seeing discs – regular bolides take a back seat to the sensational – especially when deception is at play.



Left: Eugen Sänger and his wife Irene Bredt's research report *A Rocket Drive for Long Range Bombers*. A copy was translated into Russian and delivered to Stalin. JSC leader General George C. McDonald had it translated into English.

Bottom: Sänger-Bredt's rocket experiments at DFS-Ainring show the rocket engine's exhaust produced the appearance of a large blue crystal.



Fig. 12: Supersonic exhaust gases from the nozzle of the rocket motor during an experimental run. Thrust was 1 ton. Note the compression lines.

jet opening, and then thickens into a heavy white cloud. Finally, Fig. 12 shows a short-exposure photo of the jet itself, in which one can see with the naked eye the supersonic compression lines which give the exhaust jet the appearance of a large, blue crystal.

Not From Russia

The unwritten chapter in this story is what the Soviets believed flying saucers were in the summer of 1947. Hidden away in some secret Russian archive is the answer, but whether those records ever make the light of day is questionable. If they do, I would like to be the first one to peruse those files and am working on improving my Russian language skills daily, just in case.

The current Russian Government no longer shares the same ideology as Comrade Stalin's party, but whether they perceive the Roswell deception as an intelligence embarrassment better left in its Pandora's box remains to be seen:

Targets of a well thought out and executed strategic deception will often deny its existence or effectiveness. This makes the study of strategic deceptions very difficult to say the least.

The "perfect deception" is a classic example. It is out there somewhere, but, like the perfect crime, it manifests itself only in results. It is difficult to prove, and harder to study because quite often the study would attack comfortable beliefs.²⁹⁷

As for the Russian view at the time of the Roswell Deception, all we are left with are news quotes from Soviet officials:

Not From Russia

Russian Vice Counsel Eugene Tunantzev in Los Angeles scoffed at suggestions that the saucers might be from Russia.

“Russia respects the sovereignty of all governments and by no stretch of the imagination would it use another country for a proving ground,” the vice counsel said. “Russia has plenty of territory of its own for any scientific experimentation.”

High-ranking U.S. army officers agreed with Tunantzev. They discounted theories that the flying disks might be secret weapons used in bacteriological warfare. They said it was significant that none of the disks had yet registered on army radar.²⁹⁸

On July 10, Soviet Deputy Foreign Minister Andrei I. Gromyko vetoed suggestions that the flying saucers were of foreign origin, saying:

Some attribute it to the British for exporting too much Scotch whiskey to the United States. Some say it is a Russian discus-thrower training for the Olympic games who does not realize his own strength. I do not think these versions are correct.²⁹⁹

Gromyko’s tongue in cheek message was simple - if the discs were not British or Russian, then they must be of American origin. To add to the Russian side of the mystery, newspapers reported in late August that:

RED SAUCERS: Soviets Curious

Those flying disks were fun while they lasted, but by this time everybody has practically forgotten them. Well, almost everybody.

Latest report having to do with the aerial chinaware is that Soviet agents in the United States have been ordered to solve the mystery of the disks. Presupposing the report to be true, it means at least, that the saucers were not of Russian origin.

Soviet espionage agents here are said to have been advised that the Kremlin believes the flying saucers might have some connection with army experiments on methods of knocking out enemy radar.³⁰⁰

What is interesting about this article is that although reporters normally cultivate inside sources for their reporting, that does not include foreign espionage agents who have a vested interest in not having their covers blown. This anonymously sourced article smacks less of a real source and more of a deception plant.

D. M. Ladd of the FBI's Internal Security Division addressed the Soviet agents' story in an August 15, 1947 memorandum to FBI Deputy Director, from E. A. Tamm:

I informed him (J. Edgar Hoover) that I had never heard of any information indicating that Soviet espionage agents had been instructed to obtain such information.

A check with the officials at G-2, ONI and at the Air Corps Intelligence was made and it was found that they had no information relative to such a story.

In accordance with the Director's instructions, I advised Mr. Nichols that in the event any inquiries were made concerning such a story, that they story should be flatly denied in so far as the FBI was concerned.³⁰¹

At the end of 1947, the idea that saucers were of Soviet origin was resurfaced by an Oregon congressman:

Rep. (Mathew Harris) Ellsworth (Rep., Ore.) revived reports that last summer's "flying saucer" epidemic may have stemmed from Russian rocket experiments.

Claiming that he has received reliable information concerning the development of high velocity missiles by Soviet scientists, the Oregon lawmaker added in a statement:

“Strangely enough, this development might be the solution of the now almost forgotten mystery of the flying saucers.”

He said the Russians are reported to have a rocket of amazing speed and almost “limitless range” propelled by a series of explosions occurring several seconds apart.³⁰²

The next day, Ellsworth added this to the story:

Rep. Harris Ellsworth, R., Or., today expected U.S. military authorities to question him about his assertion that “flying saucers” reported over the U.S. last spring and summer may have been Russian military rocket experiments.

Ellsworth said the flying saucers could have been the result of American experiments but that it was more likely that any discs actually seen came from Russian military proving grounds.

In describing the rockets Ellsworth said, “each successive explosion shoots the missile forward at increased speed. Apparently, the charges are packed separately and are held apart by metal discs. As each charge is fired, the metal disc is discharged as an empty cartridge shell is discharge from an automatic rifle,” the legislator added.

It was recalled here that the Boise, Idaho statesman, recently obtained a statement from General Carl Spaatz, air force chief, that his command was still investigating the flying saucer reports.³⁰³

Ellsworth volunteered the Soviet saucer theory in a letter he wrote to newspapers just prior to returning to Oregon after a congressional special session was convened to discuss the Marshall Plan for European aid.³⁰⁴

Interestingly, the idea that the Russians were behind the flying saucer craze of 1947 did not end there. Five years later and echoing the crash at Roswell: “An obscure German monthly magazine said today that a 46-jet Soviet flying saucer crash-landed recently on Spitzbergen Island, but the Norwegian Air Force scoffed at the report.”³⁰⁵



Gromyko Comments.

Andrei I. Gromyko, Soviet deputy foreign minister and delegate to the United Nations, vetoed suggestions that the "flying saucers" were of foreign origin.

"Some attribute it to the British for exporting too much of their Scotch whisky to the United States. Some say it is a Russian discus-thrower training for the Olympic games who does not realize his own strength. I do not think these versions are correct," said Gromyko.

Above: Soviet Deputy Foreign Minister Andrei I. Gromyko jokes about saucers.

Bottom: Soviet agents allegedly tasked with investigating saucers.

RED SAUCERS:

Soviets Curious

Those flying disks were fun while they lasted, but by this time everybody has practically forgotten them.

Well, almost everybody.

Latest report having to do with the aerial chinaware is that Soviet agents in the United States have been ordered to solve the mystery of the disks. Presupposing the report to be true, it means, at least, that the saucers were not of Russian origin.

Soviet espionage agents here are said to have been advised that the Kremlin believes the flying saucers might have some connection with army experiments on methods of knocking out enemy radar.

Not Russian

Russian Vice Consul Eugene Tunantzev in Los Angeles scoffed at suggestions that the saucers might be from Russia.

"Russia respects the sovereignty of all governments and by no stretch of the imagination would it use another country for a proving ground," the vice consul said. "Russia has plenty of territory of its own for any scientific experimentation."

High-ranking U. S. Army officers agreed with Tunantzev. They discounted theories that the flying disks might be secret weapons for use in bacteriological warfare. They said it was significant that none of the disks had yet registered on army radar.

Louis E. Starr

The week before the Roswell press release created a media explosion, the Veterans of Foreign Wars (VFW) were holding their 27th annual encampment, July 3-6, 1947 in Columbus, Ohio. The VFW National Commander, Louis E. Starr of Portland, Oregon played a minor but important role in the Roswell Deception.

Starr, an outspoken personality who was often critical of the Truman administration, was quoted by news reporters on Saturday, July 5, 1947 stating that:

“Too little is being told to the people of this country” and that he was expecting a telegram (source not revealed) from Washington on “the fleets of flying saucers.”

“When I get the information, I will make a public announcement of as much is as consistent with national security” Starr said, promising to read the contents to the convention but he did not indicate the source of the anticipated information.³⁰⁶

When Starr was asked if he expected the anticipated information to solve the mystery of the discs, he replied: “I wouldn’t want to say, but it should bring enlightenment to some people who are wondering.”

“Do you have any information now?” he was asked. “I’d rather not comment,” was his answer.³⁰⁷

The telegram Starr was expecting was due at 3 PM EST but did not arrive. Most newspapers quoting Starr only mention that the expected mystery solving telegram would come from Washington, but some added the following to his quote:

The VFW commander said he might not be able to “expedite” the message since it “is Saturday night and everybody in Washington has gone home.” He added, however, the message he expected might come from Texas instead of from the capital.³⁰⁸

Now that’s an interesting tidbit – “might come from Texas.” As the reporters anxiously waited to see what Starr’s mystery telegram would reveal, their hopes were dashed the very next day on Sunday, July 6, 1947 when Starr clammed up and refused to talk:

Louis E Starr, national commander of the Veterans of Foreign Wars who promised an explanation of the flying saucers today intimated that he may have said too much already. Today he replied to numerous questions from newsmen with a flat “no comment” and said: “I have had no comment to make since Saturday when I inadvisably said as much as I did.”³⁰⁹

How interesting that Starr started off as the champion of the people by being critical of the government’s silence on flying saucers, promised to release what he learned from his anonymous inside source and then backtracked on that promise the very next day. The most interesting part of his earlier comment is when he mentions that the message he was waiting for might come from Texas. Why from Texas?

If we examine the Roswell Incident timeline, allegedly the Army Air Force did not know about the Roswell debris until July 6, 1947 when Sherriff George Wilcox informed Roswell Army Air Field of what Mac Brazel found on the Foster Ranch. The Haut press release was sent on July 8, 1947. The “debris” was flown to Fort Worth, Texas the same day and the infamous weather balloon paraded by Ramey, Dubose and Marcel in front of the press in time to hit the

presses on July 9, 1947, not placing the spotlight on Fort Worth until four days after Starr's comment.

Starr served either as a cognizant or unwitting deception conduit by first focusing Soviet attention on a potential resolution to the flying disc mystery, which then never materialized, but which ultimately served to focus their attention on the lone star state of Texas.



Above: Truman and Louis E. Starr. Starr promised to pass on to the Public an answer to the flying saucer mystery only to clam up and refuse further comment. Starr was expecting a telegram from Washington or Texas that never arrived.

VFW SILENT ON FLYING SAUCERS

COLUMBUS O., July 7—(UP)—Louis E. Starr, national commander of the Veterans of Foreign Wars, who promised an explanation of the flying saucers today intimated that he may have said too much already.

Commander Starr told the Ohio VFW encampment meeting here Saturday that he was momentarily expecting 'a message from Washington DC which will explain the flying discs.'

Today he replied to numerous questions from newsmen with a flat 'no comment' and said

'I have had no comment to make since Saturday when I inadvisedly said as much as I did.'

VFW Chief Expects Flying Disc News

COLUMBUS, O., (AP)—Louis E. Starr, national commander-in-chief of the Veterans of Foreign Wars, told the VFW Ohio Encampment yesterday that he was expecting information from Washington about "the fleets of flying saucers."

He indicated the information would help explain the discs, reported to have been sighted in various parts of the country.

A telegram containing the information Starr added, was due here at 3 p. m. (EST) but did not arrive. He promised to read the contents to the convention.

The VFW commander, whose home is Portland, Ore., did not indicate the source of the anticipated information.

After making the announcement, he remarked:

"Too little is being told to the people of this country."

Trying to Identify

Later, Starr told newsmen that he understood Gen. Carl Spaatz, chief of the Strategic Air Command had a "group out right now" attempting to identify the discs. Starr would not elaborate, however.

The VFW commander said he might not be able to "expedite" the message since it "is Saturday night and everybody in Washington has gone home." He added, however, the message he expected might come from Texas instead of from the capital.

Texas Hold Em

Of the many “crashed” discs and saucers that surfaced in the summer of 1947, there is one besides Roswell that requires very close examination; making the news the same day - July 8, 1947:

By THE ASSOCIATED PRESS - Two flying disks were reported found in Texas and at least one is being investigated by military officials as the total number of Texans claiming to have seen the mysterious objects passed the 50 mark yesterday.

The disks were reported found on a beach near Trinity Bay, near Houston, and near Hillsboro.

The Houston Chronicle said a great deal of mystery surrounded the one found near there by Norman Hargrave, a jeweler, Sunday. He first reported that he had found the aluminum disk floating near the beach while he and his wife were walking. He described it minutely, even giving an inscription he said it carried.

Today he said it was all a joke, but the Chronicle, after extensive checking, said "there are some mysterious facts contained in his (Hargrave's) first report that lend credence to the tale."

Hargrave first said the disk bore this wording:

“Military secret of the United States of America, Army Air Forces M4339658. Anyone damaging or revealing description or whereabouts of this missile subject to prosecution by the U. S. government. Call collect at once, LD446, Army Air Forces Depot, Spokane, Wash.” He said the words “non-explosive” also were carried.

(In Spokane, Col. Frank D. Hackett, commanding office of the Spokane Air Depot, told the Associated Press that he “knew nothing about” the reported finding of a flying disk on the Texas Gulf coast other than that his public relations office had received a call from the Houston Chronicle.) The second flying disk was reported found by Bob Scott, a farmer living two and a half miles west of Hillsboro. He said the disk fell on his place Friday, and that it resembled a saucer. He said it was so bright he could not look at it very long.³¹⁰

Of these two alleged disk recoveries, the Trinity Bay one is of interest because despite later recanting his story, Mr. Hargrave described in detail the inscriptions on the disk. More importantly, the Houston Chronicle reporter didn’t believe Hargrave’s sudden reversal, finding Hargrave’s initial story more plausible.

Colonel Frank Dennis Hackett of the Spokane Army Air depot was quoted the same day by the Albuquerque Journal as saying:

The Spokane air depot had “absolutely nothing to do” with the flying discs. He added: “We are not in that type of organization,” and then said jokingly, “we only deal with material things.”

Regarding the Houston report that the reputed disk carried the phone number LD456 Spokane Air Depot, Col. Hackett said “we have no such number listed.”³¹¹

The July 8, 1947 Billings Gazette, however, recounted a different tale:

Hargrave was quoted as saying he talked to the Spokane number and that a “Colonel Voyce” thanked him for calling and then cautioned him about revealing any of the information. He instructed him, Hargrave said, to turn the missile over to local police.

Police would not say they had the missile.

A long distance call from Houston Monday to Spokane brought interest on the part of Colonel Frank D. Hackett, commanding officer of the airport. Hackett would not confirm or deny that the missile may have carried the message. Later however he returned the call and suggested that a Lieutenant General Twining at Wright Field, Ohio be contacted for any information.

General Twining's office said he would be away "probably in Washington" until Friday.

Colonel R. W. Warren, commanding officer of Ellington field, Houston, said he had been instructed by Washington officials to investigate the matter. He said he talked to Hargrave and that the latter said he was "just joking and didn't think it would be used in the paper when he told of finding the disc."³¹²

Hargrave allegedly found the disc on July 6th and the story somehow came to the attention of the Houston Chronicle. The Chronicle reporter then apparently contacted the Army Air Force Public relations office in Washington DC on July 7th inquiring about Hargrave's disc.

Deputy Air Force Commander General Hoyt Vandenberg's July 7th, 1947 calendar picks up the story:

Mr. Leo had called re. article on 'Saucers'. Said one had been found with instructions on it to get in touch with Colonel Frank Hackett in Spokane. Mr. Leo reported the matter to General Schulgen, G-2.³¹³

Stephen Leo who was with the Army Air Force Public Information office, would soon be promoted in September 1947 as the Chief of Public Relations of the U.S. Air Force, succeeding Director of Information Brigadier General Emmett O'Donnell.³¹⁴

Five minutes after Mr. Leo's phone call, Vandenberg met with both Leo and General Curtis LeMay to discuss the discs and although no record of the short five-minute conversation exists, we can safely assume it was related to Leo's phone call on the Hargrave disc.³¹⁵

LeMay as Deputy Chief of the Army Air Force's Office of Research and Development oversaw the Air Materiel Command (AMC) at Wright Field under the command of General Nathan Twining. AMC in turn, oversaw the Spokane Army Air Material Area under the command of Colonel Frank Hackett. If the Army Air Force was launching disc objects from Spokane, LeMay would be privy to this information.

Vandenberg's calendar then reveals that five minutes after meeting with Leo and Lemay, Colonel Frank Hackett, Spokane, Washington was on the phone – and based on the timing and the conversation that ensued, suggests that Vandenberg initiated the call.

General Van informed Colonel Hackett that we had gotten a call from the Houston Chronicle saying that a flying disc had landed there with his (Colonel Hackett's) name on it. Gen. Van asked if he knew anything about it. Colonel Hackett stated that he knew nothing at all about it. Gen. Van told Col. H. that it is reported here that Col. H. said that his people knew all about it and that a statement was coming out from Washington. Col. H. said, "I have said nothing." Col. H. had the Chronicle called and told to get in touch with the F.B.I. - get photographic proof - and then get in touch with Gen. Twining.³¹⁶

Within minutes after talking to Hackett, Vandenberg called Colonel Bob Warren at Ellington Field, Texas:

Gen. Van informed Col. Warren that the Houston Chronicle had found a disc about 20 in diameter and 5 or 6 in thick. It is supposed to have Col. Frank Hackett's name on it. We are most anxious to explode this thing. I would appreciate it if you would get in touch with the Chronicle, ask them where it is, go out and see the thing and then call me back. The line of approach is that we have nothing like that, so don't understand what it is, but we are leaving no stone unturned to be sure. Colonel Warren said it would be a couple of hours before he could call back.³¹⁷

That same afternoon Vandenberg met briefly with General Emmet O'Donnell, Director of Public Information for the Army Air Force and Stephen Leo's boss. This was followed up by another brief meeting with General LeMay, the nature of both conversations unknown. Soon after came the return phone call from Colonel Warren:

Col. Warren called back re Gen. Vandenberg's directive that he run down the story about the flying discs. Col. Warren located the reporter who picked up the story from another man. This man lives in Goose Creek. He now says that it was entirely a figment of his imagination and that he just made it up. Col. W. talked to a Mr. Evans who is handling this thing at the Chronicle - and they took it up with somebody up at the Air Depot at Spokane. - - - He said to them that he just made the thing up. Col. Warren said that the Chronicle seemed to be satisfied that the thing was just a cock and bull story. Col. W. is going to check with the local F.B.I. and possibly drive over to see the man at Goose Creek. If anything further develops he will call Gen. Vandenberg.³¹⁸

Mr. Evans was more than likely Chris Evans of the Houston Chronicle, feature writer and special assignment reporter.³¹⁹

Notice the contradiction between Colonel Warren's assertion that "the Chronicle seemed to be satisfied that the thing was just a cock and bull story" and the Chronicle's next day news report (in their final edition) that "after extensive checking," "there are some mysterious facts contained in his (Hargrave's) first report that lend credence to the tale." Which version of events was true?

Mr. Leo and Vandenberg had another phone conversation soon after and Vandenberg told him what Colonel Warren had relayed: "A civilian, Joe Shipman, who works with Col. Hackett is reported to have told the Chronicle to contact Gen. Twining."³²⁰

Let's examine this July 7 chain of events further as there are two major inconsistencies. First is the double talk from Vandenberg when dealing with the media.

Vandenberg's afternoon at the office started with a phone conversation with Mr. Hicks of the Toronto Star who inquired as to whether the flying discs were a U.S. plane that is still on the secret list. Vandenberg was quite noncommittal, saying that some National Guard planes were on duty on their own volition to search for the discs, but that no planes have been put on duty from Headquarters, Army Air Force.³²¹

Contrast Vandenberg's casual response to the Toronto Star with how he dealt with the Hargrave disc story just one hour later, directing Colonel Warren to give the media the impression that no stone is being left unturned to get to the truth.

Secondly, why does Vandenberg assign Warren the task of contacting the Chronicle, after telling Hackett earlier to direct the Houston Chronicle reporter to contact the FBI and General Twining? Something was amiss.

The Associated Press reported that “two flying disks were reported found in Texas and at least one is being investigated by military officials...” providing the additional detail that “in Houston, Colonel R. W. Warren, commanding officer of Ellington Field, said he had been instructed by Washington to investigate.”³²²

It is Vandenberg who appeared to be calling all the shots and orchestrating the media in response to the Hargrave story. Rather than attempting to calm public nerves, Vandenberg was gaslighting the public by dodging some members of the Press while at the same time directing subordinates like Hackett to redirect the media to Twining and Warren to interface directly with reporters. Why didn't Vandenberg just let Mr. Leo or General O'Donnell do their jobs in the Public Information Office and take point with the media?

In addition, the very same day that the Hargrave story hit the news, newspapers also spotlighted Colonel Warren:

Meanwhile, Colonel R. W. Warren – commanding officer at Ellington Field – said he wishes people would, as he put it, stop making a joke of this thing. Colonel Warren says it is almost impossible to get any work done because of the telephone calls from people who think they have sighted flying saucers.³²³

How could Warren show a serious “no stone unturned” face to the media one day while making opposite remarks the next? Something very odd was going on – a series of conflicting responses up and down the chain of command that did not reflect either the strict discipline or

adherence to protocol that these military personnel were accustomed to. It doesn't make much sense unless you consider that these odd and conflicting responses were part of a deception script.

Vandenberg prior to returning to the Air Force in 1947 was the first Director of Central Intelligence (DCI) at the Central Intelligence Group (CIG), the predecessor of the CIA. Prior to his role as DCI, Vandenberg was one of the co-leaders of Joint Security Control (JSC). During the summer of 1947, he appears to have been playing a cognizant role in the Roswell Deception, a role that will come more into focus later in this story.

Volume 2

VANDENBURG
DESK LOG

2-1

July 5, 1947

1:00 P.M. Returned from Wichita Falls, Texas.

July 7, 1947

The conclusions or views expressed in this publication are the views of the author(s) and do not necessarily reflect the opinions of the Fund for UFO Research, Inc.

9:15 A.M. Arrive Office.

9:15 A.M. Gen. Rawlings

9:40 A.M. Gen. Boatner with mail.

9:43 A.M. Colonel Garland on phone with reference to memorandum from General Kenney on how to have more groups and fewer people. Was that approved? Approved to extent instructions given that SAC units be left alone until September and at that time make a decision as to approval of Kenney's organization and how extensively it will be used in the Air Force. Find out if Kenney has been advised and let me know.

9:45 A.M. Colonel Galloway thanking General Vandenberg for what he put on for CIG.

9:50 A.M. Colonel Garland advised that General Hood had handled the matter of SAC units and would be right down to brief Gen. Vandenberg.

9:55 A.M. Gen Chauncey on phone from Pocatello, Idaho to state that Gen Cannon doesn't want Moody or Turner in Georgia. Doesn't want Columbus at all—wants to substitute San Marcos. Wants to concentrate all expansion in a little bunch in Texas and take over fields that belong to ⁸ commands like Brocks and Bergstrom. General Chauncey says that it is possible we will have to give up the two in Georgia. Gen Chauncey stated he advised Gen Cannon to put his wants in writing and not to telephone as Gen Chauncey feels Gen Cannon is not too sure of himself, as two months ago he wanted to get out of San Marcos and now he wants it and also Brocks & Bergstrom.

10:00 A.M. Gen Hood & Col Hobson —briefing on SAC units.

10:55 A.M. Mr. Zuckert re civilian personnel and limitations and personnel at inactive installations or installations which we are not planning to retain in our permanent structure.

11:05 A.M. Mr. Robert Gross and Mr. Maher of Lockheed

11:55 A.M. Gen. Sam Anderson

12:00 To War Council in absence of Gen. Spaatz

12:20 P.M. Returned and then to lunch

1:00 P.M. Returned

2

July 7, 1947 (Cont'd)

- 1:10 P.M. Mr. Hicks of the Toronto Star, Toronto, Canada on phone - He spoke in regard to the "flying discs". They understand these discs are a U.S. plane that is still on the secret list. He asked Gen. Van what he thought they were and Gen. Van was quite noncommittal. Gen. Van said that some National Guard Planes were on duty on their own volition to search for the discs, but that no planes have been put on duty from Hq, AAF.
- 1:20 P.M. General Tommy Power
- 1:40 P.M. Cong. Drewry of Va. on phone requesting a B-29 be sent to Blackstone, Va. for a celebration by the GAP and volunteer fire organizations in the vicinity. Date - July 27. May be able to do some recruiting on that day. Gen. Van said he would look into the matter and advise Mr. Drewry's office.
- 1:50 P.M. Mr. Leo on phone re article on "Saucers". Said one had been found with instructions on it to get in touch with Colonel Frank Hackett in Spokane. Mr. Leo reported the matter to General Schulgen, G-2.
- 1:52 P.M. Mr. Zuckert on phone informing him with reference to National Guard that all planes where we haven't squadron or group headquarters should take their people away.
- 1:55 P.M. Mr. Leo and General LeMay with reference to discs.
- 2:00 P.M. Colonel Frank Hackett, Spokane, Washington on phone - General Van informed Colonel Hackett that we had gotten a call from the Houston Chronicle saying that a flying disc had landed there with his (Colonel Hackett's) name on it. Gen. Van asked if he knew anything about it. Colonel Hackett stated that he knew nothing at all about it. Gen. Van told Col. H. that it was reported here that Col. H. said that his people knew all about it and that a statement was coming out from Washington. Col. H. said, "I have said nothing". Col. H. had the Chronicle called and told to get in touch with the F.B.I. - get photographic proof - and then get in touch with Gen. Twining.
- 2:20 P.M. Colonel Bob Warren, Ellington Field, Tex on phone. - Gen. Van informed Col. Warren that the Houston Chronicle had found a disc about 20" in diameter and 5 or 6" thick. It is supposed to have Col. Frank Hackett's name on it. We are most anxious to expcde this thing. I would appreciate it if you would get in touch with the Chronicle, ask them where it is, go out and see the thing and then call me back. The line of approach is that we have nothing like that, we don't understand what it is, but we are leaving no stone unturned to be sure. Colonel Warren said it would be a couple of hours before he could call back.

(Cont'd)

2-3

July 7, 1947 (Cont'd)

- 2:30 P.M. To airport to meet Mr. Symington and then to Mr. Symington's office.
- 4:10 P.M. Returned.
- 4:15 P.M. General O'Donnell.
- 4:20 P.M. General LeMay.
- 4:20 P.M. Col. Warren called back re Gen. Vandenberg's directive that he run down the story about the flying discs. Col. W. finally located the reporter who picked up the story from another man. This man lives in Goose Creek. He now says that it was entirely a figment of his imagination and that he just made it up. Col. W. talked to a Mr. Evans who is handling this thing at the Chronicle — and they took it up with somebody up at the Air Depot at Spokane. - - - He said to them that he just made the thing up. Col. Warren said that the Chronicle seemed to be satisfied that the thing was just a cock and bull story. Col. W. is going to check with the local F.B.I. and possibly drive over to see the man at Goose Creek. If anything further develops he will call Gen. Vandenberg.
- 4:30 P.M. Mr. Leo on phone - Gen. Van told him the above story. A civilian, Joe Shipman, who works with Col. Hackett is reported to have told the Chronicle to contact Gen. Twining.
- 5:00 P.M. To see Mr. Symington.
- 5:15 P.M. Departed for office of Congressman Hoffman.

Diamonds Are Forever

Was Norman Hargrave telling the truth about his discovery at Trinity Bay or was it all just a prank that got out of hand? The Chronicle reporter believed his initial story was the accurate one, with “a great deal of mystery surrounding” it. This wrinkle in the prankster angle inevitably leads to several related questions.

First, was there a real disc? If it was all just a joke, did Norman Hargrave just tell a story, or did he manufacture a physical device 20 inches in diameter and six inches thick, made of aluminum, and inscribe it as newspapers reported?

Secondly, if there was a real device, what ultimately happened to it? Did Hargrave show it to reporters? If he did, you would expect a photo of the device would have been in the newspapers, which was not the case. Did Hargrave turn it over to the FBI, to the local police or the military? From Colonel Warren’s report back to Vandenberg, it doesn’t appear the military examined it. No FBI agents or local law enforcement personnel were named in any of the news articles, reporters only saying that “Houston Police would not say if they had the missile.”

As for Hargrave, let’s pretend for a second that he was telling the truth about the disc and his long-distance call to Colonel Voyce. If someone answered the phone at the Spokane Air Depot or wherever the LD446 number rang at, and an interested party thanked Hargrave for reporting the discovery and then admonished him to keep quiet about it, why in the world would he then blab to a reporter about it? Did he simply not believe he was subject to prosecution for talking even after an Air Force Colonel confirmed the disc was Uncle Sam’s property?

We should also pay attention to other nuances reported in the press. For example, when the Houston Chronicle reported that “a long-distance call was placed to Spokane to the public

relations officer for Colonel Frank D. Hackett, commanding officer of the Spokane Air Depot,” the Chronicle reporter missed an opportunity at good journalism by stating whether the “long distance” number called was LD446 as that would confirm either the disc inscription or Hackett’s version that the number did not exist.

The San Francisco Examiner did attempt to call LD446 but the “efforts to reach this number were fruitless...none of the Spokane bases has a long distance (LD) line, nor even a local 446 and that Colonel Voyce was unknown at the Spokane Army Air Field and the other bases.”³²⁴

And what are we to make of General Twining’s office said he would be away “probably in Washington” until Friday? Twining was indeed out of the office, not in Washington but instead in Albuquerque at a training course, his travel orders having been issued a month before.³²⁵ Why didn’t Twining’s office know where he was, yet reporters were able to talk with him and identify his location?

And what are we to make of the strange inscriptions, starting with “Military Secret of the United States”? Who would put such a glaring stamp on any research device unless it was to focus attention on it? It sounds either amateurish or purposely done for effect.

As for the rest of the inscription, it also appears to have been for effect: “Anyone damaging or revealing description or whereabouts of this missile subject to prosecution by the U.S. government. Call collect at once, LD446, Army Air Forces Depot, Spokane, Wash.”

If the device was a military secret, why bother to include the location of where the secret project was at? We can imagine that Hargrave could have made up some of the written detail on

the disk, but how would he have pinpointed the Spokane Army Air Depot - some 2,100 miles from where he allegedly found the disc?

The San Francisco Examiner when investigating Hargrave's story stated that "none of the several Army air bases in Spokane is designated Army Air Force Depot."³²⁶ This was not a true statement, and the inscription on the disc was in fact accurate per official Air Force historians:

During WW2, Spokane was home to the Spokane Air Technical Service Command and served as a repair depot for damaged aircraft returning from the Pacific Theater. Simultaneously it was home to the Spokane Air Materiel Command which acted as the supply arm. Although the newly constructed depot would go through several names over the years, and was often called "Galena," by locals due to the depot's proximity to Galena Railway Station, the first official name was Spokane Army Air Depot.³²⁷

If Hargrave made his disc story up, how would he have known to properly name the Spokane Army Air Depot when newspaper reporters could not?

If Hargrave's disc was real and the inscription was not made up but planted by deception planners for Hargrave to find and then make the news, then the intent was to focus Soviet attention on Spokane as echoed by reporters that "it was recalled that the initial reports of flying saucers or discs originated in the Spokane area."³²⁸ But why Spokane?

Spokane Air Material Area was subordinate to Air Materiel Command (AMC) out of Wright Field, Ohio. Spokane's sister unit was Ogden Air Materiel Command out of Hill AFB in Ogden, Utah. In February 1947, newspapers reported that new communications links were established between Air Materiel Command at Wright Field and Hill Air Force Base with Hill serving as the relay to other Air Material areas including Spokane.³²⁹

Alluding to secret work at these bases, it was reported that the employees hired to man these communications lines had to be “of unquestionable integrity because of the confidential nature of many of the messages received or relayed.”³³⁰

In March 1947, Hill AFB commander Colonel Ray G. Harris announced the base’s expansion, while U.S. Senator Harry Cain of Washington told reporters that the Spokane air depot would be deactivated, and its functions transferred to Hill.³³¹ A May 1947 news report confirmed this when the Ogden Air Material area based out of Hill AAFB was placed in command of the Spokane army airfield.³³² Colonel Frank Hackett soon became the commanding officer of Hill AFB.

Simultaneously in May, the Army Air Force announced that the Spokane Air Depot would be deactivated on June 30 and reactivated as a heavy bombardment base: “The Army Air Force announced in June 1947 that 30 B-29s would be based at Spokane because of its strategic location over the nation’s northwest approaches.”³³³

In July, Spokane’s runways were lengthened to accommodate the bombers and in September 1947, the base was transferred to Strategic Air Command and assigned to the 15th Air Force. Spokane becoming the main northern Pacific coast B-29 Superfortress base in the continental United States.³³⁴

And discs were not just falling in Texas but near Spokane also:

At Spokane, Wash., a woman declared that 10 persons saw eight of the disc-shaped objects land near St. Maries, Idaho on July 3.

Mrs. Walter Johnson said at Spokane that the objects seen near St. Maries came into view at an extreme speed, going in a northerly direction, suddenly slowed and then “fluttered like leaves to the ground.”

She said she and her companions could find them afterward, nor any sign that they did anything to the timber into which they apparently fell. She said they were “about the size of a five-room house” and resembled wash tubs more than discs.”³³⁵

Air and ground patrols Monday began a search of an Idaho mountainside where a Spokane housewife reported that 10 persons saw eight or nine “flying saucers” fall into timber.

Sheriff Oron L. Thomas organized a detail of Boy Scouts and other volunteers at St. Maries, Idaho, to scour the area, and two light aircraft, one owned by A. W. Runser, secretary of the local chamber of commerce, took off shortly after 9 a.m. to make an air search.

From Spokane, too, Col. Frank Frost, commanding officer of the 116th fighter squadron, Washington national guard, was preparing to take off for the area.

Mrs. Walter Johnson of suburban Dishman said the saucers fell near Butler’s bay on the St. Joe river six miles west of St. Maries.³³⁶

A deception picture begins to emerge when analyzing the two geographical areas the deceivers wanted Soviet eyes focused on – Spokane and the Gulf Coast of Texas. If you mark on a U.S. map the Air Materiel Command Bases at Spokane Army Air Depot in Washington state; Hill AFB in Ogden, Utah; Alamogordo Army Air Field, New Mexico (which in March 1947

switched from SAC to AMC and took on a guided missiles mission)³³⁷; and AMC at Kelly Field at San Antonio, Texas, and draw a north-south line between them, it forms an arc that stretches some 2000 miles.

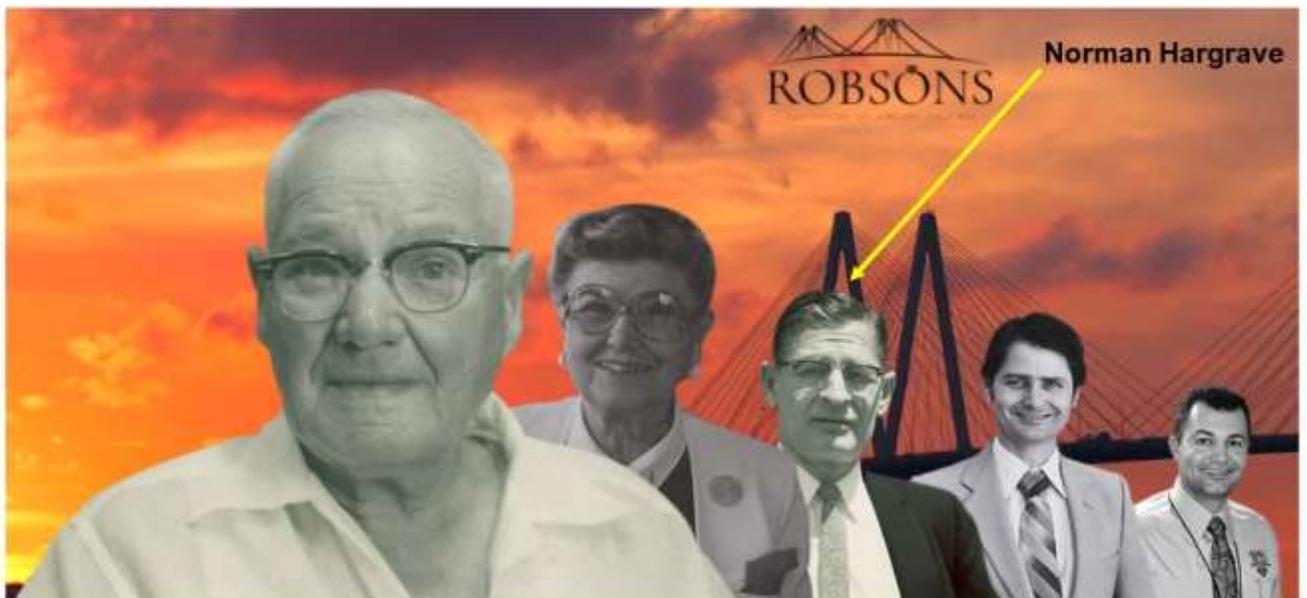
Soviet analysts collecting and analyzing all the disc reports and related news articles could have concluded that this trajectory was the test flight path of a new American air weapon. And as new air weapons are bound to fail during experimentation, one could have gone off course into Trinity Bay near Houston and another could have fallen short and crashed near Roswell, New Mexico and others on a reverse trajectory could have fallen near Spokane.

The public reveal and detraction of both Texas disc stories – the Hargrave disc allegedly retracted by Hargrave himself although the reporter believed his original story; and Roswell's reveal by the 509th with retraction by Ramey with a myriad of illogical details surrounding that incident, was all for effect. It served to focus Soviet attention on a story they had been building themselves from the clues that deception planners dropped through the press – the U.S. was playing around with a new weapon of war that could traverse a trajectory of over 2000 miles at unheard of speeds. I will refer to this trajectory going forward in honor of Mr. Norman Hargrave as the “Spokane-Houston Express”.

1947—Spokane-Houston Express



Jeweler Norman Hargrave found a disc that said: *“Military secret of the United States of America, Army Air Forces M4339658. Anyone damaging or revealing description or whereabouts of this missile subject to prosecution by the U. S. government. Call collect at once, LD446, Army Air Forces Depot, Spokane, Wash.”*



The Spokane-Houston Express

A “story” is fed to the enemy in bits and pieces from which he will deduce what he is supposed to deduce. He’s got to make the story up himself. Then if the story goes wrong he blames himself, not you. (Thaddeus Holt, *The Deceivers*, page 75)

If deception planners wanted the Soviets to believe that the Pacific Northwest (southern Alaska, British Columbia, Oregon, Washington, Idaho, Western Montana and California) and other Western states were a grand U.S. aerial experimentation playground, those geographical clues would have to be dropped in drips and drabs, letting Soviet intelligence analysts draw that conclusion themselves. Contemporaneous 1947 newspaper articles provide the evidentiary trail.

Remember that it was Canadian Defense planners who in April 1947 told the press: “It must be obvious, therefore, that the ‘general plan’ in Northwest Canada is not a defense plan at all, but a research plan pure and simple.”³³⁸

On July 3, 1947, newspapers reported that the U.S. and Canada were planning a joint defense:

Joint Defense Plan of the United States and Canada against air attack is revealed in testimony of Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower before the House foreign affairs committee considering the Inter-America military cooperation act. Admiral Chester W. Nimitz also testified.³³⁹

On that same day the Army Air Force announced they were dropping their preliminary disc investigation, and the deceivers dropped a deception clue of their own when “Wright field (Dayton, Ohio) public relations officials said the air materiel command is making an

investigation of ‘saucer shaped’ missiles seen recently in the Pacific northwest and Texas,”³⁴⁰ - the two endpoints of the Spokane-Houston Express.

Why was the AMC spokesperson singling out the Pacific northwest and Texas when discs had also been sighted in other states including Arizona, Illinois, Kentucky, New Mexico, and Oklahoma? It appeared to be for effect.

Just three days earlier, on June 30, 1947, the Associated Press described the Spokane-Houston Express by stating “Westerners were seeing ‘flying saucers’ almost everywhere today – from Canada to Texas – and a red-hot controversy raged about it.”³⁴¹ A separate AP article the same day described the reverse path: “The last appearance of the mystery objects, first seen ‘tumbling’ or ‘undulating’ through the skies from Texas to Canada, was reported Saturday.”³⁴²

Foreign agents already had their eyes on this trajectory, courtesy of the steady stream of newspaper reports of secret work being carried out at key locations along its path. For example, on May 20, the White Sands commander Colonel Turner had no comment when asked about an Associated Press dispatch from Washington which said:

Tight military secrecy has been clamped around previously announced army plans to start firing American-built rockets at the White Sands Proving Ground. “The first launching takes place sometime this week, but military men refused to say just when. One officer said there was a possibility of espionage and it would be entirely too easy to observe proceedings with a telescope.

There was speculation that the rocket was the Neptune (later re-designated the Viking) but the rocket was assumed to be a different one after Commander R. B. McLaughlin announced that Neptune testing would not begin til July.

“From Washington, the AP said the army declined to name the new missile. Newsmen, the dispatch said, have remedied that, by calling it the ‘Secret Sergeant’”³⁴³

On May 30, the same Commander R. B. McLaughlin commenting on whether the flying discs could be attributed to the Navy XF5U, the Flapjack, said “he has heard of a naval aircraft similar to the Flapjack, but declined to say whether that could be the ‘flying discs and saucers’.”³⁴⁴

And we should not forget the CalTech anonymous Manhattan Project scientist who on July 5 said that flying discs were experiments being conducted at Muroc Dry Lake, California, White Sands, N.M., Portland, Oregon and elsewhere.³⁴⁵

When the Soviets were analyzing these stories, they would have paid less attention to citizen anecdotes and closer attention to what U.S. military leaders and official spokesmen were saying. Based on all of the clues planted in the press up to July 6, including the Leech-Snodgrass superweapon, the secret missile work going on at White Sands, and German scientists at Wright Field, the Soviets would have leaned toward the theory that flying saucers were experimental U.S. weapons managed by Air Materiel Command (AMC).

Whatever the media quoted AMC leaders or spokesmen saying would be of Soviet interest including when Wright field’s public relations officials said on July 3 the AMC is making an investigation of “saucer shaped” missiles seen recently in the Pacific northwest and Texas. They would have also pieced together the changing status of U.S, military bases as AMC and SAC swapped facilities, creating a chain of AMC facilities that spanned from Washington State to Utah to New Mexico and to Texas – the Spokane-Houston Express.

Reward

Anecdotes of strange objects flying the skies made for good headlines but hardly convinced those who wanted to see hard physical evidence. The same day that the 509th announced to the world it had a physical saucer, private enterprises were seeking one of their own and were willing to pay for it.

July 8, 1947 – A “Flying Saucer” in the hand was worth \$3000 today. There were no takers for rewards of \$1000 each offered in Chicago, Los Angeles and Spokane for a genuine flying saucer. The Army Air and Ground forces announced they were investigating the reported cloud-hopping discs with an open mind. But privately, high-ranking Army officers said they believed the saucers were a hoax and that some persons were the victims of hysteria.³⁴⁶

The three \$1,000 rewards were posted by E. J. Culligan, president of a Northbrook, Illinois Company; the Spokane Athletic Round Table, a group of gagsters; and the Los Angeles World Inventors Expositions.

E. J. Culligan was the CEO of a company that sold soft water service to households throughout the United States. During the war, Culligan’s company produced silica gel, a synthetic material which absorbs moisture and prevents corrosion, and which was sold to the Army and the Navy.³⁴⁷

Culligan offered his reward “for the capture of a flying disc, if tangible, or the true explanation of the phenomena,” but the other two \$1000 rewards required that a physical saucer be produced.³⁴⁸ By July 10, Culligan’s office was inundated with letters from individuals who laid claim to the \$1000 reward.³⁴⁹

The Spokane Athletic Round Table was a club of sports boosters started in 1920 that used proceeds from slot machines to fund youth and college sports programs. Members met over whiskey and cigars weekly at their own club for most of 36 years to pull pranks, poke fun and raise funds to help underprivileged kids.

The United Inventors and Scientists of America, a non-profit organization, sponsored a world inventors exposition in Los Angeles at the Pan-Pacific Auditorium, July 11 – 20, 1947. The exposition announced the reward on July 8 and posted a \$1,000 certified check to be given to the first person delivering a flying disc before Friday, July 11 to the Pan-Pacific auditorium.³⁵⁰

But then on July 10, the reward stakes were raised higher when a Philadelphia department store advertised that it would give \$5,000 for a flying disc to add to “the most complete assortment of saucers in Philadelphia.”³⁵¹ This was Gimbels Department store³⁵², widely known in 1947 for its publicity stunts and for being featured in the 1947 movie *A Miracle on 34th Street*. The Gimbel family also created the popular and well-known Saks Fifth Avenue chain of stores.

These rewards were substantial considering that in 1947 the average annual household income was \$3,500.00. The timing of their offering is interesting, coming after the Roswell and Hargrave Texas discs had been found and publicized the same day the Texas discs were reported, those discoveries therefore not motivated by the reward money.

GIMBELS

CHERRY L. MARSH L. WOOD L. SCOTT

**\$5000
REWARD**

(dead or alive)

for delivery of

**FLYING
SAUCER***

**to complete
GIMBELS
saucer stock**

We've got saucers round and saucers square. We've got saucers for soup and saucers for calling cards. We've got them in glass, in tin, in plastic, in pottery, in silver, in china. We counted up to 500 kinds of saucers and had to call it quits because we're sorry to tell you that they're all respectable, earth-bound, sit-on-the-table saucers — not one will fly by itself! That makes us very sad because we've laid claim to Philadelphia's most complete assortment of saucers. Since we're sticklers for facts, we won't be happy until a flying saucer is added, and we'll pay and pay handsomely — a handsome \$5000, in fact — so that we can truthfully say

**save time and money —
you'll find a complete
assortment of saucers
at Gimbels —**

even one that flies!

*To be verified by a witness whose name starts with "W.C."

The Roswell Press Release

What originally started me on this research journey was reading the Roswell Incident press release sent on behalf of Colonel William Blanchard, announcing to the world that the 509th Bomb Group had recovered a flying disc. It made zero sense to me, a former military intelligence professional, why Blanchard would publicly reveal this earth-shattering news.

The press release bothered me for two reasons – first, Blanchard as the commander of the only nuclear capable unit in the world at the time and having recently been a key player in both the Manhattan Project’s atomic bombings of Japan as well as the atomic testing at Bikini atoll as part of Operation Crossroads, would not break strict military protocol and send out a press release of such a dramatic event. The personnel that made up the 509th were no Gomer Pyles and each member was handpicked for their job based on impeccable credentials - highly disciplined individuals that knew the importance of the chain of command and who would not go rogue on a whim. These were the crème de la crème of Army Air Force personnel.

Secondly, because of the special role the 509th played as the nuclear secret torchbearers, unit personnel were far more aware than the average military man of the importance of keeping their mouth shut when it came to military operations and were specifically trained to guard against inadvertent disclosures of existing or potentially classifiable information.

The bottom line being that Blanchard would never have unilaterally sent out the press release unless he was under orders to do so. So why was it released? You will have to wait for the closing act to understand the why of Blanchard’s actions.

The two-week period, from June 24th when Arnold had his dramatic sighting to the equally dramatic announcement by Colonel Blanchard, spawned countless daily front-page

flying saucer headlines. During these two weeks, neither civilian nor military authorities gave a valid explanation for what the U.S. citizenry was witnessing. Even worse, the conflicting information the authorities did provide only exacerbated the confusion as it soon became apparent that there was no official position that could be relied on. It was this absence of an official position that spawned far more publicity than necessary as the information vacuum was filled by reporters and citizens at large. That all changed when the 509th spilled the proverbial beans on July 8th and sent out the press release that shocked the world.

One question that has not been adequately answered however is who authorized the Roswell press release be sent out? As it was highly unlikely that Colonel Blanchard pulled the trigger on this decision, UFO proponents shift the finger to SAC's Deputy Commander General Clements McMullen.

The Army Air Force's Strategic Air Command had jurisdiction over both the 8th Army Air Force at Fort Worth Texas and the 509th Bomb Group at Roswell Army Air Field. SAC HQ was at Andrews AFB, Maryland, newly formed in March 1946, under the command of General George C. Kenney.³⁵³ Kenney's deputy as well as his Chief of Staff was General Clements McMullen. Before becoming Kenney's deputy at SAC, McMullen was the commander of the 8th Air Force at Fort Worth for a short period of time from November 1946 until January 1947 when he was replaced by General Roger Ramey.³⁵⁴

McMullen was in Washington on July 8, 1947 per newspaper articles when the Roswell story broke.³⁵⁵ Although a convenient scapegoat, McMullen as a career soldier knew the importance of both military protocol and the chain of command, neither of which would have been followed if he unilaterally took it upon himself to authorize the release. In 1947, no military unit or commander was authorized to send out ANY press release of Roswell's magnitude unless

it was reviewed by the one organization that had veto power over military public release – Joint Security Control. JSC’s veto power over military related public information releases had been granted since the organization’s inception in 1942.³⁵⁶

One of JSC’s two major post war responsibilities was security of Information – the prevention of information of military value falling into the hands of the enemy which included the responsibility to:

Veto publicity which may jeopardize the success of current or projected operations or procedures incident thereto.

Control the reference to current or projected operations in correspondence by any available means of communication.

Guard the secrecy of new weapons, inventions, projects and other military secrets directly or indirectly connected with military and naval materiel and operations.³⁵⁷

McMullen would have been intimately familiar with these directives that were issued during the war and extended into the peace. In addition, given his role in Strategic Air Command, he would have no idea if the flying discs could be a Navy project or something as compartmentalized as the Manhattan Project – and rather than risk exposing such a secret – he would have sought authorization from JSC before issuing a press release. This logical argument extends all the way up McMullen’s chain of command to General Kenney at SAC, and to General Carl Spaatz as Army Air Force chief.

The War Department’s Bureau of Public Relations (renamed in 1947 to the Public Information Division) and the Navy’s Office of Public Relations (also renamed in 1947 to the Office of Public Information) were also intimately familiar with JSC’s veto role and their offices

subordination to JSC's veto power over any public release of information that would be of value to the enemy.³⁵⁸

This in fact was not a new directive but a reiteration of JSC's wartime responsibilities that were publicly well known as can be seen in an article discussing post war censorship in the November 1, 1945 issue of the Des Moines Tribune, and JSC's role in public information release:

The office of joint security control, as adjunct of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, still holds the reins on military or naval information regarded as involving national security. Such information can't be released to the public, not can officers discuss it with outsiders, unless the joint security council grants specific permissions.³⁵⁹

The Army Chief of Information during Roswell was Lt. General J. Lawton Collins and his role was to advise the Secretary of War and the Chief of Staff on matters of policy relating to public relations and information and coordinate the operations of the Public Relations Division. Lawton was also good friends with General Vandenberg and they played squash together regularly.³⁶⁰

On July 9, 1947, the days after the Roswell press release went out, Collins was promoted to Army Deputy Chief of Staff and was mentioned as possibly replacing Eisenhower as Chief of Staff when Eisenhower retired. Lawton Collins would eventually become the Army Chief of Staff but only after Omar Bradley succeeded Eisenhower.³⁶¹

The timing of General Collins promotion is more than interesting. Perhaps the deception planners wanted the Soviets to believe that someone outside the public relations chain of command unilaterally authorized the press release, as the man at the top of the Army's Public Relations Division was not assigned the blame. Instead he was promoted.

Brigadier General Emmett O'Donnell, Jr. was the Army Air Force Director of Public Information from August 1946 to September 1947 and during the Roswell Incident. He was also a very close friend of General Roger Ramey – they went to West Point together and he was a close friend of the Ramey family.³⁶²

Just prior to assuming the role of Army Air Force Director of Information in August 1946, O'Donnell was the deputy chief of the Engineering Division for Air Technical Services Command (later Air Materiel Command) at Wright Field. In that engineering role, O'Donnell would have been privy to the then current state of Army Air Force research and would intimately understand the importance of not releasing classified data to the Public. O'Donnell was replaced at AMC by Colonel Donald L. Putt who oversaw Operations Lusty and Paperclip.³⁶³

More importantly, O'Donnell was intimately familiar with the Top-Secret Project Mogul that the Air Force officially attributes the Roswell Incident to. In a July 8, 1946 letter to General Carl Spaatz, O'Donnell while at AMC at Wright Field, outlined the Mogul related data that was to be classified as Top Secret.³⁶⁴

The bottom line was that both Lawton Collins and O'Donnell in their War Department public information roles were intimately familiar with the constraints JSC placed on releasing any information to the public. Joint Security Control was the ultimate arbiter and veto authority for publicly releasing ANY information that could have been of value to the enemy – whether that was secret experimental aircraft, nuclear monitoring balloons, or the crash of an extraterrestrial craft.



George C. Kenney

Clements McMullen



J. Lawton Collins

Emmett O'Donnell

Above: Kenney and his deputy McMullen at Strategic Air Command.

Left: Collins and O'Donnell, in charge respectively of the Army and Army Air Force Public Information offices in 1947. Collins was soon promoted after the Roswell press release. Stephen F. Leo would replace O'Donnell.

Bottom: Joint Security Control's veto power was publicly known.

The office of joint security control, an adjunct of the joint chiefs of staff, still holds the reins on military or naval information regarded as involving national security. Such information can't be released to the public, nor can officers discuss it with outsiders, unless the joint security council grants specific permission.

Where's Waldo?

The device of “setting the stage” was often used. More than once, in order to lull suspicions, conspicuous arrangements were made for an important general to travel from the theater – notionally-when in fact an offensive was about to begin. Or setting the stage might involve the actual (or apparent) presence of a leading figure at a place to which attention was to be drawn. (Thaddeus Holt, *The Deceivers*, page 96)

Setting the stage for the Roswell Deception was crucial to its perceived credibility and the purposeful positioning of actors allowed the deception planners to draw their target's attention to where they wanted it to be. We can reverse engineer if “setting the stage” was used as a deception tool in the Roswell Incident by tracing the whereabouts of top leaders and verify if their movements and locations matched the overall deception picture.

Setting the stage for the Roswell Deception involved both Army and Army Air Force as well as civilian leaders and the next chapters will focus on the whereabouts of key civilian and military personnel when the Roswell Incident occurred, starting at the very top with the President of the United States, Harry Truman.

Truman Breaks the Law

President Harry Truman received an April 18, 1947 invitation from Stanley Woodward, Chief of the State Department's Division of Protocol to stay at Woodward's home called Colle, near Charlottesville, Virginia for the fourth of July weekend.³⁶⁵ Colle sits on 210 acres of land that once belonged to Thomas Jefferson's Monticello estate. Truman was accompanied by Admiral Leahy of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, General Vaughn and Graham and Admiral Foskett and the trip was pre-announced to the Press on July 2, 1947:

Truman to Extend Holiday

President Truman has decided to extend his Independence Day visit to Charlottesville, VA., to a three-night stay beginning tomorrow night, the White House announced today. He will return to Washington Sunday instead of Saturday.³⁶⁶

And so there would be no doubt of Press coverage: "46 news, radio, and cameramen will accompany the president – the largest delegation of its kind ever to travel with Mr. Truman."³⁶⁷

On July 3, Truman drove to Charlottesville, and the following day he gave a speech at Monticello on the 171st anniversary of the signing of the Declaration of Independence. Truman planned on staying at Colle through the 4th of July weekend, returning early on Sunday, July 6 to avoid the holiday traffic.

Truman's 4th of July speech was broadcast on all the networks, and he denounced Soviet Russia for refusing to cooperate in the Marshall plan for reconstruction of Europe.³⁶⁸

Truman then had the next day, July 5th, for leisure and he spent the time bird watching on the Colle estate and getting a tan. On Sunday, July 6th, Truman drove himself in a convertible

coupe with the top down back to Washington, accompanied by a Virginia State Police patrol car. Reporters observed that:

No secret service agent was with him, a circumstance exceedingly rare. After reaching the Virginia side of the Memorial bridge Truman stopped to shake hands with the escorting policeman, and then a secret service driver took over, driving the car to the White House through the Washington city traffic.³⁶⁹

Newspapers however made a big deal about how fast Truman drove the convertible coupe back to Washington, “going close to 65 miles an hour,” from Charlottesville to the White House, taking 15 minutes less to travel the 117 miles.³⁷⁰

This sounds so insignificant, but the speeding news reports got Truman all riled up. Truman was so livid over the news that he was breaking highway safety laws, he wrote a letter on July 9th to the Richmond Times-Dispatch rebutting the speeding story.

In your issue of yesterday, you go out of your way to inform your readers that the President of the United States exceeded the safety speed limit in the drive from Monticello to Washington. That is not a true statement.

The pace was set by a capable, efficient, State Policeman in a State Police car. His instructions were to obey every regulation – and he did just that. I could have exceeded the Virginia speed law if I had desired to do so – which I did not.

The only reason I write you is that for more than twenty-five years I’ve been working for road safety. I am doing all I can to stop what amounts to murder on the road.³⁷¹

Interestingly, a note was added to the letter coversheet. “The President said not to mail – file.” Why would Truman go through all of the effort of penning a rebuttal only to not mail it?

A rebuttal did make it in the newspapers, not from Truman but from Colonel C. W. Woodson, Jr., superintendent of Virginia State Police who questioned the accuracy of press reports that President Truman was escorted from Charlottesville to Washington last Sunday by a State Trooper at speeds ranging up to 65 miles per hour. In a memorandum to Governor Tuck, Woodson said:

This memorandum is written for the purpose of correcting a story that appeared in many of the country’s newspapers to the effect that a Virginia State trooper escorted President Truman from Charlottesville to D.C., on July 6, 1947, at speeds ranging up to 65 miles per hours.

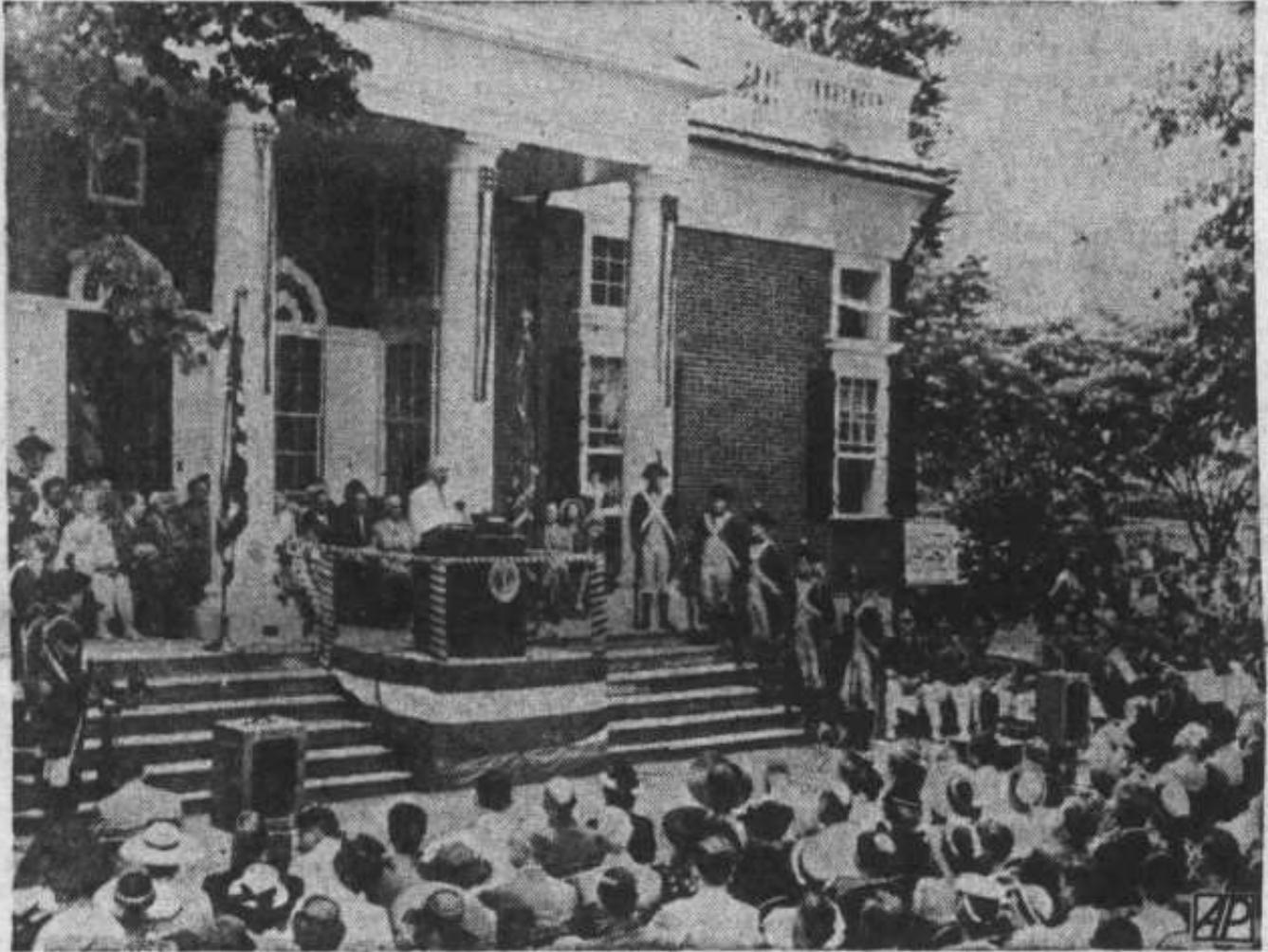
President Truman was escorted from Washington to Charlottesville on July 3 at a speed of 40 to 45 miles per hour and was escorted from Charlottesville to Washington, at a speed of 45 to 50 miles an hour.

Since we are charged with the responsibility of promoting highway safety we are naturally receiving a tremendous amount of criticism because of the article which was in error. Our speedometers are checked and calibrated. I am naturally unable to say what speed was indicated by the speedometer of the news reporter’s vehicle.³⁷²

So, if the speeding story was not true, how did the Press get it wrong? The United Press story, printed in newspapers across the United States on July 7, 1947, highlights how unwitting actors can still play a role in deception – in this case the unwitting actor being the President of the United States.

It is probable that deception planners were behind the “reporting”, purposely leaking the speeding story; hoping that the Soviets who would be reading the same news reports, would believe that Truman was in a hurry to get back to the White House, perhaps due to a crisis. Just one day later, the Roswell Press Release was sent out.

Throng Hears President at Monticello



Crowd listens to President Truman's address from the west portico of Jefferson's home, "Monticello," near Charlottesville, Va. (AP Wirephoto.)

Truman Blasts Russian 'Folly'

Awaits World Reaction to Independence Day Address

The Producers – the Joint Chiefs of Staff

The playwright may create the script, but nothing happens until the Producer secures the financing for the production, hires all the appropriate staff, and makes sure that all the moving parts are in place before opening night.

In the Roswell Deception, the Producer role was assumed by the 1947 Joint Chiefs of Staff which Joint Security Control directly reported to. The Joint Chiefs were made up of top military leaders that had extensive wartime experience in both the use of deception and psychological operations. Let's examine each Chief and place into context their wartime experience with deception operations as well as their location during the Roswell Incident.

Admiral William D. Leahy

Fleet Admiral William Daniel Leahy served as the personal Chief of Staff to President Franklin D. Roosevelt, a position he continued in to the Truman administration after Roosevelt's death. From 1942 until his retirement in 1949, he was the highest-ranking member of the U.S. military, reporting only to the President.

Leahy was also intimately familiar with wartime deception, even playing an active role in one of the war's greatest deceptions in support of D-Day – in a “setting the stage role” that was repeated by government and military authorities during the Roswell deception:

Leahy spent D-Day, June 6, 1944, in his home town of Hampton, Iowa. This well-publicized "sentimental journey" was part of the deception efforts surrounding the Allied invasion of Europe. The idea was to lull any German agents in Washington, D.C. or

elsewhere in the U.S. into believing that the operation would not take place while such an important officer was out of the capital.³⁷³

As previously mentioned, Leahy accompanied President Truman from July 3 - 6 on his trip to Monticello and Charlottesville and was in Truman's car as it "raced" back to the White House.

General Dwight D. Eisenhower

Chief of Staff, General Dwight D. Eisenhower spent the 4th of July weekend as the guest of honor at Vicksburg, Mississippi's Carnival of the Confederacy which marked the city's surrender to General Ulysses S. Grant in 1863.

Arriving on July 3 at 2 PM by plane, he boarded a motor convoy as he was welcomed by General Robert W. Crawford, president of the Mississippi River Commission and then went immediately after the welcoming ceremonies to the United States engineer river boat, the General John Newton, where he was quartered for his stay. That evening he inspected the U.S. Waterways Experiment Station's flood control projects aboard the boat, then had a quick nap before a dinner engagement at the Vicksburg Country Club.³⁷⁴

On the 4th, he spent the morning swearing in 54 new Army recruits, followed by a news conference, and rode in the holiday parade. Overhead, a squadron of B-29s from the 509th Bombardment Group out of Roswell, New Mexico flew overhead.³⁷⁵

Eisenhower gave a speech at Vicksburg where he declared:

Unless the United States helps plan a structure of world peace, humanity may suffer the gologotha of third world war. Either the nations work together for the common good, or

one by one they will perish; slowly in withering decay; or quickly under the impact of total war, as is more likely the way of the future.

Industrial development and atomic science have left no limits to global conflict, either in scope or destructive result.

Pointing to the possibility of insane attacks on those who work for peace, the relative security that resides in strength – military, moral, and economic – dare not be ignored.³⁷⁶

Eisenhower's speech both echoed fears of another World War, as well as public anxiety raised by the sudden emergence of flying discs – perhaps a preview of the “insane attacks” he warned about.

Eisenhower, who was scheduled to retire from the Army and had recently accepted the presidency of Columbia University told reporters that he didn't rule out running for President.

The afternoon of July 4th, Eisenhower accompanied General Crawford on a boat trip up the river and returned to Vicksburg during the night.

On July 5, Eisenhower left Vicksburg from Jackson Army Air Base at 8:30 AM, on his C-54, the Sunflower II, and landed back in Washington at 12:50 PM accompanied by Congressman John Bell Williams.³⁷⁷

On July 7, Eisenhower was testifying in front of a closed session of the Senate Foreign Relations committee regarding giving the U.S. complete control of 98 former Japanese islands and island clusters in the Pacific. Also testifying were Secretary of State Marshall, War Secretary Patterson, Navy Secretary Forrestal, and Fleet Admiral Nimitz.³⁷⁸

The same day, Eisenhower was at the opening session of an eight-day war department food service conference, where he said he wanted to be remembered as the chief of staff who did something about the army's cooking.³⁷⁹ Newspapers jokingly stated:

That ear-splitting roar you heard Monday, folks, wasn't caused by any flying saucers, passing overhead. It was probably just the enthusiastic, grinning applause of some 15,000,000 ex-GIs, greeting Chief of Staff Dwight D. Eisenhower's statement on improving their rations.³⁸⁰

Eisenhower's whereabouts, when the Roswell genie was let out of the bottle, were utterly routine and mundane, accompanying a congressman to their home state for the 4th of July celebration and then back in Washington before the new work week started.

On July 9 however, Eisenhower paid a visit to General Norstad's Plans and Ops department – the operational arm of U.S. strategic deception operations. Accompanied by General Norstad, the stated reason for the visit was “to observe the physical organization and to observe personnel at work.” It is plausible that Eisenhower was also at Plans and Ops to get a status update on the deception operation underway.³⁸¹

General Eisenhower, perhaps more than anyone else, recognized the critical role of deception in times of war and peace. As Chief of Staff of the Army and reflecting on his wartime experience, he wrote a memo to his Director of Plans and Operations (Major General Lauris Norstad) saying, “... no major operations should be undertaken without planning and executing deception measures.”³⁸²

Eisenhower considered it essential that the War Department “take those steps that are necessary to keep alive the arts of ...cover and deception.” He also directed the War Department

to maintain a “nucleus of personnel capable in handling these arts in case an emergency arises.”³⁸³

Thaddeus Holt in the epilogue of his book *The Deceivers* noted that:

Given Eisenhower’s enthusiasm for the subject, it might have been expected that during his administration, the height of the Cold War, efforts at strategic deception at a high level would be made. If they were, we do not know about them.

Eisenhower didn’t have to wait to assume the presidency to initiate strategic deception as this story reveals. The greatest deception in world history – the Roswell Deception – will be his enduring legacy.

In July 1947, in a news blurb captioned “No White Lies”, Eisenhower was quoted saying:

Talking to friends about the Russians recently, General Eisenhower remarked: “Dealing with the Russians is like telling your wife a lie. If you tell her a lie once, you keep on and it piles up until eventually she finds out. It’s much better to tell her the truth. Likewise, it’s best to talk straight to the Russians.”³⁸⁴

Ironically, it was Eisenhower as Chief of Staff whose authorization was necessary before Joint Security Control and Plans and Ops could initiate a deception plan. Along with his fellow Joint Chiefs, Eisenhower was a participant in one of the greatest white lies ever told – one that continues to pile up and reverberate to this day.

Fleet Admiral Chester W. Nimitz

Nimitz played a key role in one of WW2’s greatest deceptions that led to the U.S. victory at the battle of Midway in June 1942. By using deception, Nimitz convinced the enemy that

American carriers remained in the South Pacific. The result was a stunning victory, where deception and intelligence allowed an inferior force to defeat a superior one.³⁸⁵ Interestingly, the deception methodology used to achieve the Midway victory was the also employed in the Roswell Deception as I will show later.

Nimitz was in Washington on July 2, 1947 along with General Eisenhower testifying before the senate armed services committee, voicing their support for the continuation of women's participation in the WACs and WAVES.³⁸⁶

On July 4, Nimitz was at a rally of more than 225,000 people in DC at the Washington Monument celebrating the 200th anniversary of the birth of the naval hero, John Paul Jones.³⁸⁷

On July 5, 1947, Nimitz met with a congressman and his daughter at Nimitz office in Washington, after hosting them the day before at his home.³⁸⁸

On July 6, 1947, Nimitz was in Fredericksburg, Virginia at another celebration for the 200th anniversary of the birth of John Paul Jones. Soviet Rear Admiral Eugen Georgievich Glinkov, the Soviet naval attaché in Washington and a group from the Russian embassy were also in attendance.³⁸⁹

On July 7, Nimitz was along with General Eisenhower was testifying before a closed session of the Senate Foreign Relations committee regarding giving the U.S. complete control of 98 former Japanese islands and island clusters in the Pacific.³⁹⁰

Nimitz exact whereabouts on July 8 – 9 is uncertain at this time but it is assumed he was in Washington D.C. given his immediate prior day testimony before Congress.

General Carl Spaatz

As the commander of European Air Forces during D-Day, Spaatz directed these forces to support the allied deception feint that the landings would be at the Pas-de-Calais, thereby diverting Axis attention away from the beaches of Normandy.

In the first six days of June, the Eight bombed only tactical targets in France in support of the OVERLORD assault. Out of 14,230 tons dropped, the Eight dropped 7,018 on the Pas-de-Calais coastal defenses as part of Allied pre-invasion deception efforts, and 4,852 on D-Day.³⁹¹

Interestingly, General Carl Spaatz, Chief of the Army Air Forces was the only of the four Chiefs of Staff who was outside the confines of Virginia and Washington D.C. during the Roswell Incident, a “setting the stage” tactic for the deception.

Spaatz was an avid fisherman and anytime a fishing opportunity arose, he seized upon it. On July 1, 1947, Spaatz went fishing at the Moosehead Lake camp of Colonel Guy P. Gannett, Portland publisher, and commander of the Maine Wing Civil Air Patrol.³⁹²

Two days later, on July 3rd, Spaatz was in Saint Louis visiting Stuart Symington, Assistant Secretary of War for Air, who was recuperating at home from a recent operation. Spaatz then continued by airplane to Seattle, Washington, where he was scheduled to make a July 4th address.³⁹³

At Seattle, Spaatz reviewed the second infantry division from Fort Lewis in the city’s Fourth of July parade, while twenty-nine B-29s and a flock of jet-propelled P-80s flew overhead. Spaatz gave his 4th of July speech that afternoon in Woodland park.³⁹⁴ Spaatz also visited Boeing where he took a ride in a new Boeing B-50 super bomber.³⁹⁵

Newspapers reported that:

Veteran of Foreign Wars commander Louis E. Starr told news reporters that General Carl Spaatz had a “group right now” searching for the objects but Spaatz denied this: “General Carl Spaatz, commandant of the army air forces, in the Pacific Northwest on a fishing trip, said he knew nothing about the mystery objects or of plans to use Air Force planes to search for them.”³⁹⁶

Spaatz’s fishing trip over the 4th of July weekend was confirmed by a letter from Boeing president William M. Allen to Lt. General Nathan Twining, dated July 7, 1947 where Allen stated: “This past week end we had the pleasure of having General Spaatz with us. We didn’t catch any fish but we did have a lot of fun.”³⁹⁷

Spaatz got in just one day of fishing on July 5th as newspapers show him inspecting an airfield at Tacoma on July 6th.³⁹⁸ That night, Spaatz traveled to Medford, Oregon where he met up with General Ira Eaker, all guests of Mr. and Mrs. William H. Fluhrer at the Fluhrer’s Lake o’ Woods lodge. Spaatz spent the night, departing on July 7th.³⁹⁹

A July 8 newspaper article reported that:

Spaatz has no professional interest in reports about “flying discs”.

At Medford, Oregon, he said he had been “out of touch” with things for some days. He was leaving for an extended fishing trip and “might” look into the matter when he returned – purely as a matter of curiosity.⁴⁰⁰

The extended fishing trip Spaatz alluded to was not in the state of Washington or Oregon but instead in the state of Texas.

Spaatz's expressed indifference to flying discs which by this point had reached the height of its viral media spread, was purposeful – it sent a message to the Soviets that Spaatz knew whose shiny new objects were flying over the U.S. and they sported an American flag.

On Wed. morning July 9, Spaatz arrived at Kelly Field in San Antonio, having arrived from Hamilton Field in northern California on his way back to Washington.⁴⁰¹

On July 10, Spaatz was in Corpus Christi, Texas on his way to Port Aransas for fishing:

Air Force Visitors

General Carl Spaatz, Chief of the Army Air Forces, Washington, D. C., spent the first of the week in this section, and was the guest of Col, and Mrs. D. Harold Byrd at the Heart o' the Hills Inn. Other guests included Major General and Mrs. Fred Anderson, also of Washington, General Anderson being a member of General Spaatz' staff. Col. George Stone, Wing Commander of the Ohio Civil Air Patrol, and Mrs. Stone were included in the party. General Spaatz made the trip from Randolph Field to Kerrville in a B-17, landing at the Louis Schreiner Municipal Airport.⁴⁰²

From Kerrville it was just a 20-minute drive to the Heart o' the Hills inn at Hunt, Texas where he stayed the night. The next day, Spaatz and his fishing party were flown in Col. D. Harold Byrd's private plane to Corpus Christi to begin their expedition at Port Aransas.⁴⁰³ "Landing at Cliff Maus airport in Corpus Christi, the party left for Port Aransas where they would stay at the Tarpon Inn."⁴⁰⁴

Spaatz and his party of seven left the Port Aransas Boat Basin in four boats this morning to go sail fishing in the Gulf.

They were to go out about 18 miles and be gone all day.

The party will go out again tomorrow (July 12), and some of them Sunday (July 13).
General Spaatz is to leave Sunday afternoon.⁴⁰⁵

Interestingly, just 3 days before Spaatz went out fishing:

Flying disks also were sighted over Rockport and Aransas Bay about 2:15 p.m. on an erratic course.

Disks in 'Tailspin'

Mrs. H. C. Mullinax said they appeared to be out of control and in "tailspin". Two airplanes were in sight at the time, she said, but it was not known if they sighted the disks.⁴⁰⁶

Mrs. H. C. Mullinax says the disc came in from the sea at an estimated height of 5-thousand feet yesterday afternoon. She says it dove offshore and then returned. She says it wasn't saucer size, but about as big as a dishpan.

Mrs. Mullinax describes the object as having a bright reflecting surface and a thin edge. She watched as the king size disc appeared to settle in Aransas Bay or the Gulf beyond St. Joseph's (San Jose) Island.

Authorities at the Corpus Christi Naval Air Station say they are checking the report.⁴⁰⁷

Soviet intelligence would have also been tracking Spaatz's whereabouts, given the high-profile flying saucer stories being reported in the Press. If the deception planners wanted the Soviets to believe that the discs were being launched in the Pacific northwest and traveled all the way to Texas, Spaatz's travel plans in that context makes complete sense.

Planting stories in the press that some of the discs were erratically out of control and “crashing” to earth or into the ocean highlighted their experimental nature – with the Chief of the Army Air Force personally reviewing the experimentation under way. But when one disc “fell short” of its target on a ranch in New Mexico and was recovered by local military authorities, the “captured” disc caught the attention of the whole world – just as the deception planners intended.

In summary, each member of the U.S. Joint Chiefs of Staff knew firsthand the value of employing deception during war time and it is my hypothesis that in early 1947 they authorized via Joint Security Control’s new charter, the use of deception during peacetime. In addition, each Chief played a role in the deception, with the starring role played by General Carl Spaatz. But there was other Army Air Force brass that also figure prominently in the Roswell Incident and their whereabouts are equally important to analyze.



President Harry Truman—
Truman driving himself 4th of
July weekend 1947 at
Charlottesville, Virginia.



1947—The U.S. Joint Chiefs of Staff



William D. Leahy



Dwight D. Eisenhower

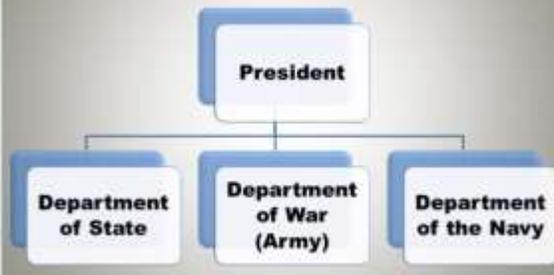


Chester W. Nimitz



Carl A. Spaatz

Pre-1947 Structure



National Security Act of 1947

- Department of Defense
- US Air Force
- Joint Chiefs of Staff
- Central Intelligence Agency
- National Security Council

Hoyt Vandenberg

If any of the actors in this story knew firsthand the benefits and modus operandi of strategic deception, it was Hoyt Vandenberg - war hero, postwar member of Joint Security Control as well as the first Director of Central Intelligence (DCI). Vandenberg held the DCI title from June of 1946 until he returned to the Army Air Force in May 1947, and a year later succeeded General Carl A. Spaatz as the Air Force Chief of Staff on July 1, 1948.⁴⁰⁸

Before joining CIG, Vandenberg was the Director of Intelligence of the War Department General Staff and on January 26, 1946 replaced General Clayton Bissell on Joint Security Control (JSC) holding that role until June 19, 1946 when he himself was replaced on JSC by Major General S. J. Chamberlain.⁴⁰⁹

Despite holding the JSC title for a short period of time, Vandenberg as DCI would maintain close ties to JSC through his Assistant Chief of Air Staff, General George C. McDonald. The Army Air Forces representative of JSC since February 21, 1946, McDonald remaining on the JSC personnel roster into 1947.⁴¹⁰

In addition to his deception and spy chief duties, Vandenberg was also intimately involved with U.S. Communications Intelligence (COMINT) - code breaking operations. As the Chairman of STANCIB, the U.S. COMINT committee, Vandenberg brokered and then signed on behalf of the United States the March 5, 1946 UK-USA agreement that postwar locked the two countries arm in arm in the COMINT business.⁴¹¹ This joint effort carries on to this day between the National Security Agency (NSA) and the UK's Government Communications Headquarters (GCHQ). Code breaking played an important role in deception operations during WW2 and

would play an equally important role in the Roswell deception, but that will be covered later in our story.

During Spaatz extended absence from Washington in early July 1947, Vandenberg was in charge as Deputy Commander in Chief of the Air Staff, at least for the period that Vandenberg himself was not out of town.

Newspaper accounts place Vandenberg at Sheppard Field in Wichita Falls, Texas on July 4, 1947 speaking at 4PM at the opening ceremony of the 14th Annual National Soaring Meet. Also speaking was Congressman Ed Gossett who traveled from Washington to Gossett's hometown of Wichita Falls with Vandenberg.⁴¹²

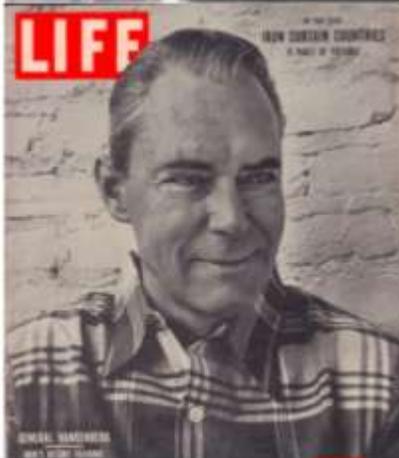
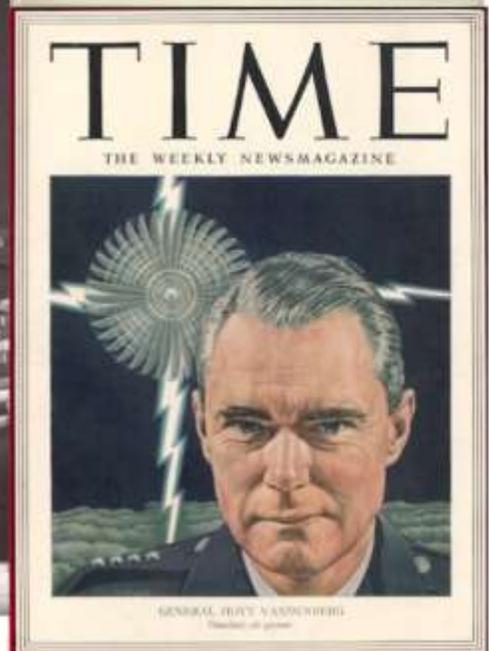
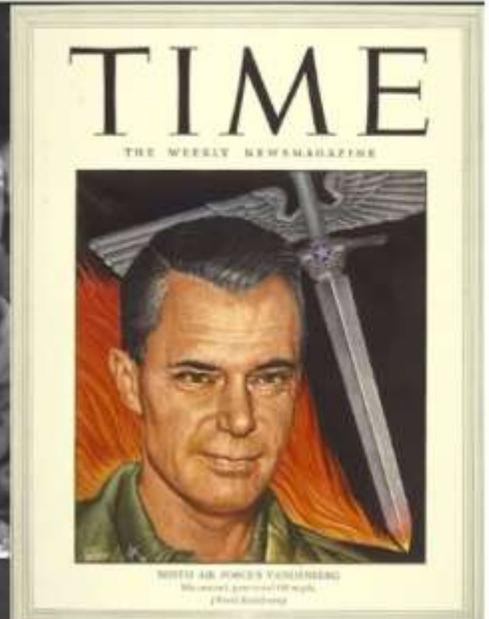
Vandenberg's desk calendar confirms his July 3 travel to Wichita Falls and shows he returned to Washington on July 5, 1947, arriving at the office at 1 PM. This placed Vandenberg back in Washington prior to the Roswell Incident unfolding.⁴¹³

On July 7th, Vandenberg's desk logs show he was dealing with a separate flying saucer story – the Norman Hargrave disc, that also played a very important role in JSC's deception plan in addition to the Roswell Incident.⁴¹⁴

After the Roswell press release was sent out and retracted on July 8th, newspapers reported that “in Washington, Lt. General Hoyt Vandenberg, deputy chief of the Army Air Forces hurried to his headquarters press section.”⁴¹⁵

But reviewing Vandenberg's desk log for July 8th shows that he arrived in the office at 9:20 AM, had a routine day of meetings that lasted until 6:20 PM and only at the end of the work day did he pay a visit to Air Force Public Information officer Stephen Leo's office before going

home. Vandenberg did not “hurry” to his HQ press section, but that was the picture deception planners wanted to paint.⁴¹⁶



Top Left: Vandenberg and Norstad

Left Middle: Vandenberg and J. Lawton Collins

Vandenberg on the covers of Time and Life.

Vandenberg was the first Director of Central Intelligence, a post war member of Joint Security Control and played a supporting role in the Roswell Deception.

Roger Ramey

The morning of July 6, 1947, General Roger Ramey flew in an A-26 to Denton, Texas to attend the opening ceremony of the Denton Municipal Airport.⁴¹⁷ Twenty of the 8th Air Force's B-29s were scheduled to fly over Denton at 2PM, enroute from Windover Field, Utah to Carswell AFB and Ramey was scheduled to speak at 2:30 PM.⁴¹⁸ Also speaking was Congressman Ed Gossett who traveled from Washington to Gossett's hometown of Wichita Falls with Hoyt Vandenberg just two days before.⁴¹⁹

Just five days earlier, when reporters asked Ramey about flying discs, he was quoted saying:

He thought persons making the reports "have been seeing heat waves." "Nine planes aren't likely to be doing formation flying at 1,200 miles an hour," Ramey added. He referred to an earlier report that nine disks flying in formation had been seen moving at supersonic speed.⁴²⁰

After nipping the Roswell disc in the Press with the balloon story, Ramey flew to Harlingen, Texas on July 11 for a two-day conference with "Air Day in Texas" officials to discuss the AAF's participation in their upcoming October air show celebration. This placed Ramey not far from where General Carl Spaatz was then "fishing" at Port Aransas, Texas,⁴²¹ and on July 12 Ramey was out on the Gulf himself for some fishing before returning on Sunday, July 13.⁴²²

One thing that Eisenhower, Spaatz, Twining, and Ramey had in common was their love of fishing, apropos to the grand fish tale they all played a part in.

Cream Of Crop Picked For Test

By DOUGLAS LARSEN
NEA Staff Correspondent
ROSWELL, ARMY AIR BASE,
N. M., (NEA)—It's the same thing every day—seven days a week, 10 hours a day. They take off in a B-29, make a run over a small circular target in the desert, drop a practice bomb and come back to try again. And they're getting good at it. Plenty good.

But they've got to be perfect. They're eight crews, the cream of the air corps, fighting for the chance to drop the atomic bomb in the test over Bikini Island in the Pacific, May 15.

There's not much difference between dropping an atomic bomb and dropping an ordinary bomb, as far as the technique of dropping it goes, except that it's up to the pilot to hi-tail the plane out of the area as fast as he can after the bomb is dropped. That's what army experts here say. But the crew that is eventually picked to drop the bomb must be perfectly coordinated. Every movement they make in the plane must be timed to the split second from the take-off on the test day until the bomb is released.

Choose Best Crews

The slightest error or slip-up on the part of one crew member could foul up the months of planning that are going into the test. There will be more than 100 planes in the air in the vicinity. They have to be in specific juxtaposition with the bombing ship at the time the bomb is dropped.

Demobilization of the air force has been so fast that no combat crews remain intact. Four members of the crew that dropped the Hiroshima bomb are left. Col. Paul W. Tibbets, jr., Orlando, Fla., pilot, and Maj. Tom W. Ferebee, Mocksville, N. C., bombardier are included. Capt. Kermit K. Beahan, Houston, Tex., bombardier of the Nagasaki bombing crew, is here.

The experience the Hiroshima men obtained on their mission doesn't give them the inside track on the Bikini test. The best crew selected during the present trials will get the nod. Practically all of the officers and men of the competing crews have excellent combat records. Most of the men re-enlisted in order to get a crack at the test assignment.

In addition to actual results of



Lt. Comdr. Alexander Wilding, left, who will be in charge of radar and fighter direction during the A-bomb tests, discusses plans with Brig. Gen. Roger Ramey, who will be in charge of the Air Corps' part of the experiment. Ramey will be in the plane that drops the atom bomb and will inform Wilding that it's "bomb away".

the test bombing, the behavior of the crew during test runs is carefully graded by one of the training officers in charge. The men in the eight crews will get no leaves or furloughs until after the test. They have to be in perfect shape.

All eight of the crews will go to the test areas. There will be four consolation prizes. In addition to the plane which drops the bomb, four B-29s will fly close behind but at a safe distance above to drop pressure instruments in parachutes. The three remaining crews will be on hand as reserves.

Air force bombardiers have guaranteed to the navy that they will drop the bomb within 600 feet of a central point on the target. From the approximate 30,000 feet from which the bomb will be dropped, that's "perfect" bombing.

The only thing about the A-bomb itself that's known to the

men who will drop it is its approximate size and weight. And they are under orders to keep this information strictly secret.

The training of the crews is concerned only with the timing that leads up to the actual dropping of the bomb. They aren't fooling with take-off practice and other basic training.

There's not a man among the competing crews who looks upon dropping the bomb as hazardous. Least worried is Major Ferebee. Based upon his experience in dropping the A-bomb on Hiroshima he says:

"We know now that there's no danger to dropping it. We discovered that over Hiroshima. The only thing to make sure about is to get out of the area as fast as possible. But believe me, we weren't very confident about our safety the first time we dropped one. This ought to be a vacation."

The 509th: No 'Gomer Pyles' but the cream of the crop.

Nathan Twining

Lieutenant General Nathan Twining was the commanding general of Air Materiel Command (AMC) from December 1945 until October 1, 1947. Since AMC was responsible for Army Air Force Research and Development in 1947, if flying saucers were really an American secret aircraft, then Twining would have known that, unless the Navy or some secret government project were conducting their own research.

UFO researcher Stanton Friedman tracked down a copy of Twining's pilot's flight log for the month of July 1947. The flight log shows that from July 2 to the 4th, Twining was in Spokane, Washington, placing him in the Pacific Northwest at the same time General Carl Spaatz was there.⁴²³ On July 3, 1947, in a phone conversation regarding flying discs with Idaho Statesman's Aviation Editor Dave Johnson, who has his own role to play in this story, Twining was quoted as saying:

The air forces have nothing that would compare to descriptions of the object. Twining also said that a "reputable scientist" has seen such objects in flight and that his information was being studied. All persons seeing the strange objects in flight should send word to the commanding general at Wright Field.⁴²⁴

The Oregonian, on July 8th also got a hold of Twining by telephone while he was at Kirtland Army Airbase, Albuquerque, N.M. and quoted him saying:

Flying saucers are not the result of experiments by the armed services. Neither the AAF nor any other component of the armed forces has any plane, guided missile or other aerial device under development which could possibly be mistaken for a saucer or formation of flying discs.⁴²⁵

Some of these witnesses evidently saw something, General Twining, a native of Portland declared, but we don't know what. We are investigating.⁴²⁶

However, another newspaper with a dateline of July 7th reported that General Twining's office said he would be away "probably in Washington" until Friday.⁴²⁷

Army Air Force records show that Twining was issued confidential orders on June 7, 1947 to attend the Bomb Commanders Course at Sandia Base, Albuquerque, NM for 3 days, to report no later than July 8th,⁴²⁸ coinciding with his pilot's flight logs showing he arrived at Kirtland on July 7 and departed on July 11, but not from Kirtland, rather from White Sands, New Mexico.

Why would Twining's office tell a reporter that he was "probably in Washington" until Friday, when other reporters were communicating with Twining by phone while he was at Kirtland Air Base in New Mexico? Surely Twining's office would have known of his advance plans based on orders issued the month prior. Perhaps deception planners purposefully planted the discrepancy to pique Soviet interest.

July 10 newspaper articles show Twining playing golf in Albuquerque, accompanied by Major General E. E. Partridge, Major General E. J. Chidlaw and Brigadier General W. L. Ritchie.⁴²⁹

On July 11, Twining conducted a "routine investigation" at Alamogordo, which had in March 1947 changed hands from a SAC base to an AMC facility and was slated for Guided Missiles Research with the Wendover, Utah GAPA project to move to Kirtland.⁴³⁰

Accompanying him were Major General Benjamin Chidlaw, Deputy Commanding General T-3 AMC, Major General Earle E. Partridge, Army Air Force Headquarters and

Brigadier General Samuel R. Brentnall, Chief of Operations, Engineering Division, AMC. Escorted by the Commanding Officer, Paul F. Helmick, the party made a general survey of the Base but concentrated on the rocket launching sites.⁴³¹

General Twining's presence first at Spokane, Washington and then at Alamogordo; and General Spaatz's presence first at Seattle, Washington and then at San Antonio and Corpus Christi could have been planned for effect – “setting the stage” components of the deception plan that would draw Soviet interest to these areas.

The AMC commander's and the Army Air Force Chief of Staff's journeys from the Pacific northwest to the southwest - the Spokane-Houston Express trajectory - would play into the narrative of Army Air Force high brass checking up on their new experimental aerial weapon of war.

INDIVIDUAL FLIGHT RECORD

PILOT

(1) SHEET NO. 17

(2) PERIOD NO. July YEAR 1947

PREPARING ORGANIZATION Hqs, AMC		(4) ORIG. RATING & DATE Pilot 26 Oct 43		(8) NAME: LAST FIRST MIDDLE Mc Vay WILLIAM H		
(3) AF OR COMMAND Hqs, AMC		(6) PRESENT RATING & DATE Same		(10) YEAR OF BIRTH 1919		(11) GRADE Captain AUS
(5) STATION AAFTB, DAYTON, OHIO		(4) TYPE INST. CERT. & DATE White 26 Sep 46		(10) YEAR OF BIRTH 1919		(11) GRADE Captain AUS
(6) BU (GROUP OR SQ)		(7) PRESENT RATING & DATE		(10) YEAR OF BIRTH		(11) GRADE
453AD-3		4000th AAF BU		1919		C-815527

TABLE I

DATE	AIRCRAFT TYPE MODEL SERIES	MISSION SYMBOL	NO. LARRINGS	CLASSIFICATION OF FIRST PILOT FLYING TIME										COMMAND PILOT	CO-PILOT	TO	FROM				
				FIRST PILOT	INSTRUCTOR	DAY			NIGHT			HOOD	A					C	CP	24	25
						CONTACT	WEATHER INSTR.	OVER THE TOP	CONTACT	WEATHER INSTR.	OVER THE TOP										
1	C47D	S-2	2			7:00	6:30	1:30										SP-Spokane City - DPK			
2	C47D	S-2	1			4:25	4:25											Spokane Rapid City			
4	C47D	S-2	3			9:30	6:30											DPK-YX-RT SU			
7	B17G	S-2	1	5:30		6:30												DPK DPK			
11	B17G	S-2	3			5:40	3:00											2:00 DPK-CCB-White Sands			
15	C47D	S-2	2	1:30		3:40	3:40	1:30										3:30 DPK-Bolling-DPK			
18	C47D	S-2	3	1:30		2:05	3:35											DPK-CV-Niagara-DPK			
19	C47D	S-2	1			2:30	2:30											Oshkosh Wisc. DPK			
20	C47D	S-2	1															DPK - Oshkosh Wisc.			
21	C47D	S-2	1	1:30		1:30	1:30	1:30										Wash - Patterson			
22	C47D	S-2	2	2:10		2:10												CO-Bolling-Nashington			
23	C47D	S-2	1			1:25												DPK - Port Columbus			
23	C47D	S-2	2			4:45	4:45											DPK - DPK			
17	C47D	S-10	1	1:10		1:10	1:10														
17	C47D	S-24	1			1:30	1:30														
24	B17G	S-2	1			4:00	4:00											Oklahoma-Patterson			
25	B17G	S-2	1	3:55		3:55												Patterson-Oklahoma			
28	C47D	S-2	1															1:05 Cleveland-DPK			
29	C47D	S-2	1			1:00	1:00											DPK - Cleveland			

Nathan Twining's travels in July 1947—from the Pacific Northwest to the Southwest.

(12) TOTALS THIS SHEET	16	45	55	2														
(13) BROUGHT FORWARD FROM SHEET NO. <u>16</u>	1043	445	1176	92	91	86	16	5	22									6
(14) TOTALS TO DATE	1059	491	1278	94	91	92	16	5	22									553

(15) TYPED NAME OF PILOT: **DRAYTON Y. TWINING**

(16) CERTIFIED CORRECT - SIGNATURE OF OPERATIONS OFFICER: *[Signature]*

(17) GRADE: **CAPTAIN**

Curtis LeMay

In addition to the “setting the stage” actors in the Roswell Deception, another important actor who plays a deception conduit role was General Curtis LeMay, the Deputy Chief of the Army Air Force’s Office of Research and Development, and General Twining’s boss in Washington. Lemay coordinated all research in the field of military aviation between industry and Army Air Force engineers with the intention of keeping Army aviation development progressively advanced in all fields of research.

LeMay was also the director of the Nuclear Energy for the Propulsion of Aircraft (NEPA) project which experimented with the development of nuclear-powered aircraft. If anyone in 1947 knew whether the U.S. was experimenting with high performance exotic aircraft, it would have been LeMay,⁴³² unless of course the Navy or some other secret project had something else up their research sleeves.

But when LeMay was asked by reporters to comment on the flying discs, he was quoted on July 7, 1947 saying that the saucers are “nothing to worry about.”⁴³³

Lemay’s blunt dismissal, however, was a direct contradiction to a statement made the same day by Captain Tom Brown of the Air Forces public relations staff in Washington who acknowledged that the Army Air Force had decided “there’s something to this” and had been checking up on it for ten days. “And we still haven’t the slightest idea what they (the discs) could be.”⁴³⁴

So, on the one hand, Lemay who should know whether the flying discs were American aircraft was telling the public “don’t worry about it”, while the Air Force’s public relations spokesperson was telling them, “we are on it.” If the public was confused, imagine the Soviets

who would have been following these stories very closely in the Press. This disconnect between what high ranking Army Air Force officers and the Air Force's public relations were saying, reeked of incompetence and a breakdown in communication.

But from a deception planner's point of view, the confusion was purposeful – not meant to answer the questions being asked – but to raise anxiety in the intended target enough to require their response and perform an intended action. As pointed out earlier, “ambiguity-increasing deception” confuses the adversary so they are unsure what to believe, keeping confusion “high enough to protect the secret of the actual operation”.⁴³⁵

LeMay commented on April 15, 1947 that:

We can't afford to be 10 years behind the times like we were at the start of World War II. We have profited from the knowledge of German scientists but remember – we didn't get all the enemy secrets. Being adequately prepared for any emergency, is the cheapest way to kill an enemy's ability for waging war.⁴³⁶

There was in fact a much cheaper way to prevent the enemy from waging war – strategic deception:

Among the many tools that a nation has available for the execution of its policies, strategic deception has recently received a great deal of consideration – if not use. Given the correct circumstance, it can be an inexpensive, unimposing, and extremely effective way of realizing national objectives and goals.⁴³⁷

Hellbirds

One of the actors in this story who always seemed to be in the thick of the disc action, from Kenneth Arnold's story to Emil J. Smith's UAL 105 sighting to the Maury Island Incident, was David N. Johnson, aviation editor of the Idaho Daily Statesman in Boise, Idaho in 1947. A military pilot both during WW2 and in the 1947 Air National Guard, Johnson as a fellow aviation enthusiast had known Kenneth Arnold, also from Boise, for quite a long time and they frequently got together to talk shop.⁴³⁸

Soon after Arnold's sighting, Johnson told 4th Army Air Force Counter-Intelligence agents in a sworn affidavit that:

On the sixth day of July 1947, I received from [REDACTED] of the Statesman Newspapers, incorporated in Idaho as the Statesman Printing company, an assignment which was in substance:

Conduct an aerial search of the northwest states in an effort to see and photograph a flying disc. Conduct this patrol for so long a time as you believe reasonable, or until you see a flying disc.⁴³⁹

Johnson then took the newspaper's plane on July 7, 1947 on a seven-and-a-half-hour disc hunt with none other than Kenneth Arnold as a passenger, with no luck. Johnson and Arnold flew "an area embracing the confines of the Hanford plan in Washington, and territory between and around Mt. Rainier and Mt. Adams."⁴⁴⁰

Newspaper accounts of the disc hunt made it sound as though the Statesman Editor had directed him *where* to fly when in fact the editor had issued him a generic search order.

Johnson started off on his saucer hunt in the Statesman's four-place Bellanca. His orders were to fly around the Hanford atomic bomb project in southern Washington. Johnson took along a still camera with telephoto lens, and Arnold had his new movie camera, also fitted with a telephoto lens.⁴⁴¹

Johnson also obscured the fact that it was his idea to conduct the disc search to begin with and his choice which areas to reconnoiter.⁴⁴²

On July 3, Johnson called the FBI's Butte office and spoke with Special Agent in Charge of both Idaho and Montana, Guy Bannister and asked if:

The FBI was checking on the flying discs reported to have been seen by many citizens. He advised that so many had reported having seen them it undoubtedly was not a figment of the imagination. He said that these discs had been seen on July 1, 1947, in the vicinity of Trail Creek near Sun Valley, Idaho by reputable citizens.

Bannister told Johnson that he was not conducting an investigation and if Johnson had contacted Army and Navy officials. Johnson said he was inquiring of these agencies.⁴⁴³

The military authorities that Johnson was redirected to by the FBI, and who Johnson had contacted, interviewed him on July 12, 1947. 4th Air Force Counter Intelligence officer Frank M. Brown in his interview notes provided a biographical sketch of Johnson:

Agent's Notes: Mr. Johnson is a man of approximately 33 to 35 years of age. From all appearance he is a very reserved type of person. Mr. Johnson has logged 2800 hours of flying time in various types of airplanes up to and including multi-engine aircraft. During part of the war years, Mr. Johnson was the first pilot of a B-29 type aircraft being assigned to the Twentieth USAAF and stationed on Tinian Island, in the Pacific.⁴⁴⁴

Of direct interest to our story is Johnson's WW2 service. Johnson was with the 20th Air Force, 20th Bomber Command, 58th Bomber Wing, 462nd Bomb Group in the Marianas (Saipan, Tinian, Guam).⁴⁴⁵

The Twentieth Air Force's charter was endorsed by the Joint Chiefs of Staff on April 10, 1944. At that time it encompassed two bomber commands, the **20th** and 21st, and four bomb wings, the **58th**, 73rd, 313th, and 315th. The only combat-ready command was the **20th**, which was composed of one bomb wing, the **58th**, and four bomb groups, the 40th, 444th, **462nd**, and 468th.⁴⁴⁶

The 20th Air Force was created specifically to perform strategic bombardment against Japan, using the just introduced B-29. It reported directly to the Joint Chiefs of Staff. The 20th Air Force also was in command of the 509th Composite Group - the operational component of the Manhattan Project that dropped the atomic bombs on Japan in August 1945, and the predecessor to Roswell's 509th Bomb Group.⁴⁴⁷

Johnson's 462nd Bomb Group was assigned the first role in the strategic bombing mission against Japan and four airfields in India and four in China were modified to accommodate the 20th's B-29s from which they launched their bombing runs. Johnson had some very notable officers in his chain of command:

From 1944-45, the 20th Air Force's Chief of Staff was General Lauris Norstad; commanding the 20th Bomber Command was General Curtis E. Lemay; commanding the 58th Bomber Wing was General Roger E. Ramey with Colonel William H. Blanchard as deputy; and commanding the 462nd was Colonel Alfred F. Kalberer.⁴⁴⁸

In July 1945 LeMay became the Chief of Staff to General Carl Spaatz and General Nathan Twining took over the 20th Air Force. All these military leaders figure prominently post war in the 1947 Roswell Incident and I will refer to them as the “Roswell Gang” from this point forward.

This does not imply that the Roswell Gang were evil co-conspirators – they were actors in a deception operation – officially sanctioned by the Joint Chiefs to operate in peacetime. Above all, they were war heroes and good soldiers who were conditioned to do whatever their superiors commanded them to do. The Roswell Gang, having shared life and death experiences during a long and bloody war, were a band of brothers - one that deception planners could readily cultivate. In addition, their military duties during the war were in units that like Joint Security Control reported directly to the Joint Chiefs.

Before becoming part of the 20th Air Force in 1945, the 20th Bomber Command was headquartered in late 1944 at Kharagpur, India, 80 miles from Calcutta. General Lemay had been the commander of the 20th Bomber since August of 1944.⁴⁴⁹

In October of 1944, Joint Security Control member, Willard Van Deman Brown, one of the two JSC Special Section members who planned the Roswell Deception, was sent to 20th Bomber Command at Kharagpur as part of a three-man deception team assigned to the China-Burma-India (CBI) theater.⁴⁵⁰ This trip placed Van Deman Brown in direct contact with many of the Roswell Gang.

Another actor who will figure prominently later in our story, Fred Lee Crisman, was stationed with the 127th “Jayhawk” Liaison Squadron at Kalaikunda outside Kharagpur at the same time.⁴⁵¹

Dave Johnson's unit, the 462nd, known as the Hellbirds were stationed in India and later in the Marianas (Guam, Saipan, Tinian). The Japanese called the B-29s that began bombing their homeland in June 1944 the "birds from hell" and the 462nd Bomb Group adopted the name "Hellbirds" on their recommendation. The 462nd's primary base was Piaradoba Airfield (Peardoba, India), about 82 KM north of Kharagpur.⁴⁵²

Fast forward to 1947 and the Roswell Gang found themselves quoted extensively in the press on the subject of flying saucers well before the Roswell Incident occurred. Alfred F. Kalberer, was Roger Ramey's 8th Air Force Intelligence Officer who talked with reporters on July 1 saying that the AAF knew nothing about flying discs:

In Fort Worth, Colonel Alfred F. Kalberer, intelligence officer of the 8th Air Force, said yesterday that "it might be true, but I doubt it."

Brigadier General Roger Ramey, Commanding General of the 8th, said he thought persons making the reports "have been seeing heat waves."

"Nine planes aren't likely to be doing formation flying at 1,200 miles an hour," Ramey added. He referred to an earlier report that nine disks flying in formation had been seen moving at supersonic speed.

Kalberer has 19,000 flying hours to his credit. He admitted that a saucer-like disk would be the ideal shape for a supersonic craft.

"It doesn't stand to reason though, that any unannounced enemy of the United States, anywhere in the world, would be sending such experimental craft over this country on trial flights," he said. "That would be tipping us off too easily."

He added that he “liked the Buck Rogers stuff and would like to believe that the United States had a craft of its own that would go that fast.”

He said the estimated 1,200 miles an hour was probably wrong, and that the planes might have been jet-propelled craft doing about 450.⁴⁵³

Col. Alfred F. Kalberer, Eight Air Force intelligence officer, and Oscar Monnig, Fort Worth astronomer, reassured Texans that the series of reports were nothing more than “an interesting study in human psychology.”

Colonel Kalberer recalled the Orson Welles man from Mars radio skit, and its results. He also told of sea serpents being seen.

He said he wished someone “would put salt on the tail of one of these discs and catch it.”⁴⁵⁴

Six days later, Kalberer’s wish came true when the Army Air Force caught a disk by the tail outside Roswell, New Mexico.

Kalberer did indeed “like the Buck Rodgers stuff”, himself having a penchant for fiction writing. He authored a fiction story titled “Remote Control” that was published in the May 1936 issue of *Cosmopolitan Magazine*.⁴⁵⁵

Kalberer may also have a connection to another character in this story, Emil James Smith (E. J. Smith), the United Airlines Captain who had a dramatic July 4th disc sighting outside Boise, Idaho when flying a DC-3. Smith had been a pilot for United since 1933, serving in the Western United States.⁴⁵⁶ Kalberer, before the war was also a United Airlines pilot, serving from 1929 to 1937 and flying more than 1 million miles on the Chicago to New York, Chicago to

Cheyenne and the Chicago to California routes.⁴⁵⁷ Their paths as United Airline Pilots operating in the Western United States were bound to have crossed.

In 1946, Roswell Gang members Ramey and Kalberer at the 8th Air Force at Fort Worth and Colonel W. H. Blanchard at the 509th out of Roswell worked together once again as part of Task Group 1.5 that dropped the atomic bomb drops at Bikini atoll as part of Operations Crossroads.⁴⁵⁸

The Roswell Gang - WW2 Band of Brothers—China-Burma-India



Curtis LeMay



Nathan Twining



Lauris Norstad



20th Air Force



Roger Ramey



William Blanchard



20th Bomber Command



58th Bomber Wing



Alfred F. Kalberer



462nd Bomber Group



David N. Johnson



Fred Lee Crisman



127th Observation Squadron



The Hellbirds strike with admiration and respect their commanding generals — the men who directed their deliveries from higher up: Brigadier General Roger E. Ramey, Commanding General of the 58th Bombardment Wing; Major General Curtis E. LeMay, Commanding General of the XX and XXI Bomber Commands, respectively; and Commanding General of the Army Air Forces, Henry H. Arnold.



COLONEL ALFRED F. KALBERER

Our commanding officer has all the characteristics and experience that qualify him for his position as the Number 1 Hellbird. He was part of the growing air age of the Twenties when, after giving up a medical career, he enrolled at the Army's Brooks and Kelly Flying Schools. Completing his training he joined Major Royce's famed First Pursuit Squadron flying Curtis Hawks. Leaving the army, Col. Kalberer embarked on an odyssey that saw him first conducting aerial advertising for General Tire Company and later flying with airlines all over the world. Just prior to Pearl Harbor, the colonel was flying for the Dutch Air lines which took him to all capitals of Europe and the Far East. On December 8th he rejoined the army and after completing a survey of all countries from Egypt to Australia, joined Colonel Halverson's B-24 Task Force on its way to China. This group was sidetracked in the Middle East, where it made an enviable record against the Italians and the Nazis. Back in the States after extensive Mediterranean activity, the colonel, refusing a Washington desk job, joined the B-29's for further combat activity in the war against Japan. Following the loss of Colonel Carmichael a few months after leaving the States, Colonel Kalberer has been our leader.

A fearless and energetic officer, he has led his group to an enviable position among combat units of the Army Air Forces. A fearless pilot, he is emphatically proud of the Hellbirds and their accomplishments.

our commanding officer

Hellbirds: Top: Ramey and LeMay. Bottom: Kalberer.



ARMY ATOM BOMB TEST STAFF—Brig. Gen. Roger M. Ramey of Denton, Tex. (seated), commanding Task Force 1.5 which will carry out atom bomb tests at Bikini Island in the Pacific, talks with his staff members. (l. to r.), Col. Alfred F. Kalberger, Lafayette, Ind., intelligence officer; Col. William H. Blanchard, Chelsea, Mass., commanding officer of the 509th Bombardment Group; Col. Paul W. Tibbets, Orlando, Fla., technical director of the atom bomb tests. (AP Wirephoto).



MAJ. A. F. KALBERER

Lafayette pilot who led squadron that devastated Italian warships in Mediterranean. Former United Airlines captain, he is a son of Mr. and Mrs. Ernest Kalberer of 1705 Charles street.



Above: Roswell Gang—Task Force 1.5—Bikini Atoll—1946. From left to right, Alfred Kalberer, Roger Ramey and William Blanchard.

Left: Alfred Kalberer: former United Airlines pilot.

Middle: The May 1936 Cosmopolitan issue which published a Kalberer science fiction short story.

David N. Johnson

Getting back to Hellbird David N. Johnson, Aviation Editor of the Idaho Statesman and Kenneth Arnold confidante, let's take a closer look at his background:

Johnson was the editor of the Willamette Collegian from 1934 - 1935 before joining the United Press International (UPI) as a newsman in Boise in 1937.⁴⁵⁹ Johnson then worked as a secretary to the former Idaho Governor before returning to the UPI in 1941, this time in Sacramento.⁴⁶⁰ Johnson got his private pilot's license in March 1939 and in March 1942 he went to Tulsa Oklahoma to train to be a pilot for the Royal Air Force.⁴⁶¹

After serving in the 462nd with the Roswell Gang in the China-Burma-India theater and the Marianas, Johnson returned to Idaho and was one of the founding members of the 190th Idaho Air National Guard at Gowen field.⁴⁶²

The 190th was organized by Thomas Lanphier upon the request of Idaho Adjutant General Harry Abendroth (a personal friend of Harry Truman) and formed by 37 charter members on October 13, 1946, receiving its first P-51D Mustangs in November 1946.⁴⁶³ Lanphier, a WW2 ace, was the pilot originally credited with shooting down Japanese Admiral Isoroku Yamamoto's plane over the Solomon Islands on April 18, 1943. Lanphier knew Yamamoto's whereabouts based on decrypted Japanese communications.⁴⁶⁴

After the war, Lanphier was asked to try his hand at editorial work by Margaret Ailshie, owner of The Idaho Statesman and Lanphier then became the managing editor of the Statesman as well as the Boise Capital News.⁴⁶⁵ This made David Johnson not only his newspaper

colleague but also his subordinate in the 190th - one of the three fighter squadrons in the tristate area that were patrolling the skies for discs.

Meanwhile Lanphier was traveling frequently to Washington in his additional role as one of three Vice Presidents of the newly formed Air Force Association (AFA), and in late 1947 succeeded General Jimmy Doolittle as AFA President.⁴⁶⁶ It was Lanphier's operations officer James Trail that told reporters that the 190th would send P-51 Mustangs into the air every afternoon and evening in an attempt to photograph flying discs.⁴⁶⁷

Dave Johnson's penchant for always showing up where the disc action was taking place seems suspicious. It was Johnson who called the FBI on July 5 asking if they were investigating flying discs and stating that with so many seeing them, it could not be a figment of the imagination.⁴⁶⁸ The attempt at getting the FBI involved in investigating flying discs is a theme that I will return to later in Act 4.

It was Johnson who sowed the seeds of doubt in Kenneth Arnold's mind that what Arnold had witnessed was U.S. made. In Arnold's book *Coming of the Saucers*, he related how: "after talking to the editor of the East Oregonian newspaper, I was fairly convinced that it was some new government invention along the line of guided missiles." But Arnold in a telling example of his susceptibility to suggestion, changed his opinion soon after talking with David Johnson:

It wasn't long after I arrived home when Dave Johnson called me. Dave Johnson is aviation editor of the Idaho Daily Statesman newspaper, and a man of respected ability and intelligence in matters related to military and civilian aviation. When I caught the look in his eye and the tone of his words, flying saucers suddenly took on a different and

a serious significance. The doubt he displayed of the authenticity of my story told me, and I am sure he was in a position to know, that it was not a new military guided missile and that if what I had seen was true it did not belong to the good old U.S.A. It was then that I really began to wonder.⁴⁶⁹

In a sworn statement, Johnson said his editor tasked him on July 6th with searching for the discs but fails to mention that it was his idea to begin with. Johnson also fails to mention that on July 6th he also had flown in a National Guard plane with an unnamed Lieutenant Colonel looking for discs.⁴⁷⁰ Johnson's sworn statement instead describes a three-day search in the newspaper's plane, the Early Bird-3, the first day with Kenneth Arnold as the passenger that produced no sighting. The 2nd and 3rd searches were done solo in 190th AT-6s.⁴⁷¹

On his third day out, Johnson had a sighting that made the newspapers:

Dave Johnson, aviation editor of the Idaho Statesman, reported today he saw and took motion pictures of a black object as he was flying between Boise and Anderson Ranch dam. Johnson said he hoped the object would turn out to be a flying disk.

Johnson, flying for the third day in search of the elusive flying saucers, said he radioed the weather bureau and asked whether the object might be a weather observation balloon.

The bureau radioed back that it had no balloons in the air at that time.

"I was looking into the sun when I saw the object," Johnson said over his plane's radio.

"It flashed silver against the sun and maneuvered rapidly through the sky. I was able to get only about 10 feet of film before it was gone. It was so far away I don't know whether I got anything or not before it was gone."⁴⁷²

Johnson's affidavit provides much more detail on the sighting including a diagram of the stair-step pattern that the disc allegedly made in the sky. The film he took was developed at the Eastman laboratories in San Francisco but failed to show any objects. R.W. Stohr, manager of the laboratory's cine service division said that it was doubtful the camera could have caught the object at the distance attempted.⁴⁷³

Johnson's role in the Roswell Deception appears to have been as an agent of influence, simultaneously guiding and manipulating Kenneth Arnold while focusing news attention on the most dramatic disc events in the Pacific Northwest. For example, when writing about his first-day disc hunt with Kenneth Arnold, Johnson said on July 8, 1947:

I didn't see any, and neither did Kenneth Arnold of Boise, who rode with me in the Statesman's plane. We both packed cameras with telescope lenses and were ready to open fire with the film if we saw one of the objects which have been keeping the nation in an uproar for more than two weeks.

The Statesman's "Early Bird" droned to within good sight of the Canadian Rockies, around the atom plant at Hanford and over the rough country between Mt. Rainier and Mt. Adams. (Note: This is where Kenneth Arnold had his sighting on June 24, 1947)

We followed Capt. E.J. Smith's airline route from Boise to Pendleton hoping to see some of the objects he, his co-pilot and a United Airlines stewardess reported the other night. (Note: Smith's sighting was on July 4, 1947)

At Yakima, where we ate lunch at the central aircraft hangar, we nearly had convulsions when we heard that a fellow in a P-38 up in Montana reported

meeting a disc at 32,000 and sending it spinning. We heard it was supposed to have had a plexiglass blister on top. Later we heard it was all a hoax. (Note: This is the Vernon Baird case and will be covered later in this story.)

I will keep it up. I still have some of that expense dough in my sweat-soaked pocketbook and unless the city editor takes it away from me the search will go on. There is one drawback I can't overcome. Without supercharging, the Early Bird No. 3 is good up to about 14,000 feet. If these things are from another planet, I'm sunk.

I hope to be able to report better luck tomorrow. I'm going first up around St. Maries where discs were reported to have hit a mountain.⁴⁷⁴

In one short news story Johnston managed to focus attention on the Pacific Northwest areas where Kenneth Arnold, Captain Emil James Smith, and Vernon Baird (covered later) had their sightings and where disks were falling across the Idaho border from Spokane. Soviet intelligence analysts were already fixated on these same areas, one of the endpoints of the Spokane-Houston Express.

Just Crickets

Normally, however, your “story” will not come true; and no aspect of crafting a “story” is more important than leaving enemy intelligence a “get out” or “breakoff,” and excuse why it failed to come true that will not leave him suspicious-and, what is just as important, will not weaken the enemy decision maker’s faith in his intelligence staff. (Thaddeus Holt, *The Deceivers*, page 74)

The Roswell detraction and balloon story had the effect of finally putting an official explanation to the flying saucer sightings and deflating the aura of sensationalism surrounding it. News articles backed up the disc deflation with direct experiments:

Flying Saucers Are Fake

Practical jokers continued to have a high time with flying saucers today as the navy advised the more serious minded “eyewitnesses” that what they saw in the sky were only weather observation devices.

It cost the navy \$25 to assure itself. Lt. Rell Zelle Moore, naval air station aerology officer, launched a “ray winds” weather device in a \$25 “Operations Saucer” at Atlanta, Ga. As the helium-filled screen soared over Stone Mountain, calls poured into Atlanta newspapers reporting “flying discs.”

The 4 by 10 foot screen looked like a round aluminum disc at a high altitude. “People are only just beginning to see these things aloft,” said Lt. Comdr. Thomas H. Rentz.⁴⁷⁵

After the Roswell press release and retraction, the military made a concerted effort to reign in the amount of flying saucer press stories, as deception planners wished to shift the narrative from discs cavorting across the entire nation back to where it all began, to the Pacific Northwest.

10-B MIAMI DAILY NEWS, Thursday, July 10, 1947

Navy Identifies 'Saucers,' Flies One To Prove Theory

ATLANTA, Ga., July 10.—(UP)—It cost the navy \$25 today to prove to its own satisfaction that flying saucers seen throughout the nation are real.

Termining the mystery discs "ray winds," veteran officers at the Atlanta naval air station set out to prove their contention that there is nothing imaginary about the

saucers. Lt. Rell Zelle Moore, aerology officer at the air station, launched a "ray wind".

The genuine "flying saucer"—in reality a tinfoil screen carried aloft by balloons—sailed over Stone mountain, looking silvery in the sun.

Almost immediately the calls be-

gan pouring into newspaper offices here, describing the round-looking saucer which shone like aluminum.

And the naval air experts nodded wisely at their saucer-launching station.

Lt. Comdr. Thomas H. Rantz, one of the officers taking part in the demonstration, explained that the "ray winds"—or tinfoil screens—are carried off by helium-filled balloons until they reach an altitude of 25,000 feet. The tinfoil is stretched on crossbars of light wood.

The balloons burst and the silver

screens are caught in the wind and sail along at speeds up to 165 miles an hour.

The screens are used to reflect radar rays and determine the velocity of the wind at varying altitudes, Rantz said.

The "ray wind" released in the demonstration was four-by-ten feet but aloft it appeared completely round. Materials used in the show cost the navy \$25, officers said.

Invented several years ago, the "ray wind" has only recently come into general use.

No Fooling, Saucers Are Real Thing, Says W. Winchell

NEW YORK (INS)—Walter Winchell, New York columnist, wrote today that despite vigorous denials by army and navy officials, the flying saucers actually are flying wings being developed by the U. S. navy.

Winchell said that they can land at a very low speed—making them good for carriers, and that there "is said to be an entire squadron at Muroc Field, Cal."

HE ADDED:

"The above is not rumor—it is a fact, according to 'insiders' who were promised that the source would be protected.

"About eight months ago, the newspapers carried a story to the effect that a retired U. S. admiral had said that the navy was developing a completely new type of rocket weapon far more useful than the atomic bomb and that it involved an entirely new principle.

"I clearly remember it in all of the papers but never heard anything further about it. I can't even remember the name of the admiral but I believe he was addressing a meeting."

Above: After Roger Ramey deflated the Roswell Disc, the Navy debunked the flying saucers the very next day by conducting their own balloon experiment with an attached radar target.

Bottom: On the same day, syndicated columnist Walter Winchell published an opposing story that said flying saucers were really flying wings out of Muroc, California and then described a Navy experimental craft that echoed the Leech-Snodgrass super weapon story from mid-June 1947.

Act 4: The Maury Island Incident

This story began with the incredible tale of Kenneth Arnold's sighting of nine strange flying objects near Mount Rainier on June 24, 1947, followed by two weeks of front-page flying saucer headlines and culminating in the mother of all UFO stories – the Roswell Incident.

After Roswell, our dear friend Kenneth once again takes center stage as the unwitting star performer in another bizarre UFO tale, known as the Maury Island Incident. Carefully examining the Maury Island sequence of events through detailed documentation generated by Arnold, the Army Air Force, the FBI as well as news reporters; they collectively tell a tale, not of extraterrestrial visitation, but instead one of Cold War intrigue.

Big Smithy

On his way back from a fishing trip at Sekiu, Washington on July 5, 1947, Kenneth Arnold stopped at Boeing Field in Seattle to refuel his plane and heard of the dramatic discs sighted by the crew of United Airlines Flight 105 outside Boise the night before.⁴⁷⁶

In the airport terminal, Arnold grabbed a copy of the local newspaper, the Seattle Post-Intelligencer to read the United 105 story. The paper also showed a flying saucer photo taken on July 3, 1947 by Coast Guard yeoman, Frank Ryman from a street corner in Lake City, north of Seattle. The photo, enlarged 20X, showed a small oval shaped bright blob against a gray sky.⁴⁷⁷

Frank Ryman was a Public Relations Officer for the Coast Guard and prior to making the saucer headlines, he was the Public Information Officer for Admiral Richard Byrd's Antarctic expedition Operation Highjump.⁴⁷⁸ Byrd like other military leaders had publicly warned of the possibility of polar attack, whether from north or south:

Admiral Richard E. Byrd warned today that the United States must guard against any future invasion by hostile aircraft coming from across the polar regions of the earth. The admiral declared "it is no scare phrase but a bitter reality to state that conflict, should it ever come again, will lash at our nation over one or both poles."⁴⁷⁹

Intrigued by both the United Airline's sighting and Ryman's photo, Arnold left Boeing Field and hurried down to the International News Service (INS) office in Seattle, hoping to review the Ryman photo enlargement. When he told an INS reporter who he was, the reporter escorted Arnold to an anteroom of the news building where to Arnold's surprise he found none

other than United 105 flight Captain Emil James Smith and his copilot Ralph Beamon Stephens, who were there also reviewing the Ryman photo enlargement.⁴⁸⁰

The INS reporter wasted no time snapping a picture of Arnold and the two United Airline pilots all examining Ryman's disc photo, the "coincidental" gathering of disc witnesses generating headlines of its own.⁴⁸¹

It was not the only "coincidental" meeting that would occur with disk witnesses. On July 12 when 4th Air Force Counterintelligence Officers Lieutenant Frank M. Brown and Captain William L. Davidson interviewed Arnold at the Owyhee Hotel in Boise, Arnold told the young officers that Captain Emil James Smith would be in Boise that night on his way back East from Seattle. Brown and Davidson asked to tag along as Captain Smith was on their list of disc witnesses to interview.⁴⁸²

When the party arrived at the Boise Municipal Airport, Arnold was surprised to see Dave N. Johnson of the Idaho Statesman newspaper there, one of the members of the Roswell Gang who appeared to be playing an agent of influence role in the Roswell Deception. Arnold wondered how Johnson knew that the 4th Air Force Officers were in town.⁴⁸³ AAF records show that Brown and Davidson had called on Johnson earlier that day to inquire about how well he knew Arnold.⁴⁸⁴

Arnold that same night invited the 4th Air Force airmen out to his house so they could talk quietly one on one about Arnold's sighting, and:

Before leaving that night, Davidson and Brown went through all the mail I had received outside of what various newsmen had helped themselves to. I noticed the mail they selected to take was mostly of the nature of societies or organizations that had written me asking for full accounts of my original experiences.⁴⁸⁵

Why were the Army Air Force officers so interested in Arnold's mail? They were trained counterintelligence agents and they knew that the Soviets would also have interest in Arnold's story. Arnold's mail could offer clues as to who could be a potential subversive or Soviet illegal agent. Before the officers left, they warned Arnold not to discuss his experiences any further with outsiders and if anything unusual came up, to call them collect at Hamilton Field.⁴⁸⁶

Trio Describe Flying Saucers



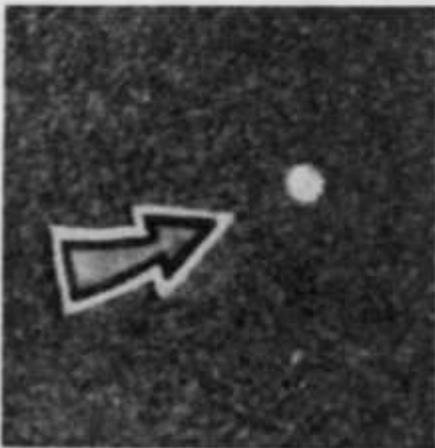
(NEA Telephoto)
Kenneth Arnold (left), Capt. E. J. Smith and First Officer Ralph Stephens (right) compare notes on the "flying discs." Arnold, a private pilot, was first person to report the objects, and clocked them at about 1200 mph. Smith and Stephens said they turned their United Airlines passenger plane off its course near Boise, Idaho, and chased a "strange object" for 15 miles before it outdistanced them or disintegrated in the dusk.

FLIER FIRST TO REPORT 'DISCS'



A BUSINESSMAN-PILOT, Kenneth Arnold (right), of Boise, Idaho, first person to report seeing the "flying discs," looks at a picture of one of the strange objects with airlines Capt. E. J. Smith, in Seattle, Wash. On the flight from Boise, Arnold pointed out a group of nine of the "saucers," which have now been seen over many states. (International)

'Saucer' Snapped



Associated Press Wirephoto
Frank Ryman, of the Coast Guard, from Seattle, Wash., claims that he snapped a "flying disc" with his service camera. Ryman said he thought the controversial object is the white dot indicated by the arrow. This photograph was enlarged 20 times from the original.

Above left: Kenneth Arnold, Emil James Smith and Ralph Beamon Stephens during a chance meeting at the offices of the International New Service (INS) in Seattle.

Above right: Arnold and Smith examine an enlargement of a photo taken by Frank Ryman of Seattle.

Bottom: The Frank Ryman photo enlarged 20X.

Cannot Tell a Lie

Kenneth Arnold, the “accidental” witness was in a pickle – his June 24, 1947 sighting that kicked off the modern UFO era brought him instant worldwide notoriety, but at the expense of his business and his reputation. In addition, it also attracted undesirable elements – from an apocalyptic preacher telling Arnold his sighting was a forewarning of the end of the world, to a hysterical mother screaming, “there’s the man who saw the men from Mars.”⁴⁸⁷

What bothered Arnold the most though were those who simply could not believe he was telling God’s honest truth. Anyone who knew the real Kenneth Arnold understood why this bothered him so - it was an attack on the core of who he was. To prove to the haters, sceptics and the naysayers the truth of his claims, Arnold embarked on a seek-and-defend mission to redeem his reputation.

When Arnold received a letter dated June 26, 1947 from Raymond Palmer of Venture Press out of Evanston, Illinois⁴⁸⁸ inquiring about the details of Arnold’s sighting and stating that “this is quite important to me, because I have in my possession numerous independent confirmations of what you saw, although none in as great detail as your account”, Arnold’s interest was piqued. Someone was not only eager to hear his story but could provide corroboration of its veracity. In addition Palmer offered to pay Arnold for his story.

Arnold sent Palmer a carbon copy of the same July 8 report he sent to the Commanding General, Army Air Forces, Wright Army Air Field, General Nathan Twining, outlining the essential details of his sighting.⁴⁸⁹

Arnold then received another letter from Palmer dated July 12, proposing to pay Arnold to investigate the story of two Tacoma harbor patrolmen who allegedly witnessed six discs near Maury Island with one of the discs suffering an explosion and dropping fragments on to their boat.⁴⁹⁰

Palmer offered to pay Arnold for travel expenses and an investigative fee if Arnold went to Tacoma to talk to the patrolmen and get the facts as well as photos of the beach where the disc fragments fell. The Tacoma witnesses were Harold A. Dahl and Fred Lee Crisman.

After the July 12 disc witness reunion at the Boise Airport with Arnold, Smith, and Johnson, Arnold had another encounter with Dave Johnson the very next day on July 13:

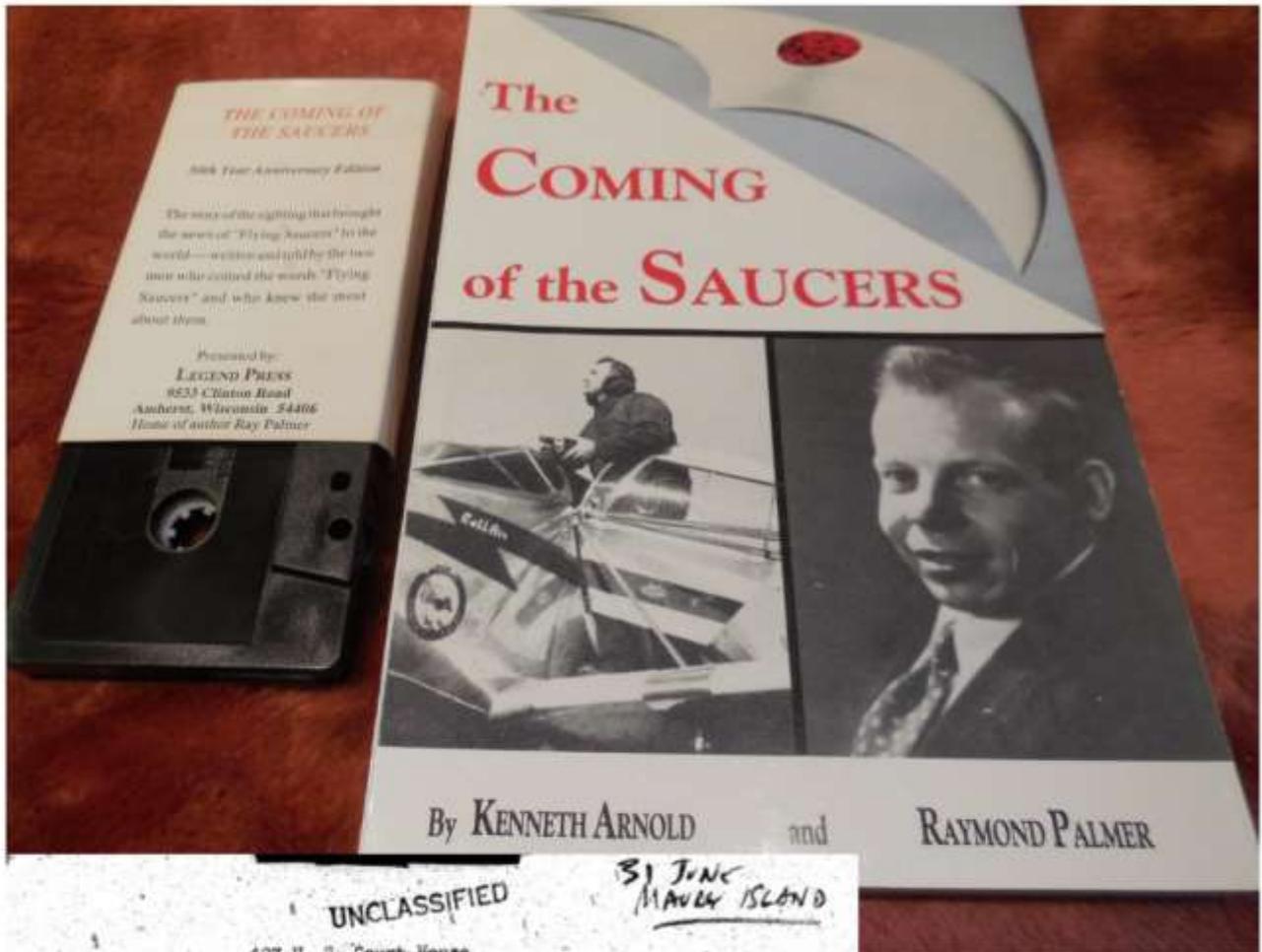
It was that afternoon as we were walking down Capitol Boulevard in Boise that I talked to Dave about the letter that I had received from R.A. Palmer. I asked him if he thought it would be right for me to accept expense money to fly to Tacoma, Washington and investigate the sighting and fragments in relation to Harold A. Dahl and Fred L. Crisman. Dave thought that I would be silly not to accept the money. He suggested that a good way to find out if this Mr. R.A. Palmer was sincere was to write or wire him for the expense money first.

I did so that afternoon, requesting \$200. The \$200 was at Western Union waiting for me the next morning. I was quite surprised and I think that Dave was, too. Dave, being a hard-headed newspaper man, just couldn't believe an unknown party, so to speak, would be tossing money around that way. So, there I was with the \$200 and now the responsibility to go to Tacoma and investigate the matter.⁴⁹¹

As we will see later on, David Johnson on the day before this meeting with Arnold mentioned to the CIC agents interviewing him that Venture Press should be investigated. So

either Arnold's recollection of the date he told Johnson about Palmer's offer was incorrect or Johnson found out through other means of the Venture Press offer letter which was dated the same day as Johnson's interview.

This exchange further highlights Johnson's role in influencing Arnold's decision making. Johnson's suggestion to ask for the money up front which Palmer quickly complied with, locked Arnold into an investigation that he would soon regret accepting.



Above: Kenneth Arnold and Ray Palmer's book *The Coming of the Saucers* is an important source because it documents Arnold's unwitting participation in the Roswell Deception.

UNCLASSIFIED

31 JUNE
MAURY ISLAND

407 U. S. Court House
Seattle 4, Washington
August 18, 1947

DIRECTOR, FBI

RE: FLYING DISCS SIGHTED BY FRED CRISMAN and HAROLD A. DAHL, TACOMA, WASHINGTON
SU - X

Dear Sirs:

The following, in general, are the facts regarding the flying disc story that started by FRED CRISMAN and HAROLD A. DAHL which subsequently resulted in news stories by the Tacoma Times, the Boise Statesman and the Chicago Times that a B-25 carrying Army Intelligence officers was shot down or sabotaged over Kelso, Washington on August 1, 1947 because it was carrying some flying disc fragments.

The original story, as related by FRED CRISMAN and HAROLD DAHL, was to the effect that DAHL, while patrolling in his boat near Maury Island, Washington, sighted six flying discs, one of which fluttered to the earth and disintegrated, showering his boat with fragments which caused some damage to the boat and killed his dog. HAROLD DAHL wrote a letter to RAY A. PALMER of Cliff-Davis Company which publishes fantastic adventure magazines in Chicago, sending him fragments of the flying disk and relating the above story.

Bottom: The FBI conducted an in-depth investigation of the Maury Island incident, both corroborating Arnold's book and also revealing details of David N. Johnson's cognizant role in the Roswell Deception.

Private Investigator

Kenneth Arnold waited more than two weeks before embarking on his Maury Island investigation, possibly because of prior work commitments or perhaps gathering up the nerve to initiate what was completely out of his area of expertise – human investigation.⁴⁹²

Arnold departed for Tacoma early on July 29, telling no one except his wife of his departure, and as had become his normal practice that year, he did not file a flight plan.⁴⁹³ He planned on making a stop in La Grande for fuel. Over the La Grande Valley, Arnold had a second aerial sighting of what he described as twenty-five brass-colored objects that looked initially as ducks, but which he subsequently thought were too fast to be ducks. He took some film with the new movie camera he carried with him for just such an event. The film later developed did not show anything significant. He gave up trying to chase these objects and continued to La Grande.⁴⁹⁴

When in La Grande, Arnold phoned Dave Johnson but told him not to print the story of what he had just witnessed. The relevance of that phone call will soon be understood. After refueling, Arnold had a brief stop at Chehalis before continuing on to Tacoma arriving in the evening at Barry's Airport.⁴⁹⁵

Arnold needed a place to stay the night so he began calling hotels in Tacoma to book a room. Everywhere he called however was completely full and there was no vacancy. What happened next is the first of the many bizarre events surrounding the Maury Island Incident, sounding like something straight out of a spy movie. In Arnold's own words:

I don't know how many hotels and rooming houses I called. Finally, as a last resort and just for a lark, I called the Winthrop. I really didn't expect to find a room there as it was

the largest and most prominent hotel in the city of Tacoma. It was sure to be full. I was quite shocked when I spoke to the room clerk and heard him say, "Yes, Mr. Arnold, we have a room and bath for you."

I recall asking him several times if he was sure that room was for Kenneth Arnold. He muttered something and evidently went back to his cards and papers. He came back over the telephone to tell me that yes, he had a room for me. I was positive he was mistaken. I thought maybe he did have a room reserved for a Mr. Kenneth Arnold, but it couldn't be me. I explained it to myself by thinking that another person by the same name had ordered the room and just by coincidence I happened to fall heir to it. I know the clerk didn't know me. I had never stayed at that hotel before in my life. However, I was desperate for a room and thought it was all a happy coincidence. Even if another Kenneth Arnold did show up after I had moved in he might be kind enough to let me share the room with him. When I think of it now it seems terribly odd but at the time I didn't give it much thought.⁴⁹⁶

I will pause for a second to let this strange event sink in. If no one knew of Arnold's trip, why was there a reservation already made in his name at the most prominent hotel in Tacoma? Well, actually there was someone who knew of his trip besides his wife... Dave Johnson who Arnold called when landing at La Grande. Johnson had no more clout than Arnold did to secure a room when all of the hotels in Tacoma were booked, pointing to larger forces at work.

When he arrived at the Winthrop, Arnold asked for the clerk who he had spoken with on the phone but was told he was now off duty. So Arnold checked in to room 502, mysteriously reserved under his name.⁴⁹⁷

Rather than call it a day, Arnold looked up Harold Dahl in the phone book and called him. Arnold was surprised when Dahl told him “why didn’t I go back home and forget the whole business.”⁴⁹⁸ Arnold however, did not want to go home emptyhanded and convinced Dahl to talk. Dahl came over to the hotel within half an hour and told Arnold of his sighting of six doughnut shaped UFOs on June 21, 1947 near Maury Island:

On June 21, 1947 in the afternoon about two o'clock, I was patrolling the east bay of Maury Island close in to the shore ... On board were two crewmen, my fifteen-year-old son and his dog.

As I looked up from the wheel on my boat I noticed six very large doughnut-shaped aircraft. I would judge they were at about 2,000 feet above the water and almost directly overhead. At first glance I thought them to be balloons as they seemed to be stationary. However, upon further observance, five of these strange aircraft were circling very slowly around the sixth one which was stationary in the center of the formation. It appeared to me that the center aircraft was in some kind of trouble as it was losing altitude fairly rapidly.

All on board our boat were watching these aircraft with a great deal of interest as they apparently had no motors, propellers, or any visible signs of propulsion, and to the best of our hearing they made no sound. In describing the aircraft I would say they were at least one hundred feet in diameter. Each had a hole in the center, approximately twenty-five feet in diameter. ...All of the aircraft seemed to have portholes equally spaced around the outside of their doughnut exterior.

These portholes were from five to six feet in diameter and were round. There also appeared to have a dark, circular, continuous window on the inside and bottom of their doughnut shape as though it were an observation window. All of us aboard the boat were afraid this center balloon was going to crash in the bay, and just a little while before it stopped lowering, we had pulled our boat over to the beach and got out with our harbor patrol camera. I took three or four photographs of these balloons.

It was then we heard a dull thud, like an underground explosion or a thud similar to a man stamping his heel on damp ground. Immediately following this sound the center aircraft began spewing forth what seemed like thousands of newspapers from somewhere on the inside of it's center. These newspapers, which turned out to be a white type of very light weight metal, fluttered to earth, most of them lighting in the bay. It then seemed to hail on us, in the bay and over the beach, black or darker type metal which looked similar to lava rock.

We ran for the shelter under a cliff on the beach and behind logs to protect ourselves from the falling debris. In spite of our precaution, my son's arm was injured by one of the falling fragments and our dog was hit and killed. We buried the dog at sea on our return trip to Tacoma.

After this rain of metal seemed over, all of these strange aircraft lifted slowly and drifted out to the westward, which is out to sea. They rose and disappeared at a tremendous height. The center aircraft, which had spewed the debris, did not seem to be hindered in it's flight and still remained in the center of the formation as they all rose and disappeared out to sea.

We tried to pick up several pieces of the metal or fragments and found them very hot - in fact, I almost burned my fingers - but after some of them had cooled we loaded a considerable number of the pieces aboard the boat. We also picked up some of the metal which had looked like falling newspapers.

The wheelhouse on our boat had been hit by the falling debris and damaged. We immediately started our engines and went directly to Tacoma, where my boy was given first aid at the hospital there. Upon reaching the dock I had to tell my superior officer how the boat had been damaged and why the dog had not returned with us. I related our experience to Fred L. Crisman, my superior officer. I could plainly see that he did not believe it and I guess I don't blame him, but we gave him the camera with its film and the fragments of metal we had loaded aboard as proof of our story. Fred L. Crisman decided he would at least go and investigate the beach where I judged at least twenty tons of the debris had fallen.⁴⁹⁹

That in a nutshell is the Maury Island incident, allegedly occurring some three days before Arnold's own sighting near Mount Rainier. Dahl was not finished though and proceeded to tell Arnold of a classic Man in Black encounter with an individual who warned Dahl to not say anything about what he saw.⁵⁰⁰

Dahl then suggested that Arnold accompany him to his secretary's house to look at some of the fragments and the two set off. When Dahl showed him one of the fragments, Arnold was less than impressed and remarked that it was only a piece of lava rock. Dahl then wanted to take Arnold to see Fred Crisman who had more samples to show but Arnold was too tired and they agreed it could wait until the next day.⁵⁰¹

On July 30, the next morning, Dahl and Crisman paid Arnold a visit at the hotel and Crisman told a corroborating version of the Maury Island Incident, only adding that when he went out to the beach to look for the disc fragments, he too witnessed one of the same flying donuts Dahl had described and as a former wartime pilot he had the qualifications to describe the object accurately.⁵⁰²

Arnold decided he needed help at this point and called Captain Emil James Smith asking if he would be interested in assisting in the investigation, to which Smith readily agreed. Crisman dropped Arnold off at Barry's Airport and Arnold flew to Seattle to pick up Smith, returning to find Crisman waiting for them. Smith decided to cancel his United flights, so he could stay the remainder of the week helping with the investigation, asking Crisman to drive him to Seattle and back so he could pick up his car and some personal items for the stay.⁵⁰³

When back in room 502, Arnold and Smith privately joked about the flying saucers but then the conversation turned dark when discussing Dahl and Crisman:

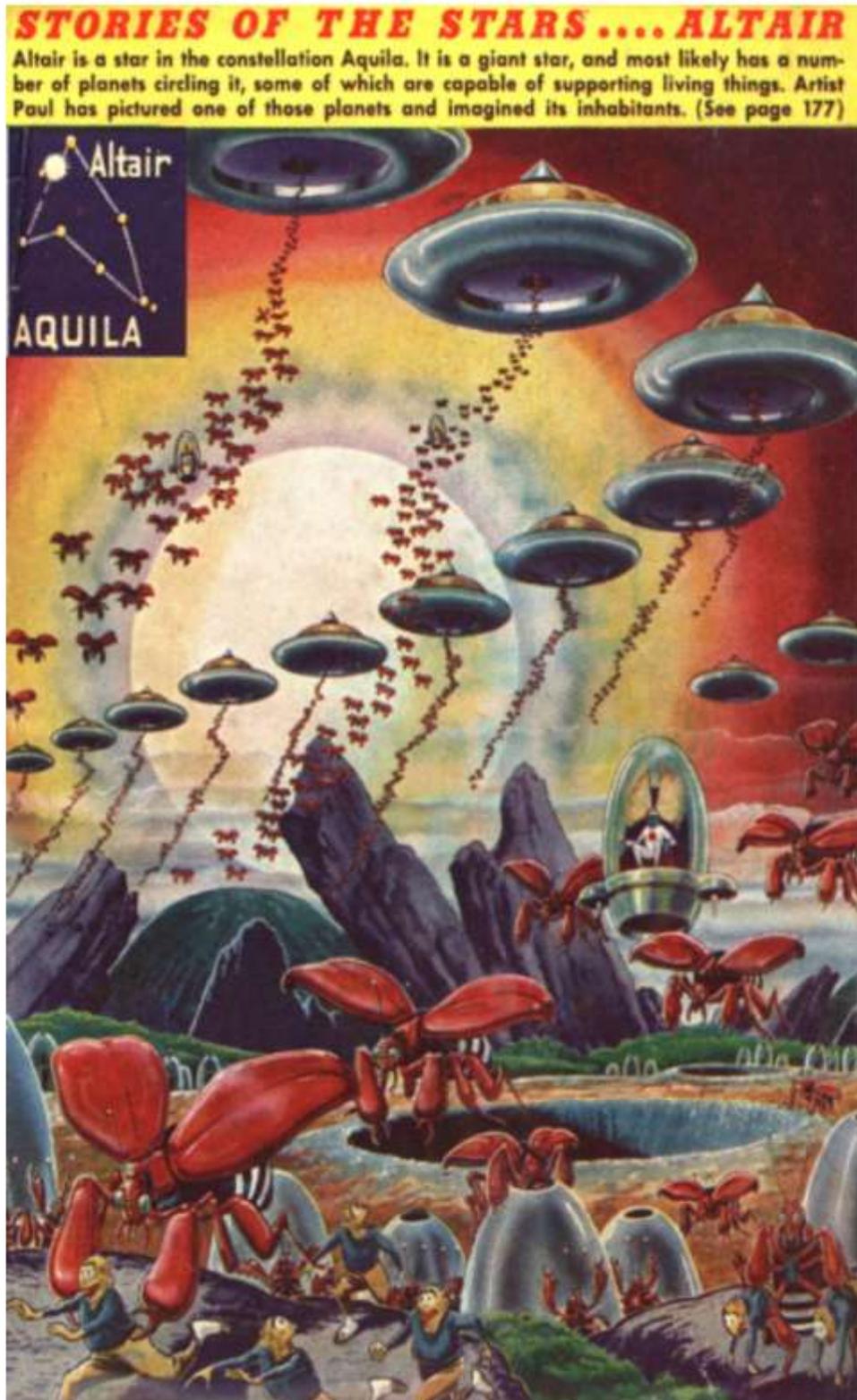
We were, in fact, laughing and joking just a little bit artificially. We both had a peculiar feeling that we were being watched or that there was something dangerous about getting involved with Crisman and Dahl. First was our suspicion of a hoax. Second was our suspicion that Russian espionage was baiting us on the whole affair for a very simple reason - to find out if actually we knew that these flying saucers were made in the United States and were a military secret.

We reasoned this way; that our relationship with Russia was not on too friendly a basis and we both knew we had given reports that were accurate and correct as far as we had observed these strange craft. It was publicly known that we had been interrogated by

Military Intelligence. Russian agents might assume that we had been secretly assured that these craft were of our own manufacture. By watching us or getting us involved in something of this kind, we might privately confide in each other what, supposedly, the military had secretly assured us. Thus, a foreign government would have an assured knowledge of what these things were and where they came from in case they were being sighted over their own country.⁵⁰⁴

Their Cold War fears were confirmed when Ted Morello of the United Press called and told both Arnold and Smith that “some crackpot has been phoning us here, telling us verbatim what has been going on in your hotel room for the last day.” What worried them the most was when Morello quoted his mystery source repeating verbatim conversations between Arnold and Smith that occurred when they were the only two in the room, sans Dahl and Crisman. Believing the room was bugged, they began to search for suspicious devices but found none.⁵⁰⁵

In addition, a Tacoma Times reporter, Paul Lance was lurking around the hotel trying to get information out of Arnold and Smith and knew somehow that they were there to meet about flying saucers.⁵⁰⁶ Someone was both leaking Arnold and Smith’s presence in Tacoma and the nature of their conversations to the Press.



August 1946 *Amazing Stories* back cover art that may have provided the inspiration for the Maury Island donut shaped saucers. Instead of spewing winged creatures, the Maury Island saucer allegedly rained metal fragments down on Harold A. Dahl's boat.

Tacoma Blues

On July 31, Crisman and Dahl brought additional metallic samples to show Arnold and Smith, who were not impressed with what they saw. Arnold suggested and Smith seconded bringing in 4th Army Air Force CIC officers Brown and Davidson in to the investigation. Whereas Crisman readily agreed, Dahl was against the idea.⁵⁰⁷

Arnold called Lieutenant Brown at Hamilton Field collect and to his surprise, Brown refused the call but had the operator tell Arnold that he would call Arnold back from an off base payphone. Brown did call back and Arnold related to him the Maury Island story and the need for professional investigators to step in. Brown said they would be on their way if they didn't call back within the hour. Dahl meanwhile hurriedly excused himself from the room and Smith invited Crisman downstairs for a private conversation, leaving Arnold alone in room 502.⁵⁰⁸

4th Army Air Force Counterintelligence Corps (CIC) Officers Brown and Davidson soon arrived at the hotel. They listened to Crisman's story and examined the alleged disc fragments that were in the room. Crisman offered the officers a box of fragments for them to take back to Hamilton Field and left the room to retrieve them. Suddenly, the CIC officers appeared to lose interest and got up to leave, not accepting the fragments that were in the room, when offered. Arnold and Smith tried to convince them to stay the night but they insisted they had to have their B-25 back to Hamilton Field by morning for Air Force Day.⁵⁰⁹

Outside the hotel, just as the Army vehicle arrived to take Brown and Davidson to the airport, Crisman pulled up at the same time. Crisman unloaded a Kellogg's Corn Flakes box of what were presumably more fragments and Davidson accepted them and put them in the trunk of the car. Arnold who assisted with the transfer, saw and felt one of the fragments under the flap of

the box and believed these fragments were thicker than those from the room and looked rockier and less metallic.⁵¹⁰

After the officers left and Arnold and Smith were back in Room 502, Ted Morello from the United Press called again and related a follow-up contact from the mystery caller who told Morello what had just transpired at the hotel. Again, they did a sweep of the room looking for bugs.⁵¹¹

Arnold and Smith made an appointment with Crisman for the next morning to examine the damage allegedly done to Dahl's boat and to go out to Maury Island to look for saucer debris. The next morning however was interrupted with Crisman calling with horrific news:

"Did you hear over the radio this morning that a B-25 exploded and crashed some twenty minutes after takeoff from McChord Field about 1:30 this morning? I think you and I know who was aboard that plane!"⁵¹²

Air Force Day Plane Crash Kills Two Men

McCHORD FIELD, Wash., Aug. 1 (AP)—The Army Air Force day observance was marred today by the deaths of two men killed when their B-25 bomber caught fire and crashed near Kelso, Wash., shortly after taking off on a night flight to Hamilton Field, Calif.

The pilot and copilot were killed but Tech Sergt Woodrow D. Matthews crew chief, and Sgt. Elmer L Taff, 24, Mertzon, Texas, a hitchhiker making his first plane flight, parachuted to earth several miles from the wreck scene.



William Lee Davidson

Frank Mercer Brown

Down in Flames

After getting over their initial shock of hearing that Brown and Davidson's bomber had crashed, Arnold and Smith headed across the street to the United Press office to meet with Ted Morello and to hear a recorded interview from one of the crash survivors, T/4 Elmer Laverne Taff of Fort Lawton, Seattle, Washington, who was allegedly recuperating from a broken leg.⁵¹³ Arnold's memory of Taff's recording was:

He stated that he was an Army man who was hitch-hiking a ride with the B-25 back to California. He had just returned from some military duty and was taking advantage of the custom that many Army planes offered to military personnel when they were flying empty in the particular direction of a military man might be going. Such rides were free and fast. Since he had heard that this B-25 was going to return shortly to California he had put his name into McChord Field for a ride.

He stated that he didn't know who the pilot and co-pilot were and the engineer, Sergeant Mathews, was also a stranger to him. Shortly before they took off the pilot and co-pilot loaded a heavy cardboard box aboard the B-25. He noticed it particularly because it seemed very heavy for one man to carry. This box was placed over to one side of the compartment that he and the engineer occupied.

The pilot warmed up the engines and everything seemed satisfactory prior to take-off. They took off in the B-25 and started climbing up to a safe altitude. In the neighborhood of fifteen to twenty minutes after the take-off it was noticed that the left engine was on fire. Sgt. Mathews, the engineer, followed some emergency procedure and seemed

worried. Later I found out that what he had actually done was pull the valve on the emergency firefighting system for that engine. It did not work.

Then Lt. Brown, or as this fellow put it, the tall co-pilot, squeezed through the doorway and commanded them to strap on their parachutes. There were parachutes for all of them there. Lt. Brown had his harness on but did not have his parachute snapped to his harness. He harshly commanded them both to jump. Lt. Brown quickly told him how to pull the rip cord when he was sure he was clear the ship and actually forcibly shoved him out of the plane into the night. His parachute opened okay.

For some nine to eleven minutes, while floating down to Earth, he watched the burning engine and the airplane as it proceeded high above him and to the south. He assumed that all aboard had parachuted. He landed, knew he had hurt his leg, and some people brought him to the hospital.⁵¹⁴

The official B-25 accident report however is at odds with Taff's story, at least as Arnold remembered it. Brown's chute *was* attached, the report explicitly stating that:

Upon receiving the pilot's orders to abandon the aircraft, the flight engineer secured all the chutes for the crew (chest type), helped the pilot, copilot and passenger fasten the parachutes to their harness and then followed the passenger out of the aircraft.⁵¹⁵

In addition, Taff did not have a broken leg. The August 4, 1947 McChord Air Rescue Services final mission report showed that Taff was uninjured and in the official accident report it said that his injuries were light (scratches on right hand and bruises on both thighs).⁵¹⁶

The final mission report also contradicts Taff's assumption that all aboard had parachuted, instead saying that:

The survivors stated that they believed neither the pilot nor co-pilot has parachuted from the plane, and Taff said because of the full moon and good visibility, he saw Mathew leave the plane and was able to follow the plane to the ground and that he saw no one else bail out.⁵¹⁷

These contradictions in Taff's story at least from how Arnold remembered hearing it at the United Press office meant that either Arnold's recollections were inaccurate or there were some major holes in Taff's recorded testimony.

One unusual detail from the final mission report is the statement that "Captain Littrell was informed by Sgt. Taff that he believed classified documents had been aboard the plane. Captain Forsberg was instructed to take necessary precautions."⁵¹⁸

How would hitchhiker Taff, who was on his very first airplane ride, know that there were classified documents on board? The statement would be believable if it had come from the crew chief Matthews, but Taff would not have been privy to this information.

The story becomes even more mysterious when in the same report it states that:

At 09:30 PST a message from Squadron B, 401sts AAFBU, Hamilton Field informed McChord Field that top secret material was in the navigator's kit and to request Commanding Officer McChord Field to expedite all available information to Command Officer Hamilton Field.⁵¹⁹

So, both the hitchhiking passenger, who had no need to know, and Hamilton Field who had issued the investigating orders, indicated there was classified information on the flight. But what was considered classified? The notes Brown and Davidson took of their Maury Island investigation or the cardboard box of alleged disc fragments they had brought on board or both?

The final mission report relates that camping equipment was air dropped to the search ground party and they set up camp for the night, guarding the B-25 wreckage. “They were relieved of responsibility of all recovered documents by a CIC agent who arrived about 1800 PST.”⁵²⁰ However, an August 18, 1947 report from Colonel Donald L. Springer, which is covered in-depth in our next chapter, indicated that the CIC officer’s notes had been destroyed in the crash.

RESTRICTED WHEN ENTRIES ARE MADE HEREON

WAR DEPARTMENT
AAF FORM No. 14
(REV. 1 JUL '44)

ARMY AIR FORCES REPORT OF MAJOR ACCIDENT

Use this form in accordance with AAF Reg. 62-14 and "Aircraft Accident Investigator's Handbook" issued by Office of Flying Safety, Headquarters, AAF.

Fill in all spaces except where otherwise indicated.

If additional space is needed, use additional sheet(s) and identify by proper section letter and subsection number.

FIELD OFFICE—DO NOT USE THIS SPACE		ACTION	DATE	TYPE, MODEL, AND SERIAL	ACCIDENT NO.		
		PRELIMINARY REPORT RECEIVED	8-2			78-25-2	116-11-1
		FORM 14 RECEIVED	8/18				
		EVALUATED BY	825				
		VERIFIED BY	ME 9-2				
		CHECKED BY					
		CODED BY	9-2	No. AIRCRAFT INVOLVED			

Section A—GENERAL INFORMATION

1. PLACE OF ACCIDENT—State, County, Nearest Town, Distance and Direction from Base.
WASHINGTON, COWLITZ, KELSO, 15 MILES EAST Nearest Army Airfield, Distance and Direction from Base.
MCCORD FIELD, WASHINGTON, 75 S.

2. WAS COLLISION WITH OTHER AIRCRAFT? Yes No AF No. OF AIRCRAFT INVOLVED (File separate Form 14 for each aircraft) **44 - 31316** DATE **1 AUG 47** HOUR AND TIME ZONE **0230 P** DAY NIGHT

Section B—AIRCRAFT

1. AIRCRAFT No. **44 - 31316** 2. TYPE MODEL SERIES **TB 25 J** 3. HOME STATION **HAMILTON FIELD, CALIFORNIA**

4. AIR FORCE OR COMMAND **ADC** SUBCOMMAND **FOURTH AIR FORCE** WING **NONE** GROUP No. AND TYPE **400 AAF BU** SQUADRON **NONE**

5. DATE OF MAINTENANCE **14 MAY 45** TOTAL HOURS **806:25** DATE LAST OVERHAUL **NONE** OVERHAULING DEPOT OR SUB-DEPOT **NONE** HOURS SINCE OVERHAUL **NONE**

6. Attach detailed statement of tech orders having direct bearing on this accident which have not been complied with. Describe orders and give reasons for noncompliance.

Section C—OPERATOR (Person at controls at time of accident)

1. LAST NAME **DAVIDSON,** FIRST NAME **WILLIAM** MIDDLE INITIAL **L.** GRADE **CAPTAIN** BRANCH **AIR CORPS** ARN **0-696688** SEX **M** AGE **27**

2. ATTACHED STATION **HAMILTON FLD, CALIF.** AF OR COMMAND **ADC** SUBCOMMAND **FOURTH AIR F.** WING **NONE** GROUP NUMBER AND TYPE **400 AAF BU** SQUADRON **NONE**

3. ASSIGNED STATION **SAME** AF OR COMMAND **SAME** SUBCOMMAND **SAME** WING **SAME** GROUP No. AND TYPE **SAME** SQUADRON **SAME**

4. AERONAUTICAL RATING? Yes No PRESENT RATING **PILOT** DATE RECEIVED **3 NOV 43** 5. NORMAL DUTY STATION **CHIEF CID A-2, FOURTH AIR FORCE**

Section D—OPERATOR'S FLYING EXPERIENCE (Including civilian)

FLYING TIME	1st PILOT OR SOLO STUDENT	OTHER PILOT OR OTHER STUDENT	Fill in items 8 and 9 only if operator was student in training or rated pilot in CTR, OTU, etc.		10. AAF SCHOOLS PREVIOUSLY ATTENDED AND DATES	
1. TOTAL HOURS	1162:30	138:30	8. TRAINEE CLASS No. AND SCHOOL, OTU, OCTS, ETC.			PRIMARY, CORICANA, TEXAS APRIL - JUNE 1943 BASIC, GREENVILLE, TEXAS JUNE - AUGUST 1943 ADVANCE, MOORE FIELD, TEXAS SEPT. - 9 NOV. 1943
2. HOURS THIS TYPE	41:05	28:55	9. PHASE AND HOURS IN THIS PHASE			
3. HOURS THIS MODEL	41:05	28:55	PHASE	DUAL OR COPILOT SOLO OR 1ST PILOT		
4. HOURS LAST 90 DAYS	42:30	14:30	11. INSTRUMENT RATING		If answer to number 12 is Yes, or if accident occurred at night or under instrument or unknown conditions, fill in items 13 through 17.	
5. HOURS LAST 30 DAYS	14:30	1:30	TYPE WHITE	DATE 10 JUN 48		
6. HOURS LAST 24 HOURS	3:15	NONE	LAST CHECK STATION HAMILTON	DATE 10 JUN 47		
7. ACTUAL COMBAT HOURS	NONE		12. Was operator on instruments at time of accident or immediately before? <input type="checkbox"/> Yes <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> No		13. TOTAL—INSTRUMENT	
					HOURS	
					1ST PILOT	
					OTHER	
					14. INSTRUMENT LAST 30 DAYS	
					15. INSTRUMENT LAST 90 DAYS	
					16. NIGHT LAST 30 DAYS	
					17. NIGHT LAST 90 DAYS	

Section E—PERSONNEL INVOLVED (Including operator and all other persons, whether in plane or not)

DUTY AT TIME OF ACCIDENT	NAME (Last Name First)	TYPE OF AERO. RATING (Civilian, both)	SERIAL No.	GRADE AND BRANCH OF SERVICE	PREL. CLASS. SYMBOL (AAF Reg. 15-U)	ORG. ASSIGNMENT—AIR FORCE OR COMMAND (GROUP NUMBER AND TYPE STATION)	FATAL MAJOR MINOR NONE		PARACHUTES	
							Yes	No	Used	Success-Ful
P	DAVIDSON, WILLIAM L.	P	0-696688	CAPT., AC	F	4TH AF, 400 BU HAMILTON FLD	FAT	X		
CP	BROWNE, FRANK M.	P	0-720158	1ST LT, AC	G	" " " "	FAT	X		
CE	MATHEWS, WOODROW D.	CE	14033462	T/SGT, AC	B	" " " "	AL		X	B
X	TAYF, ELMER L.	NONE	38371601	T/4, GF	X	FORT LAWTON WASHINGTON	NIM	X		

RESTRICTED WHEN ENTRIES ARE MADE HEREON

The 4th Springs Into Action

After the crash of the B-25 bomber on August 1st, 1947, the 4th Army Air Force Intelligence office headed by Lt. Colonel Donald L. Springer conducted an internal investigation that was later shared with the FBI. What it revealed was nothing short of astounding. The report dated August 18, 1947 details that:

On 31 July 47, [REDACTED-David Johnson] of the Idaho Daily Statesman, telephoned Lt. Brown requesting he return to Tacoma because [REDACTED-Kenneth Arnold] believed he had some very vital information on the flying disc.⁵²¹

The redacted name could only be one person, David N. Johnson of the Idaho Statesman who was the only Statesman employee interviewed by Lt. Brown. I thought for a second that perhaps the report was erroneous as per Kenneth Arnold's book, it was Arnold who called and summoned Lt. Brown to Tacoma on July 31. But on page 2 of the report, Colonel Springer elaborates:

During the afternoon of 31 July 47, [REDACTED-David Johnson] of the Idaho Daily Statesman, telephoned Lt. Brown, CIC, Detachment Commander at Headquarters Fourth Air Force, and stated in substance: That he, Arnold, and Captain Smith had arrived in Tacoma to investigate the purported flying disc explosion [GARBLED] craft on 21 June 47. The investigation was requested and financed by a Mr. [REDACTED-Ray Palmer] Illinois.

AGENTS NOTES: See Enclosure 1 and Enclosure 2. The signature to Enclosure 2, Mr. [REDACTED-David Johnson], is that of the [REDACTED] is a former Army Air Force officer and from all indications is a very patriotic American. On the receipt of Enclosure

2 at Headquarters Fourth Air Force, this officer requested the San Francisco FBI Office to check the Chicago FBI Office for [REDACTED-Ray Palmer] and the Venture Press, the return answer, by telephone, was to the effect that the Chicago indices of the FBI, the Chicago Police, and Credit Bureau has no record on [REDACTED-Ray Palmer] of the Venture Press.⁵²²

The referenced Enclosure 1 was the July 12, 1946 letter from Raymond Palmer to Kenneth Arnold requesting that Arnold investigate the Maury Island Incident. How the Army Air Force was able to get a copy of Arnold's letter is unknown but it could have been part of Kenneth Arnold's mail that was taken by the 4th AAF CIC agents when they visited Arnold at his home on July 12.

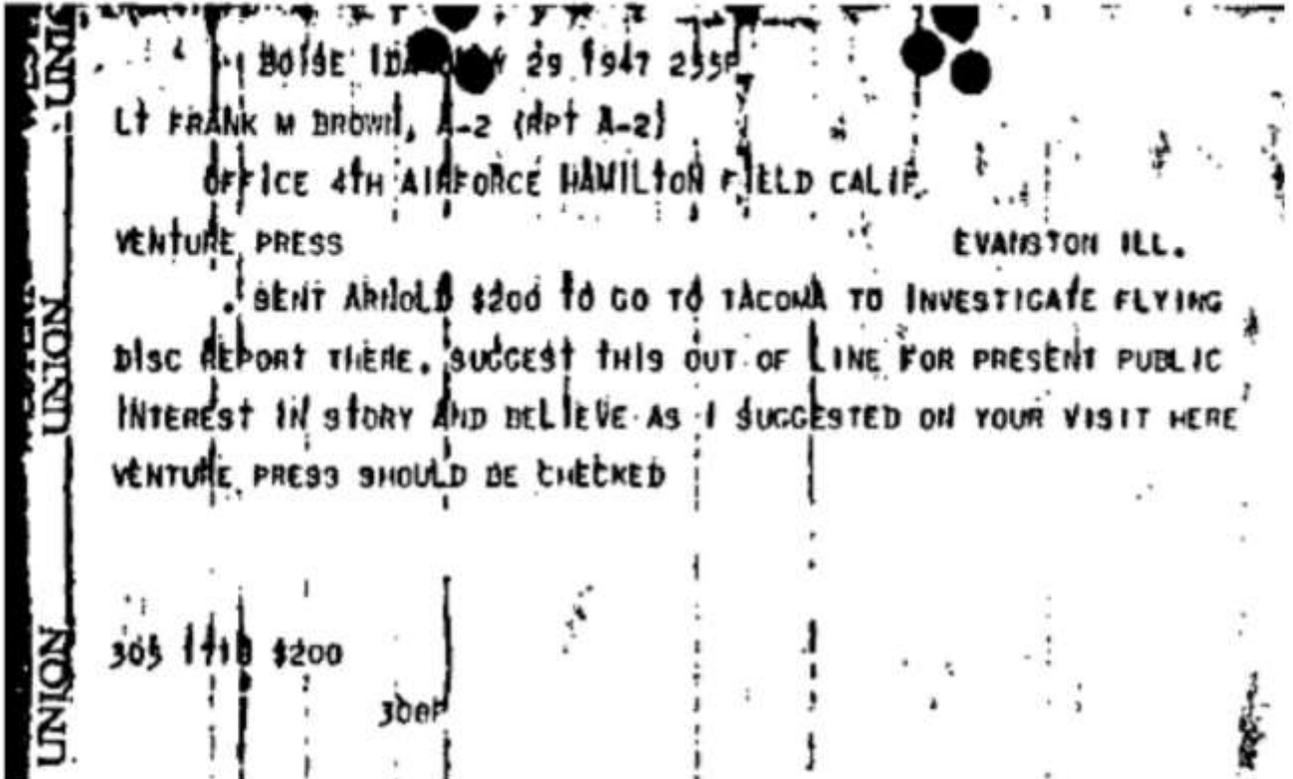
Enclosure 2 was a Western Union telegram dated July 29, 1947, 2:35 PM and was addressed to Lt. Frank M Brown, A-2 Office 4th Air Force Hamilton Field California:

Venture Press [REDACTED-Ray Palmer] Evanston Ill.

[REDACTED-Ray Palmer], sent Arnold \$200 to go to Tacoma to investigate flying disc report there. Suggest this out of line for present public interest in story and believe as I suggested on your visit here, Venture Press should be checked.⁵²³

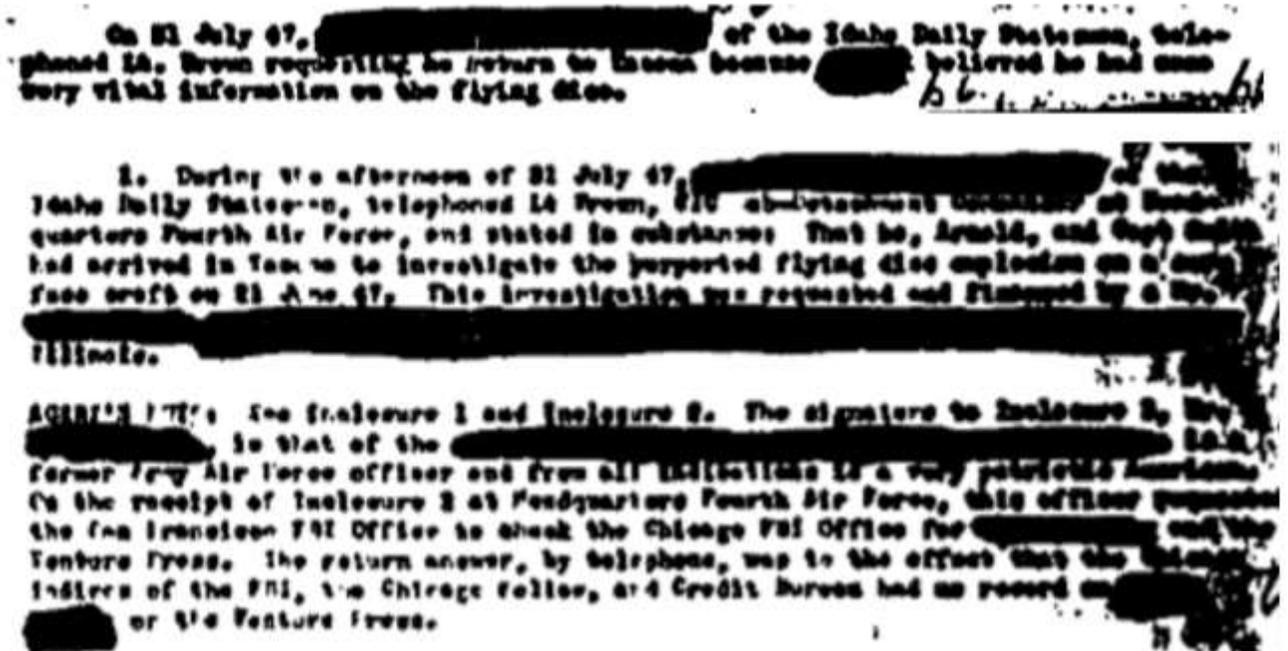
The telegram's signatory was redacted but we can surmise who sent it – David N. Johnson. The telegram was sent the very day that Arnold left for Tacoma. If you recall, Arnold left early that day and arrived at La Grande a little after 7 AM, calling Dave Johnson from the La Grande airport. In addition, the telegram referenced Johnson's earlier July 12th encounter with the CIC officers at the Boise Airport, where apparently Johnson also requested that they should check up on Venture Press.

What is even more intriguing is Johnson's call to Brown the afternoon of July 31st, where Johnson injects himself into Arnold's investigation in Tacoma. What game was Johnson playing here? It was Johnson who suggested Arnold take Palmer up on his offer and now Johnson is seen here manipulating the Army Air Force behind the scenes into investigating Palmer and Venture Press and meddling into Arnold's own inquiry in Tacoma.

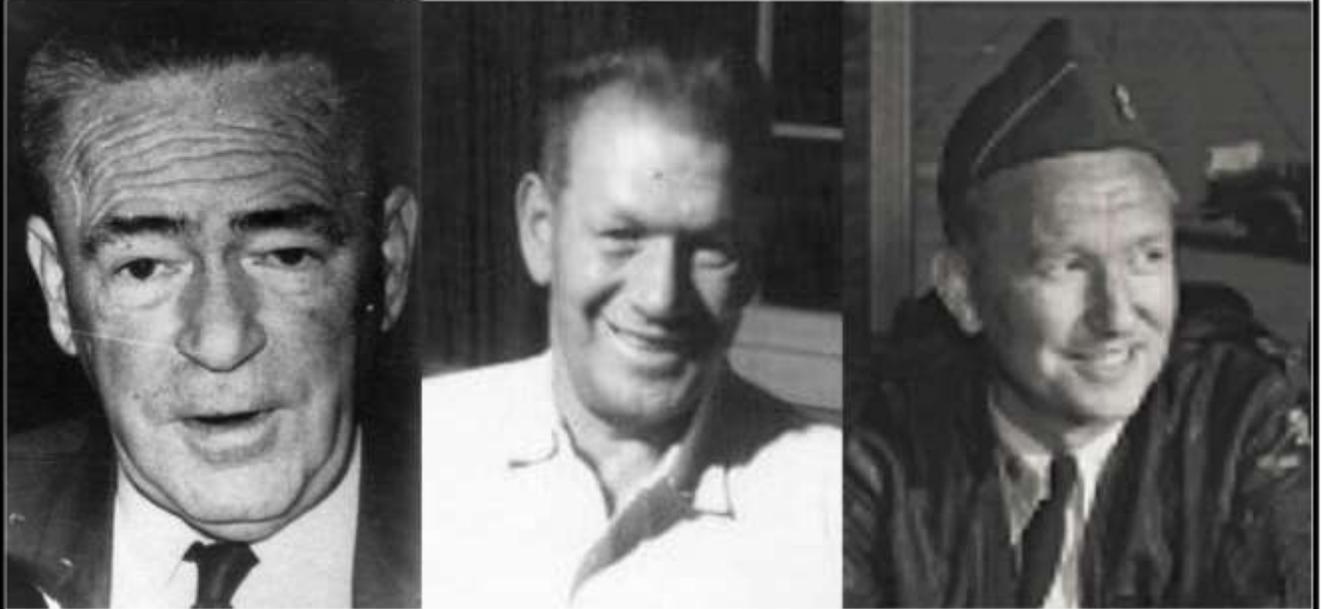


Above: June 29th, 1947 Telegram that David N. Johnson sent to Lt. Frank Brown informing Brown of Ray Palmer's offer to Kenneth Arnold and suggesting that Venture Press should be investigated. Johnson sent this telegram after Arnold informed Johnson he was on his way to Tacoma.

Bottom: The August 18th, 1947 report from Lt. Col. Donald Springer that detailed how David N. Johnson called Lt. Frank Brown on July 31, 1947 and informed him of Arnold's Tacoma investigation, falsely indicating that he (Johnson) was also present in Tacoma. It was Johnson who requested that the 4th AAF CIC officers should go to Tacoma.



Maury Island Incident—The Deceivers



Fred Lee Crisman

Harold A. Dahl

David N. Johnson

Maury Island Incident—Other Actors



Kenneth Arnold

Emil James Smith

William Lee Davidson

Frank Mercer Brown



Ray Palmer

Paul Lantz

Ted Morello

The Mystery Caller

Arnold's nerves were already frazzled by the deaths of the two Army Air Force officers and just when he thought the situation could not get any worse, the anonymous mystery caller struck again. Ted Morello called Arnold to relay the message:

He said this man just told him on the other line that Captain Smith would be called Tuesday, August fifth, to Wright-Patterson Field, Dayton, Ohio to be interrogated by Military Intelligence. He told him that Kenneth Arnold's plane had been shot at while flying over Washington and Oregon on numerous occasions and that Captain Smith's airliner had also been shot at over Montana.

He went on to tell Morello that the B-25 bomber from Hamilton Field had been shot down by a 20mm. cannon. A recent crash at LaGuardia Field, New York was caused by sabotage, he claimed, the gust locks having been left on purposely to sabotage the plane. Also the passenger transport that crashed carrying singer Grace Moore to her death in Copenhagen, Denmark, had similarly been sabotaged.

This is what I later found out about the above predictions. Captain Smith told me that he was not called Wright-Patterson nor was he interrogated by Military intelligence. If either of our planes were shot at in the air it was something of which we were unaware. The official military explanation of the B-25 bomber was that it was simply an accident caused by the loss of an exhaust collector ring on the left engine.

Regarding the prediction that Captain Smith's airliner had been shot at over Montana that was wrong as he did not fly over Montana. Concerning the airline crash on take-off at LaGuardia Field, about a month after this it was determined by the Civil Aeronautics

Administration and their investigators that the gust locks had been left on accidentally. I was unable to find any official explanation of the Copenhagen crash.⁵²⁴

Paul Lance of the Tacoma Times who had been lurking around the Winthrop the previous two days published the sensational mystery caller's claims in the Time's August 2 edition:

The mystery of the "Flying Saucers" soared into prominence again Saturday when the Tacoma Times was informed that the crash Friday of an army plane at Kelso may have been caused by sabotage.

The Times informant, in a series of mysterious phone calls reported that the ship had been sabotaged "or shot down" to prevent shipment of flying disk fragments to Hamilton Field, California, for analysis.

The disk parts were said by the informant to be those from one of the mysterious platters which plunged to earth on Maury Island recently.

Lending substance to the caller's story is the fact that TWELVE HOURS BEFORE THE ARMY RELEASED OFFICIAL IDENTIFICATION, he correctly identified the dead in the crash to be Captain William L. Davidson, pilot and First Lieutenant Frank M. Brown.

CLASSIFIED MATERIAL

At the same time, he informed the Times, Kenneth Arnold, Boise businessman who first sighted the flying saucers, and United Airlines Captain E.J. Smith, who also sighted them, were in secret conference in Room 502 at the Hotel Winthrop. A check confirmed the information but neither Smith nor Arnold would disclose the nature of the conference nor the reason for their being in Tacoma.

According to the anonymous caller platter fragments were loaded aboard a B-25 at McChord Field Friday for shipment to the California field. Half an hour after the take-off the plane crashed near Kelso, Washington. Two enlisted men, Master Sergeant Elmer L. Taff and Technician Fourth Grade Woodrow D. Mathews parachuted to safety.

At McChord field an intelligence officer confirmed the mystery caller's report that the ill-fated craft had been carrying "classified material."

HINT SABOTAGE

Major George Sander explained: "Classified material means there was a somewhat secret cargo aboard the plane. No one was allowed to take pictures of the wreckage until the material was removed and returned to McChord Field."

He declined to say what constituted "classified material."

The theory of sabotage was borne out by the statement of the two crash survivors that one of the engines burst into flames and that regular fire apparatus installed in the engine for such emergencies failed to function.

NAMES REVEALED

Notified of the information passed along by the anonymous informant, Captain Smith said: "When the story breaks it will be given general release but it will NOT come from this room."

At the time he was in the Hotel Winthrop in conference with Arnold Saturday, Smith and he and Arnold would deny anything that was printed about the secret sessions held in the hotel. However, he was visibly disturbed and expressed consternation when notified late

Saturday that the names of the dead pilot and co-pilot had been revealed before the army released them.

According to the telephone callers, both the dead officers were members of military intelligence at Hamilton field.⁵²⁵

That evening Arnold and Smith stayed in their hotel room, not knowing how to proceed when David Johnson called:

I recall Dave Johnson of The Idaho Statesman phoning and wanting to know what we were doing. He was so insistent I turned the phone over to Captain Smith and finally Smithy admitted to Dave that we had been seeing Dahl and Crisman and had been in conference with Military Intelligence.⁵²⁶

The mystery caller made his last phone call to Ted Morello on August 1st saying that Fred Crisman was on a military transport to Alaska. Arnold called McChord Field and confirmed that an Alaska bound transport had departed. Arnold had no way to confirm if Crisman was on the plane.⁵²⁷

Five anonymous calls were received by a reporter, Tacoma Times, and the United Press Wireman, Tacoma, between 11:30 A.M., July 31, 1947 and 5:30 P.M., August 2, 1947. The first call was to a Tacoma Times reporter approximately 11:30 A.M., July 31, in which the caller stated that there was a meeting taking place at that time in room 502 of the Winthrop Hotel concerning the disc fragments found on Maury Island. The second call was received between 11:00 A.M. and 12:00 noon, August 1, 1947 by the Tacoma Times reporter in which the caller advised that at that moment a big meeting was taking place in ARNOLD's room number 502, Winthrop Hotel; that the B-25 which crashed was carrying disc fragments and that McChord Field officials had stated it was shot down or sabotaged. The third call was received Friday, August 1, 1947 at 5:30 P.M. by the United Press Wireman, Tacoma, in which the caller stated that the B-25 which crashed at Kelso, Washington was carrying flying disc fragments and that the dead officers were Captain DAVIDSON and Lieutenant BROWN, A-2 Intelligence Officers at Hamilton Field, California. This call was prior to the release of the dead officers' names by Army authorities and the caller indicated that when the names were released, it would verify the information he was furnishing was correct. The fourth phone call was received at approximately 6:45 P.M., Friday, August 1 by the United Press Wireman in which call the caller stated the B-25 was definitely shot down and that if he contacted Army Intelligence officers, they would not deny it. The fifth phone call was received by the United Press Wireman, Tacoma, at 5:30 P.M. August 2, 1947 at which time the caller stated the B-25 was shot down from the air with a 20 m.m. cannon; that the Marine plane found recently on Mt. Rainier had also been shot down and that Captain SMITH would be taken to Wright Field Tuesday morning. When the Army authorities released the names of the dead Intelligence officers which verified the information as given by the anonymous caller, the Tacoma Times printed this story on August 2, 1947 and carried several articles thereafter inferring that the B-25 had been shot down or sabotaged because of the fact that it was carrying disc fragments. DAHL and CRISMAN have admitted



Above: The in-depth FBI investigation of the Maury Island incident documented the mystery caller who was leaking what was going on in room 502 of the Winthrop Hotel to the Press.

Bottom: FBI Special Agent in Charge (SAC) of the Seattle Office, Jack B. Wilcox, who wrote the in-depth Maury Island report and documented a Roswell Deception false start when Associated Pressman Ernie Vogel was pressured by David N. Johnson into releasing the Maury Island incident on the AP newswire but which Vogel refused.

Sanity Check

If the last five chapters have made your head spin, don't worry you are not alone. A super high tolerance for ambiguity is needed to even try and take the incredible and surreal twists and turns that make up the Maury Island Incident and place them into some sort of sane context.

First, I must remind you, that the Roswell Deception was an “ambiguity-increasing deception” which confuses the adversary so he is unsure of what to believe, keeping ambiguity high enough to protect the secret of the actual operation. From that point of view, Maury Island did not disappoint.

But what was the purpose of the Maury Island Incident in the context of the overall Roswell Deception? In one word: publicity. After deflating Roswell, the goal was to move deception operations back to where the story started, to the Pacific Northwest and to rekindle the media fire surrounding flying saucers in this one market.

We only need examine the location of the Winthrop hotel, where Arnold's reservation was mysteriously made for him and where room 502 was most likely bugged to notice the media focused goal of the operation.

The Winthrop sits at 776 Commerce Street, Tacoma, Washington, but also borders 9th and Broadway. KMO Radio Station was in the Winthrop until 1946 when it moved across the street to the Keyes Building at 914 1/2 Broadway⁵²⁸ (today a parking lot). The United Press Office was in the KMO office in the Keyes Building.⁵²⁹ The Tacoma Times Building was at 919 Market Street, just one block away from Broadway.⁵³⁰ The deception planners desperately wanted the Maury Island story to make it on the newswires.

Carefully analyzing the events surrounding Maury Island, there appears to be three primary actors who played deception roles – Harold A. Dahl, Fred Lee Crisman and David N. Johnson. Of the three, Crisman and Johnson played the key roles and Dahl a begrudgingly supporting role. Johnson had wartime ties to the Roswell Gang in the CBI theatre in the same command structure. Crisman may have had similar ties due to his proximity in the same theatre.

Emil James Smith's role, whether as a cognizant or unwitting actor is unknown. Arnold, who was too honest and naïve was an unwitting actor. It appears that Army Air Force personnel from both Hamilton and McChord fields were also unwitting actors, including CIC officers Brown and Davidson who were simply doing as they were ordered – to conduct a counterintelligence investigation of the most prominent disc witnesses.

Irrespective, we must face the unsavory fact that two young Americans died on August 1st in service to their country. Was this just a tragic accident that gave the deception story an unexpected extra publicity boost? Until the deception plans are declassified we won't know the answer to that question.

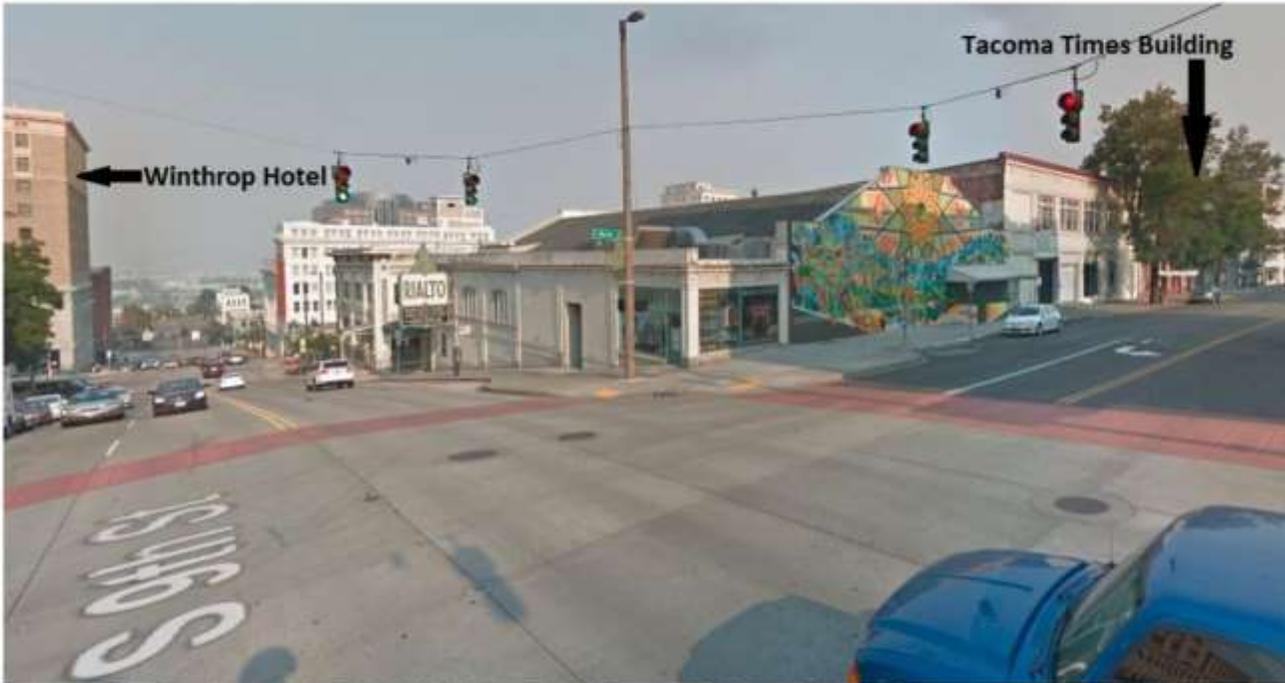
We do know Brown and Davidson were lured to Tacoma not by Arnold, who probably carried that guilt for the rest of his life, but by Dave Johnson who was playing an influencer and manipulation role in the deception. No matter how you slice it, the deception planners have the blood of the two young CIC officers on their hands.

Winthrop Hotel Proximity to the Tacoma United Press office.



This is a view through the foyer window into KMO's Studio A in the Keyes Building in 1947 while a program rehearsal is in progress. KMO's programs featured easy-listening music, local news and sports, and Mutual-Don Lee Network programs. The Tacoma United Press news bureau was located at **KMO**, and its staff presented eight newscasts each day. (Courtesy of Tacoma Public Library, D29762-3.)

Winthrop Hotel Proximity to the Tacoma Times



The Maury Island Media Circus

As the goal of the Maury Island incident appeared to be publicity, we should pay attention to the elements of the story that were hyped in the Press. First there was the news that Arnold and Smith were having a “secret conference” with Army Air Force personnel to discuss flying discs:

Two fliers who were killed yesterday in a crash in Washington State were intelligence officers returning here after talking to Kenneth Arnold, Boise pilot who first reported seeing “flying saucers.”

Brigadier General Ned Schramm, Fourth Air Force Chief of Staff, said the officers had flown to Washington to see Mr. Arnold after they received a communication that Arnold “might have something interesting to tell them.”⁵³¹

At the time of the crash Schramm said, Captain William L. Davidson of San Francisco and 1st Lt. Frank M. Brown of Vallejo, were en route back to Hamilton Field following an interview with Kenneth Arnold of Boise, Idaho and United Airlines Captain E. J. Smith.⁵³²

They had gone to Tacoma to interview Kenneth Arnold, the man who first saw a “saucer,” and United Airline Captain E. J. Smith, the transport pilot who said he followed nine discs on July 4, Schramm said.⁵³³

Secondly there was the sensational but conflicting reports of whether the B-25 bomber had classified material on board - allegedly disc fragments - simultaneously both affirmed and

denied by the 4th Army Air Force. In the following three articles Schramm denies any classified material was onboard:

The mystery began Saturday when the United Press at Tacoma received a telephone call which reported that Captain William L. Davidson of San Francisco and First Lieutenant Frank M. Brown of Vallejo, California were en route back to Hamilton Field with pieces of a “flying saucer” when their plane crashed, killing them both.

Brigadier General Ned Schramm, Fourth Air Force Chief of Staff, admitted that the two pilots were intelligence officers investigating flying saucer stories, but said he had no knowledge of any saucer fragments.⁵³⁴

Schramm said it was his understanding that the men were not bring anything back with them in their B-25 bomber which crashed near Kelso, Washington.

An anonymous caller notified the United Press at Tacoma, Washington that closely-guarded fragments of a flying saucer had been loaded aboard the plane before it took off from McChord Field, Washington for Hamilton Field, California.⁵³⁵

Schramm said he knew nothing about reports the plane was carrying “classified,” or secret, material. “As far as I know, the plane was supposed to come in here empty,” he said, “and there wasn’t a single, solitary, secret thing aboard.”⁵³⁶

While in the following two articles, Schramm either directly or indirectly affirms the classified cargo rumors:

In answer to a question regarding classified material reportedly aboard the plane, Schramm said it was logical to assume the materials consisted of reports compiled by the officers at a conference with two civilian pilots who saw the disks.⁵³⁷

An Air Forces general tonight indirectly admitted that “classified material” regarding the mysterious “flying discs” was aboard a B-25 bomber which crashed in Washington Friday but declined to comment on reports that the plane carried pieces of a crashed “saucer”.⁵³⁸

In addition, Dave Johnson contributed to the news hype over whether classified material or disc fragments were on board the bomber when it crashed:

The Idaho Statesman tonight said Captain E. J. Smith of United Airlines told the newspaper he had given the pilot and copilot killed in an army bomber crash yesterday six pieces of “metal or lava” to take back to Hamilton Field, California for inspection.⁵³⁹

That they were carrying with them six pieces of a metal or lava substance was made known by Captain E. J. Smith of United Airlines, who was in Tacoma with Kenneth Arnold of Boise.

Smith said that he and Arnold had given the six pieces of metal or lava to Davidson and Brown shortly before they took off from McChord field about two a.m. Friday for Hamilton Field.

Smith said the pieces of metal or lava were “extremely heavy” and when he and Arnold obtained them, showed evidences of having been subjected to extreme heat.

Smith, telling his story to the Idaho Statesman by telephone from Tacoma...Smith says he does not know what happened to the objects after the B-25 crashed and burned...Smith revealed in Tacoma in response to a direct question that he and Arnold had given the intelligence operatives the objects.⁵⁴⁰

Then there was the even more sensational news that the crash was not an accident but was purposely sabotaged to prevent the disc fragments from getting to Hamilton Field. Besides Paul Lantz's article in the August 2, 1947 Tacoma Times headlined "Sabotage Hinted in Crash of Army Bomber in Kelso", David Johnson at the Idaho Statesman was also reporting on the alleged sabotage:

Schramm said he did not know what had caused the airplane accident. Informed there were stories circulating to the effect the plane had been sabotaged to prevent the six objects from reaching Hamilton, he said he doubted if that could be true.⁵⁴¹

Finally, there was the public revelation that the Army Air Force was conducting a nationwide investigation of flying discs. Although Air Materiel Command (AMC) had told reporters on July 3 they were looking into disc reports, the public was not aware of the "nationwide" investigation that was initiated by Air Defense Command:

The two Army officers went to Tacoma to interview Arnold and Smith, according to Brigadier General Ned Schramm, Fourth Air Force chief of staff, who admitted after the crash that the air force was conducting a Nation-wide investigation in connection with "flying disc" reports.⁵⁴²

The picture that deception planners were trying to paint with these hyped media stories was that flying saucers were a secret project that had to be guarded at any cost – even if that meant shooting down friendly aircraft.

If this sounds insane, I sympathize, but remember that deception stories are not written for domestic consumption – they are written for an intended target and the playwrights are only concerned with how that intended target accepts the story. Placed in the context of Josef Stalin's obsession with acquiring intercontinental weapons, and a belief that the Americans were ahead in the game, Stalin's cognitive dissonance would make it all fit. The saucer news that had been flashing across the world from June through July of 1947 only intensified Stalin's belief in the possibility of a secret American project.

1947—Army Air Force Flying Saucer Investigations



Curtis LeMay,
Deputy Chief of the Army Air
Force's Office of Research
and Development



Nathan Twining,
Air Materiel Command
Wright Field, Ohio



George E. Stratemeyer,
Chief of Air Defense Command
Mitchel Field, New York



Ned Schramm,
Chief of Staff,
4th Army Air Force
Hamilton Field, California

**4th Army Air Force
Counterintelligence Agents**



**William Lee
Davidson**

**Frank Mercer
Brown**

The Enigmatic Fred Lee Crisman

If you are a UFO or Kennedy Assassination enthusiast, you may or may not know that one person who oddly connects these two mysteries is Fred Lee Crisman. Crisman was both infamously involved in the UFO Maury Island incident and investigated by District Attorney Jim Garrison as an alleged co-conspirator in the JFK assassination.

Crisman's role in Maury Island is still somewhat cryptic. Was he cognizant of the deception or just an opportunist who was conveniently used for bringing the Maury Island story to life? Researching his background, I found interesting wartime connections to other important characters in this story, specifically in the China-Burma-India (CBI) theater. Let's examine Crisman's military career to put those CBI connections in context:

In 1943, FLC received basic flying training at the Army Air Force flying training detachment in Lancaster, California.⁵⁴³ This was War Polaris Flight Academy at Eagle Field in the Mojave Desert which began training cadets for the Army Air Forces in July 1942 after the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor. Future aviators were then sent to an advance course which after completion, they received their wings and commission.

Per FLC's military records, he entered officer duty on November 3, 1943 from Luke Field, Arizona where he attended this advanced flight training. Crisman was in Class CL 43-J, ATCHD, HQ & HQ Squadron, 305th Single Engine Flying Training Group at Luke Field till November 2, 1943.⁵⁴⁴

FLC's WW2 Record of Service shows he then became a member of the 127th Liaison Squadron Commando of the 2nd Air Commando Group and served in central Burma.⁵⁴⁵ The 127th Liaison Squadron was also known as the Jayhawk Squadron of the Kansas National Guard - the

squadron's insignia a Jayhawk decked out in aviator gear standing on a cloud.⁵⁴⁶ As described by former members, the liaison mission was rather ill defined, but it included tactical reconnaissance, aerial photography, artillery spotting, the pick-up and delivery of messages between field units, the transportation of personnel, and the evacuation of wounded from the rear areas behind the actual battlefield.⁵⁴⁷

Beginning in April of 1944 the squadron was put on alert status and was given special training, indicating possible overseas duty. While an overseas move seemed imminent in April, the excitement quickly died down when orders were not forthcoming. Instead, the squadron was forced to go through a series of quick moves. Orders sent them to Aiken Army Air Field, South Carolina on May 18, 1944; Dunnellon Army Air Field, Florida on June 10, 1944; Cross City Army Air Field, Florida on June 21, 1944; Drew Army Air Field, Tampa, Florida on August 17, 1944; and Lakeland Army Air Field, Florida on August 22, 1944.⁵⁴⁸

The 127th deployment to Florida from June through August of 1944 corresponds with a letter FLC wrote that was published in the December 1944 issue of Yank Magazine and where he listed his duty station as Lakeland, Florida: "Like a lot of other officers. I live on the West Coast and am stationed on the East Coast. In order to get home and back in 10 days I have to fly."⁵⁴⁹

The 2nd Commando unit was formed in Lakeland and Lakeland is also mentioned by FLC in his JKF deposition claiming that he was at Henderson Field in Tampa, Cross City (a temporary airfield – he probably meant to say Cross City) and at Lakeland prior to shipping overseas.⁵⁵⁰

FLC's military records show that he left the U.S. for Australia on October 19, 1944 and arrived on October 30, 1944, in advance of the other 127th members. On November 6, 1944 he

was promoted from 2nd to 1st Lieutenant. The 127th was subdivided into four flights, the 'A' flight commanded by Lieutenant Fred Crisman.⁵⁵¹

After the squadron's brief stop in Australia, they arrived at Bombay, India on December 10, 1944. On December 13 they departed by train for their base called Kalaikunda, a base camp located near the Indian city of Kharagpur.⁵⁵²

Kharagpur was also the HQ of the 20th Bomber Command in late 1944, placing Crisman near members of the Roswell Gang at the same time. In October of 1944, Joint Security Control member, Willard Van Deman Brown, one of the two JSC Special Section members who co-wrote the Roswell Deception script, was sent to 20th Bomber Command at Kharagpur as part of a three-man deception team.⁵⁵³

General George F. Schulgen, another important actor that will be shortly introduced, also served in the CBI theater as the Deputy Chief of Air Staff and Plans for Admiral Lord Louis Mountbatten at SEAC headquarters at Kandy, Ceylon, Schulgen receiving a visit from General Curtis Lemay and General Laurence Cardee Craigie (newly appointed deputy chief of engineering at Wright-Patterson) in October 1944.⁵⁵⁴

In summary, although there is no definitive proof that Crisman while in the CBI theater, met or interacted with the Roswell Gang members, General George F. Schulgen or deception planner Willard Van Deman Brown, their proximity in time and space is intriguing none the less and warrants further research.

Crisman's Amazing Story

Maury Island hoaxer Fred Lee Crisman (FLC) had a connection to Ray Palmer prior to the Maury Island Incident. After the war, FLC wrote a sensational letter to Palmer's *Amazing Stories* where he injected himself into the Shaver mysteries, basing his tale on his China-Burma-India (CBI) wartime experiences. FLC's letter was published in the June 1946 issue:

I flew my last combat mission on May 26 when I was shot up over Bassein and ditched my ship in Ramaree roads off Cheduba Island. I was missing five days. I requested rest leave at Kashmere. I and Captain (deleted by request) left Srinagar and went to Rudok then through the Khesa pass to the northern foothills of the Karakoram. We found what we were looking for. We knew what we were searching for.

For heaven's sake, drop the whole thing! You are playing with dynamite. My companion and I fought our way out of a cave with sub-machine guns. I have two 9" scars on my left arm that came from wounds given me in the cave when I was 50 feet from a moving object of any kind and in perfect silence. The muscles were nearly ripped out. How? I don't know. My friend had a hole the size of a dime in his right bicep. It was seared inside. How we don't know. But we both believe we know more about the Shave mystery than any other pair.

You can imagine my fright when I picked up my first copy of *Amazing Stories* and see you splashing words about on the subject.

Don't print our names. We are not cowards, but we are not crazy. You have given a lot of information in *Amazing Stories* that seems entirely unrelated to our subject, but a lot of it is, that's what worries us. ex-Capt. – A.C.⁵⁵⁵

In reality, on May 1, 1945, in the CBI theater, the British offensive again picked up its pace with the occupation of Rangoon, Burma and the campaign officially ceased on May 6, 1945 when the Japanese defenses collapsed. Crisman's 127th Jayhawk squadron could now take a well-earned rest and on May 17, the squadron's L-5s were flown back to their original base in India and the move of men and equipment completed by May 22, 1945.⁵⁵⁶

FLC's military medical history shows he was shot down twice during WW2, the second crash corresponding to his Amazing Stories letter, although the dates don't match exactly, off by one month:

April 26, 1945 – June 23, 1945: "Shot down in Ramaree Straits, two miles south Ramaree Island, Flak fragments, head, left arm. Surgery, head Br. Dum-Dum, India. Purple Heart awarded, DFC, British Star of Burma."⁵⁵⁷

Per FLC's military records he left theater on December 6, 1945 and was back in the United States by December 19, 1945. His last rank on active duty was 1st Lieutenant, rated to fly single engine planes. FLC was then placed on terminal leave and promoted to Captain.⁵⁵⁸

After leaving the military in February 1946, FLC's FBI report picks up his trail:

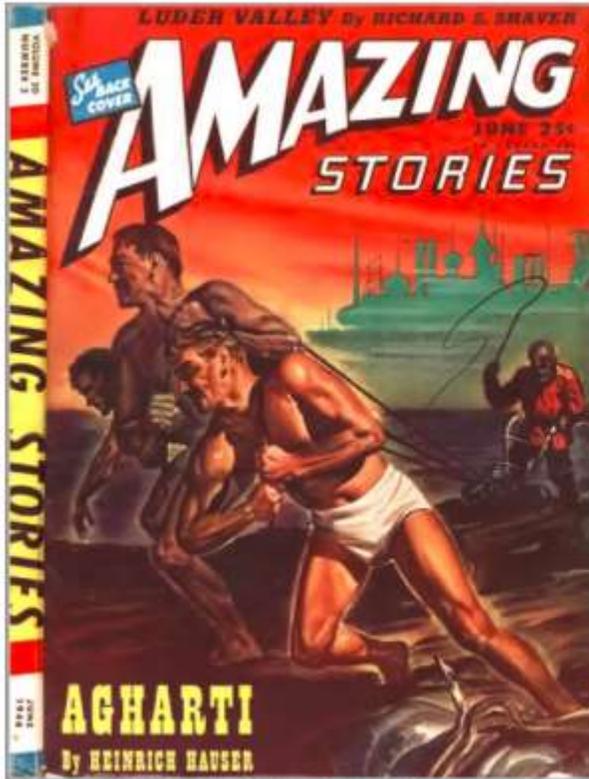
FLC worked at the State Veteran's Rehabilitation Council handling Veteran's problems from March 20, 1946 to March 31, 1947. His work was deemed satisfactory, but he was terminated by a reduction in force.

After termination, FLC went to work for Harold Dahl, piloting Dahl's personal plane (Dahl was rumored to be a black-market operator during the war). Mr. Frank Bannon, Deputy Pierce County Prosecutor was told by FLC how he came up with the business

idea of recovering logs from Puget Sound and patrolling valuable summer beach cottages for private owners and that Dahl stole this idea from FLC.⁵⁵⁹

Harold Dahl operated the Commercial Lumber Company at 235 Millwater Avenue in Tacoma and both Dahl and FLC had connections with the Harbor Patrol Association.⁵⁶⁰

It is at this point that Crisman found Ray Palmer and the Maury Island Incident became history. Ever the mysterious operative, Crisman's life from that moment forward was shrouded in intrigue, surfacing years later as an alleged participant in the second-most enduring conspiracy, the JFK assassination.



The Enigmatic Fred Lee Crisman.

Orleans Jury Subpoenas Tacoma Man

NEW ORLEANS (AP) — A grand jury subpoena was issued Thursday for Fred Lee Crisman, of Tacoma, Wash., in connection with the investigation into the assassination of President John F. Kennedy, the district attorney's office said.

Dist. Atty. Jim Garrison, who directs the controversial investigation, said in an announcement that Crisman "has been engaged in undercover activity for a part of the industrial warfare complex for years."

Garrison said his information indicates Crisman has made numerous trips to the New Orleans and Dallas areas in connection with undercover work for the warfare industry since the early 1960s.

He said Crisman is a former employe of Boeing Aircraft Co. and theorized that Crisman "has moved into an underground operation." Garrison said his office has developed information regarding a relationship between Crisman and "persons involved in the assassination of President John Kennedy."

"We want to reiterate," Garrison's statement said, "that President Kennedy was murdered by elements of the industrial warfare complex working in concert with individuals in the United States government."

"At the time of his murder, President Kennedy was working to end the Cold War," Garrison said. "By that time, however, the Cold War had become America's biggest business."

Garrison maintains that the assassination was the result of a conspiracy plotted in New Orleans. The Warren Commission ruled evidence indicated the President's slaying was the work of one man, Lee Harvey Oswald.

ENCOUNTER IN THE CAVES

Sirs:

I flew my last combat mission on May 26 when I was shot up over Bassein and ditched my ship in Remaree Roads off Cheduba Island. I was missing five days. I requested rest leave at Kashmir. I and Capt. (deleted by request) left Srinagar and went to Rudok then through the Khesa pass to the northern foothills of the Kabakoram. We found what we were looking for. We knew what we were searching for.

For heaven's sake, drop the whole thing! You are playing with dynamite. My companion and I fought our way out of a cave with sub-machine guns. I have two 9" scars on my left arm that came from wounds given me in the cave when I was 50 feet from a moving object of any kind and in perfect silence. The muscles were nearly ripped out. How? I don't know. My friend had a hole the size of a dime in his right bicep. It was seared inside. How we don't know. But we both believe we know more about the Shaver Mystery than any other pair.

You can imagine my fright when I picked up my first copy of AMAZING STORIES and see you splashing words about on the subject.

Don't print our names. We are not cowards, but we are not crazy. You have given a lot of information in AMAZING STORIES that seems entirely unrelated to our subject, but a lot of it is, that's what worries us.

ex-Capt.—A.C.

From his known deception role in the 1947 Maury Island Incident to his alleged involvement in the 1963 John F. Kennedy Assassination, Fred Lee Crisman is an enigma that requires further research.



Arnold had gone to Tacoma earlier this week to investigate a story told by Harold Dahl and Fred L. Crisman of Tacoma, who operate a concern known as Tacoma Harbor Patrol, according to Arnold.

Dahl and Crisman, according to Arnold, said that their boat was struck by portions of what had appeared to be a flying disc "in trouble" and they had recovered portions of the metal.

Smith, telling his story to the Idaho Statesman by telephone from Tacoma, had gone to Tacoma to join Arnold in the latter's check of the Dahl-Crisman story.

(Continued on Page TWO-A)
(Column Three)

Enter the FBI

While the numbered Air Forces of the Air Defense Command were conducting a counterintelligence investigation of flying disc sightings, the FBI had not yet involved itself in saucer investigations. On July 7, 1947, a prankster launched a flaming disc through the air in Shreveport, Louisiana. Army Intelligence picked it up before the FBI arrived on the scene and said they would hand it off to the FBI if it was not harmful and higher headquarters concurred.⁵⁶¹

When the FBI Special Agent in Charge at New Orleans, C. E. Weeks, inquired what policy the Bureau was following in connection to flying disc reports received by the FBI, he was told that:

Unless advised to the contrary, he should in the particular case at hand, allow G-2 to handle and not take any jurisdiction for the FBI... that he should not allow himself to be jockeyed into a position where investigative responsibility, if any were entailed, would fall on us.⁵⁶²

The FBI apparently wanted no part in saucer investigations, especially given their current workload combatting communist subversion and Soviet espionage.

It was also on July 7, 1947, that Major John D. Schindler, Jr., the Army Air Force – Civil Air Patrol Liaison Officer in Wisconsin reported to the Commanding General, 32nd Army Air Force Base Unit (Civil Air Patrol National Headquarters), Bolling Field, Washington, D.C. the recent incredible sightings witnessed by four individuals in two airplanes.⁵⁶³ This included an object sighted between Koshkonong and Elkhorn, Wisconsin, flying at an astounding 6000 miles per hour, and another object sighted between Eagle and Muskego, Wisconsin, travelling at an

equally amazing 3960 miles per hour. Both sightings made the newspapers but the speeds at which they were traveling were omitted.⁵⁶⁴

The next day, Lt. Colonel Harry W. Schaeffer, Wisconsin CAP announced the CAP would conduct a series of mass flights in search of the flying discs for one week and about 150 planes were expected to participate:

The Civil Air Patrol began its “saucer flights” over Milwaukee in the hopes of catching a glimpse of one of the discs which have been reported throughout the nation during the past week. Lt. Colonel Harry W. Schaefer, CAP wing commander who flew the first patrol, had the only report: “Once I saw a flash in the sky, but it was only my imagination.”

Schaefer said the patrol over Milwaukee would continue from 9 a.m. to 7 p.m. daily and would be made state-wide next Monday. He said orders would go out to the CAP at Marshfield Saturday when 150 of the organization’s planes converge there in a mass flight.⁵⁶⁵

Wisconsin CAP’s planes didn’t pursue their search for very long however:

Lt. Colonel Harry W. Schaeffer, wing commander of the Wisconsin Civil Air Patrol, said the patrol had ceased operations last night after two days of search flights over the city which revealed not a single flying disc.

Schaefer said, “We are convinced there is nothing to it and we will remain on the ground unless something comes up or the Army asks us to resume flights.” Statewide patrols by the CAP previously had been planned for next week.⁵⁶⁶

Despite the CAP's lackluster and fruitless aerial search, the War Department General Staff, U.S. Branch sent a memorandum on July 16, 1947 to the FBI:

Subject: [REDACTED]

Attached hereto:

Copy of unsigned telegram received by HQ, AAF 9 July 1947, in which it is indicated that [REDACTED-Richard Shaver] Illinois may have information concerning the origin of the flying saucers.

Copy of a report on flying saucers which were observed by four witnesses while in flight in two airplanes over southern Wisconsin.

Map with indication as to proximity of the locations where the flying saucers were reported to have been seen in relation to [REDACTED], Illinois.

In view of the fact that the time the observation of the flying saucers was made corresponds closely with the date of the unsigned telegram and considering the proximity of [REDACTED] to the points where the objects were observed it is requested that [REDACTED-Shaver] be investigated to determine whether or not he has information pertaining to the origin of Flying Saucers.⁵⁶⁷

The Wisconsin report attached was the July 7, 1947 Schindler memo detailing the 6000 and 3960 mile per hour objects. The referenced July 5 unsigned telegram received on July 9 follows:

Major Paul Gaynor

AAF Headquarters Washington DC

For further details concerning flying discs suggest immediate contact of [REDACTED-Richard Shaver] Illinois who may have important information concerning their origin.⁵⁶⁸

Paul Gaynor, whom the telegram was addressed to, was the chief of the Services Branch of Public Relations, office of the Secretary of the Air Force. Gaynor made the international news just two days prior by telling newspaper reporters:

The army air forces said today that they had made a preliminary investigation of the mysterious “flying saucers” reported in several western states and dropped it because of a lack of concrete evidence.

“We feel that it is up in the clouds and we can’t do anything until we get more concrete information,” said Major Paul Gaynor, army air forces spokesman.

The air force said it had checked all of its research authorities and contractors but could not come up with any project even remotely like highspeed discs.⁵⁶⁹

The FBI apparently did nothing with the information passed on by the War Department General Staff because five days later, another attempt was made to provide the FBI the exact same information but this time through the FBI’s War Department Liaison channel. The second effort paid off and the information was passed up through the FBI chain of command in the form of a July 21, 1947 memorandum from E. G. Fitch to D. M. Ladd of the FBI’s Internal Security Division.

Subject: Flying Saucers:

Colonel Carl Goldbranson (misspelled Golbranson throughout memo) of the Intelligence Division of the War Department advised Special Agent S. W. Reynolds of the Liaison

Section that the War Department has received a telegram, dated New York, New York, July 5, as follows: "For further details concerning Flying Disks suggest immediate contact of [REDACTED-Richard Shaver] Illinois who may have important information concerning their origin."

Colonel Goldbranson furnished Dr. Reynolds with a copy of the memorandum titled "Report on Flying Saucers," dated July 7, 1947, addressed to Commanding General, 32nd AAF Base Unit, Bolling Field, Washington D.C. from John D. Schindler, a copy of which is attached to this memorandum. The attached memorandum sets forth information and statistics regarding two reportings of incidents of flying disks. There is also attached hereto a map of the Illinois River area was furnished to Mr. Reynolds by Colonel Goldbranson. Colonel Goldbranson stated that according to this map the incidents reported in the attached memorandum are in the general vicinity of [REDACTED] which was given as the address of [REDACTED-Richard Shaver] in the anonymous telegram received by the War Department.

Colonel Goldbranson advised that in view of the fact that the observation of the flying saucers was made on July 7th and the date of the unsigned telegram is July 5th, together with the proximity of [REDACTED] to the points where the objects were observed, he desired the Bureau conduct some investigation of Shaver to determine whether or not he has information pertaining to the origin of the Flying Saucers.

Mr. Reynolds advised Colonel Goldbranson that his request would be made known to you and the result of any investigation would be brought to his attention.

RECOMMENDATION:

It is recommended that the field be directed to make inquiries regarding [REDACTED-Richard Shaver] and, if deemed advisable, interview him regarding any information that he has relative to flying discs. The result of any investigation should be forwarded to the Liaison Section for delivery to the Intelligence Division of the War Department.⁵⁷⁰

By not redacting every occurrence of the name “Shaver” in the July 21, 1947 memorandum, the FBI offered up the clue as to who was being referenced in the unsigned telegram – Richard Sharpe Shaver of Lily Lake, Illinois.

Who was Richard Sharpe Shaver? A science fiction writer and close associate of Raymond Palmer - the same Palmer who would soon send Kenneth Arnold on his bizarre investigative wild good chase in Tacoma.

What doesn't make any sense however is the flimsy logic that the Army Air Force Intelligence provided to the FBI as grounds for investigating Shaver – the proximity in date and location of the Wisconsin sightings to Shaver's home and Shaver being mentioned in the unsigned telegram.

Shaver lived in Lily Lake, Illinois, some 70 plus miles south of the Wisconsin sighting locations. Now for objects that travel 3960 to 6000 miles per hour, that is a hop skip away, but as grounds for the FBI investigating a human science fiction writer, that is a bridge too far. It makes about as much sense as all the tomfoolery that went on in Tacoma during the Maury Island investigation – which is not far from the truth if you first consider who Colonel Carl Goldbranson was.



This 12-inch piece of aluminum, plus trappings, landed in the middle of Texas avenue last night—at exactly 8:00 p.m.—according to F. H. "Happy" Harston, auto salesman. The gadget consists of two tubular radio condensers (towards rim), a fluorescent light "starter" and coiled copper wire. Harston is holding the disc. Do you think it could fly? (Times Photo).

FBI NEW ORLEANS 7-7-47
 RECEIVED FBI VERY URGENT
 FLYING DISCS, MISCELLANEOUS.
 SHREVEPORT, LOUISIANA ADVISED HE OBSERVED A CIRCULAR DISC AT SIX FIVE PM THIS DATE COMING FROM NW DIRECTION. DISC LANDED IN SIXTY-THREE HUNDRED BLOCK OF TEXAS AVENUE. DISC PICKED UP AT FIFTEEN FIFTY FOUR TEXAS AVENUE. DISC WHIRLING WHEN SEEN IN AIR AND DISC CUTTING FROM SIDES. FIRE WENT OUT ON LANDING AND SMOKE ISSUED FOR SECONDS AFTER FIRE WENT OUT. DISC PICKED UP AND NOT HOT. DISC TAKEN TO BARKSDALE IMMEDIATELY AND THEY TOOK DISC BEFORE SA ARRIVED. DISC DESCRIPTION-- THIS ALUMINUM DISC SIXTEEN INCHES IN DIAMETER. HAS THREE COILS TWO INCHES IN DIAMETER AND FOUR INCHES LONG AT THE ENDS OF THE DISC. COILS CONNECTED BY TWO COPPER WIRES TO TWO TERMINALS ON EACH COIL AND THESE WIRES ARE CONNECTED AT THE CROSSING IN THE CENTER OF THE DISC TO AN OBJECT ONE INCH IN DIAMETER BY TWO INCHES LONG, SIMILAR TO STARTER OF FLUORESCENT LIGHT. CENTER OBJECT HAS ON UPPER END --
 --MADE IN USA--MADE SOUND LIKE A POLICEMAN'S WHISTLE AND SHOOT SIDE TOWARD EAST IN FLIGHT. BARKSDALE FIELD AGREED IF NOT FURNISH WOULD TURN OVER TO FBI IF WE WANT IT SEARCHED TO SHREVEPORT. NAMES OF ALL PERSON WHO HANDLED DISC BEFORE ARRIVAL OF ARMY SECURED. BARKSDALE FIELD MAKING PHOTOS. WILL SECURE AND FORWARD PHOTOS TO BUREAU. BELIEVED PRESS AWARE OF INCIDENT.
 162-82891-19
 JUL 10 1947
 b7c



DISC SEARCHERS SCAN SKY—Several students at Centenary college, Shreveport, La., have formed a Flying Saucer club to watch for flying discs. Some of the mysterious discs were reported over Shreveport Saturday. Holding glasses at left is Betty Jean Bickham, the club's special disc watcher. Others are, left to right, Betty Sue Matthews, Billie Jean Sapaugh and Bettie Joe Metterlehner, all club officers.—AP Wirephoto.

Above left: The Shreveport, La. disc.

Above right: FBI telegram on the Shreveport disc indicating that the Army took the disc.

Bottom: Local Shreveport college students form a flying saucer club.

Goldbranson – The Deception Golden Child

Colonel Carl Emanuel Goldbranson was a WW2 member of Joint Security Control (JSC) and one of its principal deception planners. Goldbranson had been working in military deception since August 1943, having joined around the same time as another important WW2 JSC member, Colonel Newman Smith. Goldbranson was made second in command to Smith and “was in charge of analyzing overall theater plans; developing and recommending plans for continuity of deception, and theater personnel and material requirements, selection and allocation, and compiling information for dissemination to theaters.”⁵⁷¹

In September 1942 Goldbranson was initiated into the mother of all deception organizations – the British London Controlling Section (LCS):

When Eisenhower formed an Anglo-American staff for his new job as supreme commander of the Allied expeditionary force for TORCH, the post of chief intelligence officer fell to an experienced British officer, Brigadier E.E. Mockler-Ferryman. Mockler-Ferryman designated an American officer who had been assigned to his staff, Lieutenant Colonel Carl E. Goldbranson of the 34th “Red Bull” Division, Iowa National Guard, as his liaison with the London Controlling Section with the designation “Cover Officer.” Along with Newman Smith, Bill Baumer, and “Baron” Kehm, Goldbranson was destined to be one of the four key American officers in strategic deception.⁵⁷²

Longest serving LCS member Dennis Wheatley found Goldbranson “both competent and cordial,” and others who worked with him later were equally complimentary.” He became one of the most skilled deception planners in the Allied service.⁵⁷³

Posted to Africa where he unfortunately crossed the wrong side of British deception master Dudley Clarke of WW2 deception fame, Goldbranson was sent back to G-2 in Washington. “Goldbranson had learned the (deception) work thoroughly, was highly competent, and was of inestimable value to American deception for the rest of the war (and in a postwar career in the United States Air Force as well).”⁵⁷⁴

Goldbranson was back in the States by July 25, 1943 and in Washington by July 27, 1943. After a home leave in Council Bluffs he joined the deceivers in the Pentagon, where for the next two years he would be Newman Smith’s right-hand man.⁵⁷⁵

Goldbranson was sent in May of 1945 to Manila to join General McArthur’s staff specifically to assist in developing the deception plans codenamed Pastel for Operation Olympic – the anticipated invasion of Japan. He worked alongside deception planner and Hollywood actor Douglas Fairbanks in this endeavor.⁵⁷⁶

During WW2, Goldbranson although on active duty still showed up in the 1943 National Guard register as a member of the 34th Red Bull Infantry Division, the first American division deployed to Europe during the war. The 34th had three infantry regiments, the 133rd, 135th, and 168th Infantry regiments and Goldbranson served with the 168th (Iowa National Guard) before assuming his well-documented Joint Security Control duties in 1943.

Goldbranson left active duty in January 1946 but assumed Iowa National Guard duty and was appointed Chief of Staff with the 34th division in October 1946 as a full Colonel.⁵⁷⁷

Goldbranson separated from the Army in January 1946 and in October 1946 he was made chief of staff with the rank of Colonel of the Iowa National Guard’s 34th division and he was still with the 34rd division in January 1947.⁵⁷⁸

Goldbranson's military records from the National Archives picks up the chronological record of his military service. From February 4 to April 20, 1947, Goldbranson was back in Washington D.C. this time as a student at the Army's Strategic Intelligence School (SIS) in the Main Navy Building. This 2-month stint was described in his records as attending Military Intelligence School, Strategic Intelligence Course # 3.⁵⁷⁹

SIS, founded by General Eisenhower after WW2, trained select officers to be instructors at the School of Intelligence, Command and Staff College, Fort Leavenworth, Kansas.⁵⁸⁰ For example, in the fall of 1946, SIS-trained instructors lectured at the Command and Staff College on Communications Intelligence (COMINT).⁵⁸¹ Divided into two six-week periods, SIS was designed to provide training in the theory and practical application of strategic intelligence.⁵⁸²

From April 21 to June 30, 1947 Goldbranson was preparing an extension course for the Strategic Intelligence School of an unknown subject, but based on his illustrious WW2 service, we can surmise it had something to do with Strategic Deception. During this time, he was officially assigned to the War Department, Office of the Director of Intelligence, Intelligence Group commanded by Colonel Riley F. Ennis. From July 1, 1947 to April 11, 1948, Goldbranson's official title was Executive Officer of the U.S. Branch at the War Department Intelligence Division, Intelligence Group.⁵⁸³ It is during this period that Goldbranson is in contact with the FBI regarding flying saucers.

It would not be surprising that Joint Security Control would have assigned Goldbranson a role in the Roswell Deception, especially if his name was omitted from official Army Air Force correspondence, although the same could not be said about FBI documentation.

Goldbranson's role like that of David N. Johnson appears to be as an agent of influence. In Johnson's case he influenced Kenneth Arnold and the 4th Army Air Force CIC officers whereas Goldbranson's role was to influence the FBI. Goldbranson would not be the only one however exerting pressure on the FBI to investigate flying saucers, that would also fall on another War Department General Staff officer – General George F. Schulgen.



Carl E. Goldbranson was a WW2 Joint Security Control special section member tasked with Strategic Deception.

Goldbranson played an influencer role in 1947 in the Roswell Deception to secure the FBI's assistance in investigating flying disc witnesses.

The highlighted section shows the relevant dates of service.

Bottom: Later in his Air Force career, Colonel Goldbranson was still involved in Deception as shown in this 1950 CIA document.

CHRONOLOGICAL LISTING OF MILITARY SERVICE				LAST NAME - FIRST NAME - M - AFSC	
DATE	GRADE	UNIT	ORGANIZATION	LOCATION	REMARKS
1927			1927 Inclusive		Council Bluffs, Iowa
14 Dec 40	16 Mar 41	NG	Stud, TIS, Advanced Cree	Fort Rensselaer, Ga	
17 Mar 41	30 Jun 41	2162	Commanding Officer	AT Co 168th Inf	
7 Jun 41	18 Feb 42	2110	Adjutant	168th Inf	
19 Feb 42	8 Jul 42	2162	S-1	168th Inf	
9 Jul 42	14 Sep 42	2162	Commanding Officer	3d Bn 168th Inf	
14 Sep 42	31 Dec 42	2162	Special Duty		
1 Jan 43	30 Jun 43	2165	Special Duty	G-2, Sec AF Eq	
1 Jul 43	15 Nov 43	2165	Sp Asstt Enroute O/S, 15 Jul-24 Jul	Jt Security Control, JCS	
16 Nov 43	15 Mar 44	2165	Asst to Exec	Jt Security Ccn, JCS	
16 May 45	29 May 45	0001	Enroute to CHQ APPAC	Tel. Processing	
30 May 45	30 Jun 45	2162	Strategic Plans	G-3 CHQ SPPA APPAC	
1 Jul 45	8 Sep 45	2165	Strategic Plans	G-3 CHQ SPPA APPAC	
9 Sep 45	16 Sep 45	0001	Enroute to Washington D.C.	T-1	
17 Sep 45	30 Sep 45	2165	Strategic Plans	WID, Washington D.C.	
1 Oct 45	21 Jan 46		Terminal Lv		
			held AD		
4 Feb 47	20 Apr 47	2700	Student	SIS, ID, Wash D C	
21 Apr 47	30 Jun 47	9300	Preparing Ent Cree for SIS	Hq Intel GPID, Wash DC	
1 Jul 47	11 Apr 48	9300	Exec O, US Br	Intel Co ID, SUSA	
			Memphis asst D/A Tfr O #1, BME, 26 Sep 47		
12 Apr 48	31 May 48	9300	Exec, Subversive Affairs	0 PanAm Br, IDGS, Wash DC	
1 Jun 48	22 Aug 48	9300	Actg Chief	5 PanAm BRIDGS, Wash DC	
23 Aug 48	1 Sep 48	0001	Processing & prep discharge	7014 ASD, Ft Myer, VA	
			Relieved from AD 1 Sep 48 - Recalled AD 2 Sep 48		
			Drfd to Dept Air Force per Lt AFHAB-2-D, Hq USAF, dtd 2 Sep 48		
2 Sep 48	30 Apr 49	2162	Mbr, Strat Plans Div, Plans Div	0 DCS/O O/PLC, Hq USAF	
			Dev. strat plans, studies involving composition org, Her and employment of major combat forces.		
1 May 49	30 Jun 49	2162	Staff Planning Officer	0 HqUSAF, Dir Plans & Oprs	
1 Jul 49	30 Apr 50	2162	Same	0 HqUSAF, Dir Plans & Oprs	
1 May 50	17 Aug 50	2162	Same	23 HqUSAF, Dir Plans & Oprs	
18 Apr 50	29 Feb 51	2162	Same	5 HqUSAF, Dir Plans & Oprs	
1 Mar 51	29 Feb 52	2162	Same	7 HqUSAF, Dir Plans & Oprs	

CHRONOLOGICAL LISTING OF SERVICE				LAST NAME - FIRST NAME - M - AFSC	
DATE	GRADE	UNIT	ORGANIZATION	LOCATION	REMARKS
8Mar27	31Dec28	Enl NG 253 days	Fld Tng	(EAD)	GOLDBRANSON, CARL E. AO 258 201
1Jan29	21Jan46	Comm Highest Grade Col NG	Fria dya Company Adjutant (E mos), AF Hq G-2	(EAD)	26 Feb 52
22Jan46	22Feb47	Comm Highest Grade Col NG	(EAD)		18 Sep 52
3Feb47	26Sep47	Comm Highest Grade Col Fria dya Hq Intel GPID (2 mos), Exec Off, US Br (2 mos)	(EAD)		26 Feb 53
			Continuous Service From 3 February 1947		
27Sep47	9300	Executive Officer, US Br, Intel GPID, SUSA			26 Feb 53
12Apr48	9300	Executive, Subversive Affairs, PanAm Br, IDGS, Wash, DC			26 Feb 53
1Jun48	9300	Acting Chief, PanAm Br, IDGS, Wash, DC			26 Feb 53
28Sep48	2162	Mbr, SPS, Plans Div, Combat Forces, P&O, DCS/O (HqUSAF)			15 Aug 55
7May49	1416	Staff Planning Officer, Dir Plans & Oprs (HqUSAF)			15 Aug 55
17Oct52	1416	Plans Officer, War Plans Br, Plans Div A-3, APO 633 (USAF)			2 Feb 57
8Nov52	00756	Staff Officer, Jt Plans Br, J-3, Det 7, 1141 SSGC, APO 128 (USAF)			
18Oct55	7511	Commander, 2658 Air ResCenter, Indianapolis, Indiana (ConAC)			
3Feb57	00756	Chief, Sp Projects Team, Subsidiary Plans Div, D/Plans, DCS/O (HqUSAF)			

Col. Goldbranson, USAF, called on ADSO to discuss the problem of deception as related to the development of double agents. He represented the Air interests in a subcommittee under JCS comprised of all the services, State, FBI and CIA concerned with this subject. He asked for CIA support in developing greater activity in this field, which will be given. He is proposing a report showing the efforts of the past year with the assets that have developed therefrom, to be presented to the board working on this subject. The presentation of this report should indicate need for greater emphasis on the subject of deception at the highest level.

Shaver Investigation Authorized

On August 8, 1947, Army Air Force Intelligence's Carl Goldbranson's request for FBI assistance was discussed in a memorandum from the FBI's J. P. Coyne to D. M. Ladd. Coyne had just replaced J. C. Strickland on June 25, 1947 as the Chief of the Internal Security Section of the FBI's Security Division.⁵⁸⁴

Reference is made to the memorandum to you from the Liaison Section dated July 21, 1947, setting forth a request from Colonel Goldbranson (again misspelled Golbranson) of the Intelligence Division of the War Department for the Bureau to conduct investigation to determine the origin of the flying discs.

OBSERVATIONS:

It is felt that the situation regarding these flying saucers and flying discs is very similar to the situation which was previously encountered by the Bureau during the past war in handling complaints arising out of the sighting of Japanese balloons. You will recall that at the inception of these complaints the Bureau conducted considerable investigation and located numerous balloons as a cooperative measure for the Army and that after considerable work had been done, the Army then informed that these were military weapons and that they would take over the handling of these completely. This they did and in an extremely short time issued a big press release as to the splendid work of the Army in locating these Japanese balloons. From the information available thus far, it does not appear that these discs should be treated other than as a military weapon. Certainly, the Bureau has no way to determine what experiments the Army and Navy are conducting and whether such might be arising out of experiments being conducted by

them nor do we have any way of determining how far the Russians have progressed in certain experiments and whether such might be the results of experiments by the Russian Army. In short, it would certainly appear that this is a military situation and should be handled strictly by military authorities.

In this connection it might be pointed out that our present Portland case (Maury Island Incident) arose out of the fact that two Army Intelligence officers were returning from an interview of two individuals who reportedly had seen flying discs. If the Army Intelligence officers are handling some of these interviews, it is believed that they should be handling all of these interviews, and it is not believed that the Bureau should be expending its precious manpower on these complaints which thus far have no connection with our Russian espionage program. The military authorities certainly are better equipped to know what they are looking for than we are and have more facilities for handling any material which it is necessary to examine as a result of its being reported as a remnant of a flying disc. It is believed that the Bureau is merely playing bird-dog for the Army by using our manpower to run out these complaints on flying discs.

ACTION:

In view of the recent Bureau Bulletin #42 dated July 30, 1947, however, there is attached a letter to the Chicago office asking that they conduct the requested investigation.⁵⁸⁵

The investigation letter from the FBI Director instructed George McSwain, Special Agent in Charge of the Chicago Office to investigate Shaver:

It is, therefore, desired that the Chicago Field Division conduct appropriate inquiries regarding [Shaver] and in the event such inquiries do not reveal information indicating

that he should not be interviewed, he should be interrogated for any information he might have relative to flying discs. It is desired that this matter be handled as soon as possible, and the Bureau promptly advised.⁵⁸⁶

Why was the Chicago FBI directed to investigate Shaver despite Coyne's misgivings? Just a week earlier, J. Edgar Hoover gave the FBI the greenlight to investigate ALL flying disc witnesses after the Army Air Force requested the FBI's assistance.⁵⁸⁷

The Wonders of Science Fiction

So, who exactly was Richard Shaver and why was Army Air Force Intelligence asking the FBI to investigate him? Richard Sharpe Shaver was an American science fiction writer who achieved success as the author of stories printed in Sci-Fi magazines like *Amazing Stories*. Shaver wrote about the Dero, a technologically advanced subterranean civilization that employed mind-controlling devices to project disturbing thoughts into human psyches.

Both Shaver and *Amazing Stories* editor Ray Palmer, who published these stories as “The Shaver Mystery”, claimed that the Dero stories were in fact based on truth but were disguised as science fiction. The first Shaver story appeared in 1945 and became so popular that the entire June 1947 issue of *Amazing Stories* was dedicated to “The Shaver Mystery”.

In the April 1947 issue of *Amazing Stories*, Palmer did his best to convince his readers that Shaver was not delusional but was telling God’s honest truth:

Many hundreds of readers have visited Mr. Shaver, and none have gone away willing to say “that man is a liar.” Many skeptics have visited your editor in his office and asked “do you really believe this stuff printed in *Amazing Stories*” and have gone away convinced that we do.

And there’s where the biggest rub comes in with most of the readers who demand proof. They ask, “WHY do you believe it?” Do you really want to know the degree of our “hallucinations,”? We refuse to answer people who ask the question with that impression in mind. To them we say, “we have hallucinations - or at least, that’s what you, not having hallucinations, would call them.” It is a hallucination that we have ourselves seen the same weird “space ships” or “rocket ships” or “vapor trails” or “bolides” or “northern

lights” or “imagination” in the sky that hundreds of readers report sincerely. If you were to read the many letters from soldiers and sailors, stationed in remote parts of the world, doing guard duty at night, who have seen things in the sky that our modern scientist will scoff at, and prove to him are only meteors, or northern lights, you’d feel differently about it. These things are NOT meteors or northern lights. Just recently a piece of “rocket lining” fell in Oregon on a campus, in full view, accompanied by a shower of ice in a fifteen-foot radius. The “scientist” who analyzed it said it was “similar” to “rocket lining” material. The Army and Navy (or at least the newspapers said so) did not launch that particular rocket from which the lining came. The papers hinted the Russians did. If the Russians did, we ought to step up rocket research, because we are certainly playing second fiddle! That’s dangerous business. Does it take a fiction magazine like *Amazing Stories* to stress the importance of not taking these “mysteries” lightly? What if the Shaver Mystery is VITALLY important to our national security, to our very lives, if only on the basis that we are misinterpreting it, and it isn’t dero, or caves, but the Patagonians (or the Siamese - if you care to place Russia last in scientific achievement today)?

And now, to have a little fun with the remaining few lines of this editorial, let’s make a few predictions (for which *Amazing Stories* can lay top claim to accuracy in this century!). First, let’s predict that within a few years, we will be visited from outer space, by a ship that will be seen all over the earth as it circles the planet...”⁵⁸⁸

Palmer didn’t have to wait a few years, instead the modern-day UFO phenomenon fell into his lap just two months later in June of 1947 providing the confirmation he was looking for. And it is interesting that in his April editorial he hypothesized that U.S. national security could

be at stake if sightings weren't taken seriously – after all, they could be some other country's new technology.

Now back to why Sci-Fi enthusiasts Shaver and Palmer would be on the radar of U.S. intelligence agencies – they were not the first. Sci-Fi pulp magazine editors and writers came to the attention of U.S. Intelligence during World War 2 after the secrets of the atomic bomb were “leaked” out through John W. Campbell's *Astounding Science Fiction* edition of March 1944. This was a full 16 months before the first atomic explosion at Trinity was carried out in July 1945.⁵⁸⁹

In that issue, author Cleve Cartmill wrote a fiction story titled “Deadline”, the fictional tale of a secret agent dropped behind enemy lines to destroy their atomic bomb, but which provided an incredible amount of technical detail on the inner workings of the bomb. The genesis for Cartmill's story involved Campbell himself - an MIT dropout with a degree in physics from Duke, who bragged that he had read everything published to date on the possibility of an atom weapon. It was Campbell who fed Cartmill the relevant technical details to add meat to the story.⁵⁹⁰

This caught the attention of the Manhattan Project's security division and an impromptu visit from Arthur Riley of the Counter-Intelligence Corps (CIC) on March 8, 1944:

“Campbell always eager to expound on his vast knowledge of all things technical, provided a lengthy summary of atomic energy, atom bombs, and the long public history of atomics, dating back to a course he took at MIT.”⁵⁹¹

In the meantime, Special Agent R. S. Killough of the Manhattan Project's Berkeley office was assigned to investigate Cartmill. He instituted a “mail cover,” examining all of

Cartmill's mail while recording return addresses, and he had Cartmill's letter carrier interviewed about the story. Taking no chances, Killough contrived a personal meeting with Cartmill, during which Cartmill made the mistake of boasting about his scientific expertise to the point of insisting that he had written the story based on general knowledge. "No one individual or group of individuals had given him an[y] scientific facts for the story," Killough wrote in his report. Special Agent D. L. Johnson confronted Cartmill in May about this palpable lie and Cartmill, a victim of writer's ego rather than a spy, gave up Campbell.

The final escalation of the matter came from Lt. Col. W. B. Parsons in the Intelligence and Security Division at Oak Ridge, Tennessee. Parsons consulted his own technical experts, easily found at a facility creating purified uranium for the Manhattan Project, and realized that, while the information may have been public, gathering it in one convenient package and openly discussing the steps being taken in secret was a massive security issue.

That brought Campbell a stern letter instructing him to comply. The "or else" was implied but easily imaginable by Campbell. The government had the power to ban sending *Astounding* to its subscribers through the mail, which would have put it out of business. No record of Campbell's reply is available, but no more atomic war stories were to be found over the next year.⁵⁹²

Campbell's sin is plain as day – "science fiction extrapolation", whereby the creativity of the writer coupled with real scientific data conjures up a future weapon that eventually becomes reality – and in this case, the mother of all science projects – the atomic bomb – much to the consternation of Manhattan Project counterintelligence personnel.

Ray Palmer was also guilty of science fiction extrapolation at one point in his career when as early as 1940:

Palmer was beginning to have doubts about atomic power long before the bomb was dropped. He explained that U-235 is 30 million times more powerful than dynamite and wondered aloud what would happen to the Queen Mary if it was struck by a bomb made of U-235. “Your editor wonders whether we want that kind of atomic power or not.”⁵⁹³

However, Pamer’s extrapolation mea culpa occurred in 1940. What extrapolation did Richard Sharpe Shaver as writer or Ray Palmer as editor conjure up in *Amazing Stories*, that would prompt the FBI to investigate them at the behest of Army Air Force Intelligence in 1947? Shaver with his far-out stories of inner earth civilizations and Palmer’s drawing attention to spaceships and national security didn’t justify a full-scale FBI investigation.

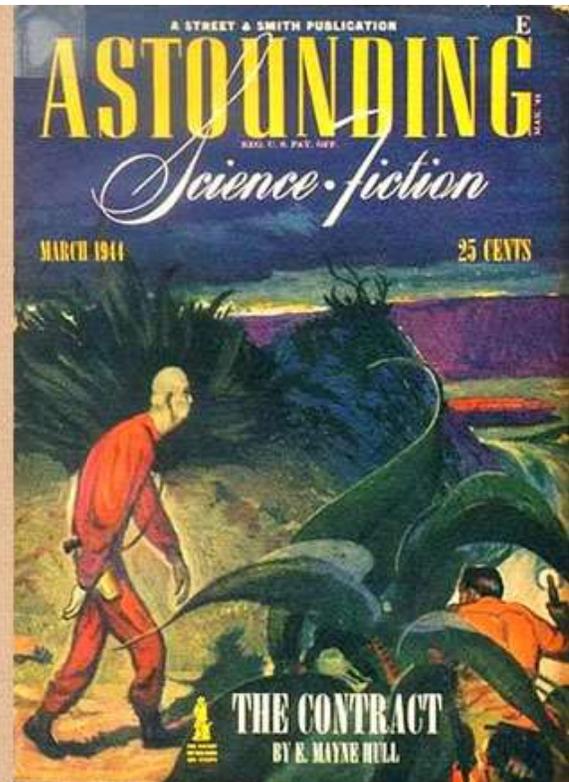
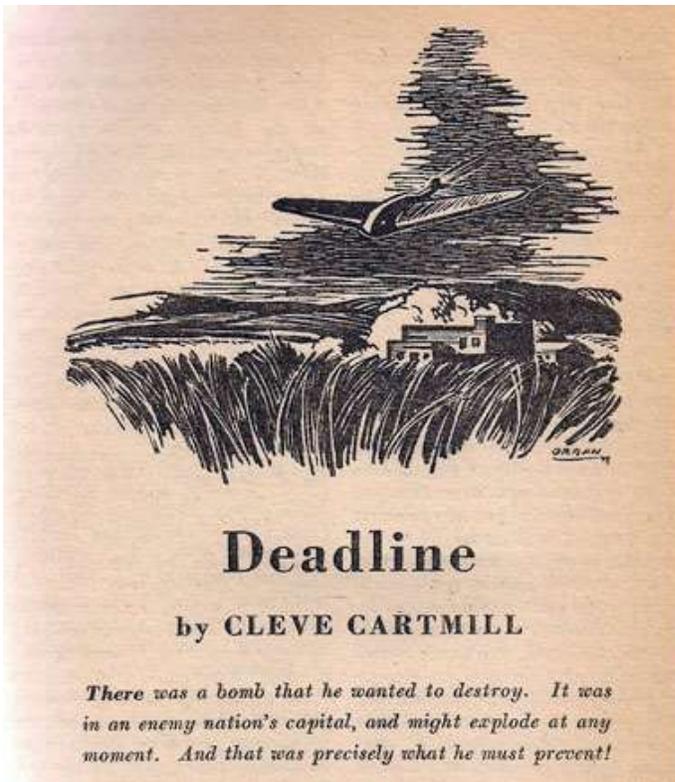
If you try to make sense of this story from a science fiction or even science fact point of view you will find yourself just spinning your wheels. The reasons for why Palmer and Shaver were being investigated in 1947 had nothing to do with their power of prediction and had everything to do with their contrived publicity value on the one hand and the deception planner’s campaign to enlist the FBI’s investigative assistance on the other.

If we examine the 1947 timeline - Raymond Palmer made his offer to Kenneth Arnold to investigate Maury Island in a July 12 letter. This was the same day that Dave Johnson was interviewed by CIC agents from Hamilton Field and told these agents that Venture Press should be investigated. The Army Air Force was in receipt of the unsigned Shaver telegram and the Schindler memo by July 9th but did not pass these on to the FBI until July 16th, only after Arnold accepted Palmer’s offer on July 14th and had the \$200 in hand.

Deception planners seized upon Arnold's trip to manipulate a meeting between disc witnesses and Army Air Force investigators in Tacoma while hyping the meeting and drawing attention to the alleged Top-Secret cargo and sabotage of the crashed B-25 bomber via the Press. The sensational news stories these generated brought flying saucers roaring back into the news after the lull created by the Roswell balloon story detraction. This publicity lull was highlighted by General George Schulgen of Army Air Force Intelligence in a July 24, 1947 FBI memorandum where Schulgen was requesting the FBI's assistance in investigating flying disc witnesses:

General Schulgen indicated to Mr. [REDACTED] that there has been a decrease in the reported sightings of the discs which might be because of the fact that it has lost much of its publicity value.⁵⁹⁴

While General George Schulgen worked liaison channels to get the FBI's help investigating ALL disc sightings, former JSC member Carl Goldbranson was working the same channel to get the FBI to specifically investigate Shaver, but only after Arnold was obligated to go to Tacoma. Schulgen achieved success with the July 30 FBI directive authorizing its vast investigative network to investigate disc witnesses.



The Lemurian

The Chicago FBI did investigate Shaver - Special Agent in Charge (SAC) George McSwain paid a visit to Shaver's neighbors and acquaintances in Lily Lake, Illinois as well as authorities in Woodstock, Illinois. McSwain's September 20, 1947 memorandum detailed that no derogatory character information was revealed from these interviews. Then McSwain interviewed Shaver himself:

Shaver was interviewed at Lily Lake, Illinois and advised that he was the featured writer of mystery stories for *Amazing* magazine, which magazine is edited by Ray Palmer, Chicago, Illinois. Shaver at the outset stated that Palmer had told him the FBI would contact him regarding flying discs.⁵⁹⁵

How Ray Palmer knew that the FBI would pay a visit to Shaver is not revealed. Perhaps Palmer himself first received a visit from the FBI. We could also speculate that it was Ray Palmer who sent the July 5th telegram to the Air Force although Shaver did not concur:

Shaver indicated that the telegram received by the War Department, referred to in referenced letter, was probably sent by one of his readers, unknown to him. He said that he wrote mystery stories based on his firm conviction that under the earth are various caverns formerly inhabited by a super race, who have since fled to other planets. This region of caverns he calls Lemuria. He states he believes there is valuable machinery and other resources in these caverns. He therefore explained flying discs, which he calls "space ships", as the mode of travel of the Lemurians coming from other planets to reclaim the valuable machinery. Shaver indicated that his theories had aroused a wide following among readers of *Amazing* magazine.

Shaver exhibited an article from an edition of the “Chicago Times” for Sunday, August 5, 1947. The article stated that on June 24, 1947, on Murray Island (Maury Island) off the Washington Coast, there had occurred a mysterious explosion which was believed to have been caused by a guided missile or rocket. It further stated that the date of the explosion was the same date on which one Kenneth Arnold, a private pilot, sighted the first flying disc at Boise, Idaho.

The article went on to state that it was believed at the time that there was some correlation between the flying disc and the Murray (Maury) Island explosion, and that Raymond Palmer, Chicago magazine editor had employed Arnold to investigate and “cover” the Murray (Maury) Island explosion

The article went on to state that on August 1, 1947, at Tacoma, Washington, there was a conference among officials of the Army and the Navy, who discussed the possible relation between the Murray (Maury) Island explosion and the appearance of flying discs. Arnold was supposed to have been in attendance at this conference. At the conference, authorities brought samples of a lava oxide metal. The article further reported that the plane crashed near Hamilton Field, California, and it was conjectured that the plane had exploded by reason of the combustion of the lava oxide metal it carried.

From the above newspaper article, it should be noted that Richard Shaver’s employer, was from the start “exploiting” the appearance of the flying discs, possibly to enhance the appeal of Amazing stories. It is possible, therefore, that the entire flying disc theory was conceived by Raymond Palmer.⁵⁹⁶

Interestingly, months later, Shaver would again come to the attention of the FBI after the Bureau received a letter dated November 2, 1947 from a Brooklyn, NY citizen who addressed it to FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover:

Dear Sir,

In regard to the “flying saucer” mystery which recently received national publicity, I as a citizen would like to ask a few questions. If you, as head of the FBI, would be so kind as to answer, I would be much appreciative.

First, has the FBI been and is the FBI still investigating the “flying saucers”?

Second, were copies of the July 9th, 1947 issue of the Arizona Republic, published in Phoenix, Arizona confiscated by the FBI? (Note: Front page carried the William A. Rhodes photos)

Third, is the FBI investigating the “Shaver Mystery” in which an author named Richard S. Shaver claims there are people living underground who have been there for centuries?

Fourth, has a newsreel, which appeared in a Los Angeles theatre showing Russian scientists examining a crashed flying saucer, been suppressed by the FBI?

Fifth, does the FBI consider knowledge of the “flying saucers” too dangerous for the general public to know?

Though the above questions may seem a trifle silly. I would appreciate an answer to them, if at all possible.

Thanking you for your courtesy in reading this and hoping for an answer, I am.

Sincerely yours,

[REDACTED]⁵⁹⁷

Hoover responded in a November 8, 1947 letter:

Dear Mr. [REDACTED] Your letter dated November 2, 1947, has been received. The information contained in the files of this Bureau has been declared confidential and available for official use only, and I am unable to be of any assistance to you. I am sure you will draw no inference from my inability to comply with your request.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover, Director⁵⁹⁸

An FBI note was typed on the letter:

This individual asked questions concerning flying saucers and the Bureau's investigation of Russians. Postal Guide reflects Ridgewood is a branch of the Brooklyn Station.

The implication was that the FBI had no interest in newspaper-confiscating conspiracy theories or science fiction writers but did care very much about investigating Russians.

The Carrot

Based on an analysis of released 1947 FBI documentation, it is highly probable that the FBI was not aware that a strategic deception operation was in play in the summer of 1947 and only became privy sometime after. Why would deception planners keep them out of the loop? Perhaps it had everything to do with who the FBI Director was – the enigmatic J. Edgar Hoover. Highly territorial and extremely protective of the FBI's image, Hoover may not have not looked kindly on a domestic operation that would collaterally deceive the U.S. Public.

Instead, the deception planners took advantage of the already established liaison channels the FBI had with the Navy and the War Department to entice the FBI to join in the counterintelligence fight while keeping them in the dark about the deception operation underway.

Why was the FBI needed to begin with? Because, it was the FBI's responsibility for conducting counterintelligence investigations in the United States and therefore the best equipped to uncover Soviet spies and subversives and to neutralize them.

General George Frances Schulgen, Chief of the Air Intelligence Requirements Division broached the possibility of FBI investigation in a conversation with the FBI Liaison S.W.

Reynolds on July 9, 1947:

At request of Brigadier General George F. Schulgen, Chief of the Requirements Intelligence Branch of Army Air Corps Intelligence, Special Agent S. W. Reynolds discussed the above captioned matter with him on July 9, 1947. General Schulgen indicated to Reynolds that the Air Corps has taken the attitude that every effort must be undertaken in order to run down and ascertain whether or not the flying disks are a fact

and, if so, to learn all about them. According to General Schulgen, the Air Corps Intelligence are utilizing all of their scientists in order to ascertain whether or not such a phenomenon could in fact occur. He stated that this research is being conducted with the thought that the flying objects might be a celestial phenomenon and with the view they might be a foreign body mechanically devised and controlled.

General Schulgen also indicated to Mr. Reynolds that all Air Corps installations have been alerted to run out each reported sighting to obtain all possible data to assist in this research project. In passing, General Schulgen stated that an Air Corps pilot who believed that he saw one of these objects was thoroughly interrogated by General Schulgen and scientists, as well as a psychologist, and the pilot was adamant in his claim that he saw a flying disk.⁵⁹⁹

Schulgen then proceeds to entice the FBI by baiting his request with a carrot that he knew Hoover was fond of chewing on - Communist subversion:

General Schulgen advised Mr. Reynolds that the possibility exists that the first reported sightings of the so-called flying discs were fallacies and prompted by individuals seeking personal publicity or were reported for political reasons. He stated that if this was so, subsequent sightings might be the result of a mass hysteria. He pointed out that the thought exists that the first reported sightings might have been by individuals of communist sympathies with the view to causing hysteria and fear of a secret Russian weapon.

General Schulgen indicated to Mr. Reynolds that he is desirous of having all the angles covered in this matter. He stated that reports of his scientists and findings of the various

Air Corp installations will be available in his office. He advised that to complete the picture, he desired the assistance of the Federal Bureau of Investigation in locating and questioning the individuals who first sighted the so-called flying disks in order to ascertain whether or not they are sincere in their statements that they saw these disks, or whether their statements were prompted by personal desire for publicity or political reasons.

General Schulgen assured Mr. Reynolds that there are no War Department or Navy Department research projects being conducted which could in any way be tied up with the flying disks. General Schulgen indicated to Mr. Reynolds that if the Bureau would cooperate with him in this matter, he would offer all the facilities of his office as to results obtained in the effort to identify and run down this matter.

Mr. Reynolds advised General Schulgen that his request would be made known to the Bureau and an answer made available to him as soon as possible.

Mr. Reynolds also discussed this matter with Colonel L. E. Forney of MID. Colonel Forney indicated that it was his attitude that inasmuch as it has been established that the flying disks are not the result of any Army or Navy experiments, the matter is of interest to the FBI. He stated that he was of the opinion that the Bureau, if at all possible, should accede to General Schulgen's request.⁶⁰⁰

A typewritten addendum was added to the memo by D.M. Ladd recommending against the FBI's involvement stating:

A great bulk of these alleged disks reported found have been pranks. It is not believed that the Bureau would accomplish anything by going into these investigations.

But in handwritten notes made on the memo, the FBI's second in command, Clyde Tolson, opined the FBI should investigate and Hoover handwrote that he was open to the idea if the FBI could have unfettered access to any physical disc evidence:

I would do it but before agreeing to it we must insist upon full access to discs recovered. For instance, in the La. case the Army grabbed it and would not let us have it for cursory information.

Hoover was referencing the discovery of the flaming disc object found in Shreveport Louisiana on July 7.

1947—The FBI and Flying Saucer Investigations



J. Edgar Hoover



Clyde Tolson



S. Wesley Reynolds

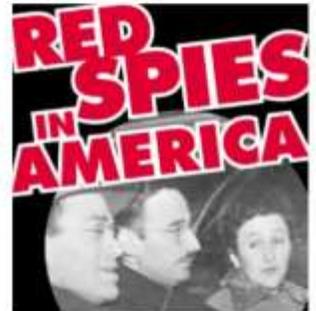


William King Harvey

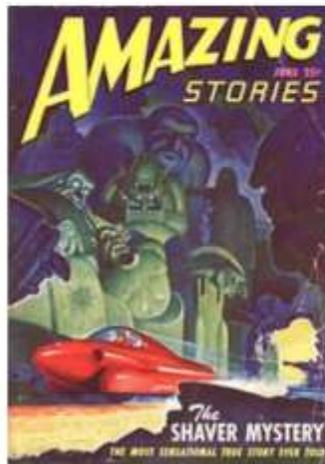


George F. Schulgen **Carl E. Goldbranson**

Schulgen convinced the FBI to investigate all flying disc witnesses while Goldbranson focused on getting the FBI to investigate Richard Sharpe Shaver.



The carrot held out to the FBI was the possibility of communist subversives being behind the flying saucers.



Richard Sharpe Shaver standing to the left of Ray Palmer.

Hoover Bites

In a follow up conversation on July 24 between Schulgen and Reynolds, Schulgen promised that in exchange for the FBI's full cooperation, the Army would:

Issue instructions to the field directing that all cooperation be furnished to the FBI and that all discs recovered be made available for the examination by FBI agents. General Schulgen pointed out to Mr. Reynolds that he will from time to time make the results of the studies of his scientists available to the Bureau for the assistance of the FBI Field Offices.⁶⁰¹

In addition, Schulgen reiterated to Reynolds that:

He believed that there was a possibility that this entire matter might have been started by subversive individuals for the purpose of creating a mass hysteria. He suggested that the Bureau keep this in mind in any interviews conducted regarding reported sightings. That there has been a decrease in the reported sightings of the discs which might be because of the fact that it has lost much of its publicity value. He indicated, however, that he believed it necessary to follow this matter through to determine as near as possible if discs were in fact seen and to determine their origin.

General Schulgen stated to Mr. Reynolds that he would make available to the Bureau all information in the possession of the Air Corps regarding the sightings which were first reported so that the Bureau could conduct some investigations regarding these individuals to ascertain their motives for reporting that they had observed flying discs. When General Schulgen makes the information available regarding these individuals, it will be promptly brought to your attention.⁶⁰²

The deal was sealed and it was agreed that the normal liaison channels would be used for information exchanged since:

The Bureau Field Offices maintain close liaison with the Intelligence Divisions of the various Armies as well as close liaison with the Intelligence Division of the War Department. General Schulgen indicated that he would be satisfied to receive information through this means.⁶⁰³

Hoover, satisfied that the FBI would get what it needed from the War Department issued Special Bulletin # 42 on July 30, 1947, authorizing all FBI field offices to investigate disc witnesses:

You should investigate each instance which is brought to your attention of a sighting of a flying disc in order to ascertain whether or not it is a bonafide sighting, an imaginary one or a prank.

You should also bear in mind that individuals might report seeing flying disks for various reasons. It is conceivable that an individual might be desirous of seeking personal publicity, causing hysteria or playing a prank.

The Bureau should be notified immediately by teletype of all reported sightings and the results of your inquiries. In instances where the report appears to have merit, the teletype should be followed by a letter to the Bureau containing in detail the results of your inquiries. The Army Air Forces have assured the Bureau complete cooperation in these matters and in any instances where they fail to make information available to you or to make the recovered discs available for your examination, it should promptly be brought to the attention of the Bureau.

Any information you develop in connection with these discs should be promptly brought to the attention of the Army through your usual liaison channels.⁶⁰⁴

This conversation took place one month after Kenneth Arnold's sighting and Schulgen's sales effort to the FBI was laser focused on the counterintelligence value of disc witnesses. Now that the deception plan had lit the fires that would smoke out subversive elements, it was important that the only law information department with proper jurisdiction to sweep these elements up was on board to do so.

This is confirmed by an August 20, 1947 FBI memorandum where Schulgen requested via FBI liaison Reynolds:

That the Bureau conduct a background investigation of individuals in Dallas, Texas and Oklahoma City, Oklahoma who were among the first to sight the alleged flying discs. Schulgen indicated that he desired that the investigation be directed toward ascertaining whether or not either of these individuals have any subversive background and to ascertain whether or not they had any ulterior motives for reporting these sightings. It is recommended that the information be passed on to the FBI's Internal Security Section.⁶⁰⁵

In summary, the deception planners knew that flushing out Soviet subversives and spies would be useless unless the FBI was onboard to neutralize those Russian assets. By initiating the Roswell Deception prior to securing the FBI's help, the planners were taking the risk of overplaying their hand. Only by appealing to J. Edgar Hoover's ego could they enlist him to join, albeit unwittingly, the fight.

(B) FLYING DISCS -- The Bureau, at the request of the Army Air Forces Intelligence, has agreed to cooperate in the investigation of flying discs. The Air Forces have confidentially advised that it is possible to release three or more discs in odd numbers, attached together by a wire, from an airplane in high altitudes and that these discs would obtain tremendous speed in their descent and would descend to the earth in an arc. The Army Air Forces Intelligence has also indicated some concern that the reported sightings might have been made by subversive individuals for the purpose of creating a mass hysteria.

[Authorization to Investigate]

7-30-47
 BUREAU BULLETIN NO. 42
 Series 1947

- 2 -

You should investigate each instance which is brought to your attention of a sighting of a flying disc in order to ascertain whether or not it is a bona fide sighting, an imaginary one or a prank. You should also bear in mind that individuals might report seeing flying discs for various reasons. It is conceivable that an individual might be desirous of seeking personal publicity, causing hysteria, or playing a prank.

The Bureau should be notified immediately by teletype of all reported sightings and the results of your inquiries. In instances where the report appears to have merit, the teletype should be followed by a letter to the Bureau containing in detail the results of your inquiries. The Army Air Forces have assured the Bureau complete cooperating in these matters and in any instances where they fail to make information available to you or make the recovered discs available for your examination, it should promptly be brought to the attention of the Bureau.

Any information you develop in connection with these discs should be promptly brought to the attention of the Army through your usual liaison channels.

COPY FILED

George Schulgen

Despite Schulgen's earlier assurances to the FBI that neither the War nor the Navy Department had any project that the disc sightings could be attributed to, FBI and Army Air Force doubts began to creep in. On August 19, 1947, D. M. Ladd was informed of these doubts by E. G. Fitch in an internal FBI memorandum:

Special Agent S. W. Reynolds of the Liaison Section, while discussing the above captioned phenomena (Flying Discs), expressed the possibility that the flying discs were, in fact, a very highly classified experiment of the Army or Navy. Mr. Reynolds was very much surprised when Colonel Garrett not only agreed that this was a possibility, but confidentially stated it was his personal opinion that such was a probability. Colonel Garrett indicated that confidentially that a Mr. [REDACTED] who is a scientist attached to the Air Forces Intelligence, was of the same opinion.

Colonel Garrett stated that he based his assumption on the following: He pointed out that when flying objects were reported seen over Sweden, the "high brass" of the War Department extended tremendous pressure on the Air Forces Intelligence to conduct research and collect information in an effort to identify these sightings. Colonel Garrett stated that, in contrast to this, we have reported sightings of unknown objects over the United States, and the "high brass" appeared to be totally unconcerned. He indicated this led him to believe that they knew enough about these objects to express no concern.

Colonel Garrett pointed out further that the objects in question have been seen by many individuals who are what he terms "trained observers" such as airline pilots. He indicated also that several of the individuals are reliable members of the community. He stated that

these individuals saw something. He stated the above has led him to the conclusion that there were objects seen which somebody in the Government knows all about.

Special Agent Reynolds then pointed out to the colonel that if flying saucers did indeed originate with a highly classified domestic project of the military, it was wholly unreasonable for the FBI to be expected to “spend money and precious time conducting inquiries with respect to this matter.”

The Colonel duly concurred with Reynolds and indicated that it would have been extremely embarrassing to Air Force Intelligence if the saucers proved to be American in origin.⁶⁰⁶

It is a collateral side effect of strategic deception that deceiving the enemy also results in deceiving your own people - not just the public, but in this case, highly ranked Air Force officers and scientists and FBI agents as well. This behind the scenes view into the private conversations of Reynolds, Garrett and the unnamed scientist reveal that even though they were not cognizant that a deception operation was underway, they harbored the suspicions that someone higher up the chain of command was “in the know.”

Mr. Reynolds subsequently discussed this matter with Colonel L.R. Forney of the Intelligence Division of the War Department. Colonel Forney stated that he had discussed the matter previously with General Chamberlin. Colonel Forney indicated to Mr. Reynolds that he has the assurances of General Chamberlin and General Todd that the Army is conducting no experimentation with anything which could possibly be mistaken for a flying disc.⁶⁰⁷

General Chamberlin as one of the four co-leaders of Joint Security Control realized that the FBI doubts had to be put to bed or risk the FBI pulling out of the July 30 agreement to investigate flying disc witnesses.

Colonel Garrett of the Air Forces Intelligence subsequently contacted Mr. Reynolds and indicated that he had discussed this matter with General Schulgen of the Army Air Forces. General Schulgen had previously assured Mr. Reynolds and Colonel Garrett that to the best of his knowledge and information no experiments were being undertaken by the Government which could be mistaken for flying discs. Colonel Garrett indicated to Mr. Reynolds that he had pointed out his beliefs to General Schulgen and had mentioned the possibility of an embarrassing situation arising between the Air Forces Intelligence and the FBI. General Schulgen agreed with Colonel Garrett that a memorandum would be prepared for the signature of General McDonald, A2, to General Lemay, who is in charge of Research and Development in the Air Corps. Colonel Garrett indicated that this memorandum will set forth the characteristics of the objects seen by various reliable individuals. The memorandum will then request General LeMay to indicate whether or not the experiments are being undertaken by the Air Forces which could possibly be connected with any of the observed phenomena. Colonel Garrett stated that when a reply is received from General LeMay, a communication will be addressed to the Bureau.⁶⁰⁸

The doubting Thomases, including the FBI's Reynolds and the Army Air Force's Garrett, both escalated their doubts up the chain of military command – Reynolds to General Chamberlin and Garrett to Schulgen. Schulgen's response was the same as Chamberlin – to put these doubts to bed at all cost. Since the FBI was not taking Schulgen's earlier assurances at his word, Schulgen did the next most prudent thing – he promised to put it in writing – by asking General

McDonald to secure LeMay's assurances, which Schulgen would then pass on to the Bureau. It goes without saying that General McDonald, also co-leader of Joint Security Control, like Chamberlin, would be only too happy to sign that memo.

Colonel Garrett sent a letter on August 22, 1947, asking for Lemay to provide the assurance that flying saucers were not of U.S. origin before Garrett's Collection Branch expended any further investigative efforts on flying discs.⁶⁰⁹

Lemay's response was an expected "no research project"⁶¹⁰ and on September 5, 1947, Schulgen wrote his assurance memo to the FBI, addressing it to the Liaison Section:

In answer to a verbal request of your Mr. S. W. Reynolds, a complete survey of research activities disclosed that the Army Air Force has no project with the characteristics similar to those which have been associated with Flying Discs.⁶¹¹

Apparently satisfied with both Chamberlin's and Schulgen's assurances, the FBI's Reynolds and the Army Air Force's Garrett kept any further doubts to themselves.

General George F. Schulgen, whose successful sales pitch, brought the FBI into the deception plan as an unwitting actor and kept the FBI engaged into September, was intimately familiar with many of the other actors in this story, having crossed paths with them in his long military career.

Schulgen served in 1925 at Selfridge Field, outside Detroit under the command of Major Thomas G. Lanphier, the father of WW2 ace Thomas Lanphier Jr. If you recall, Thomas Jr. was one of the founders of the 190th Idaho Air National Guard at Gowen field in 1946 and editor of the Idaho Daily Stateman and the colleague and boss of David N. Johnson.⁶¹²

In 1929, then Second Lieutenant Schulgen served at Wright Field with then First Lieutenants Clements McMullen, Muir S. Fairchild, and Alfred A. Kessler (see my book *Anachronism* for more information on Kessler's role in the 1946 Ghost Rockets).⁶¹³

Schulgen was intimately familiar with Air Materiel Command at Wright Field. Second Lieutenant Schulgen, who was a student at MIT, was transferred to Wright Field for duty in the materials division in 1930.⁶¹⁴ Schulgen was taking a special aeronautical course at MIT and was assigned to the Power Plant Branch the middle of June.⁶¹⁵

When the U.S. army took over mail delivery duty from commercial airlines in 1934, Schulgen was in charge of Section 1 which delivered mail from Newark to Chicago and all routes north.⁶¹⁶ The civilian airliners had their mail contracts cancelled under a sweeping order of Postmaster General James A. Farley.⁶¹⁷ It is possible that Schulgen may have crossed paths with Alfred A. Kalberer and Emil James Smith who were United Airline pilots flying Chicago routes at the same time.

Schulgen served in 1936 with then Captain Ned Schramm at Langley Field.⁶¹⁸ Schramm played a role in the 4th Army Air Force's investigation into the August 1st B-25 bomber crash related to Maury Island. Schulgen was promoted to Brigadier General at the same time as Roger Ramey and Ned Schramm.⁶¹⁹

Schulgen along with Stephen Leo accompanied five U.S. Senators on a two-month world-wide tour of war fronts from August to September 1943.⁶²⁰ Leo was Vandenberg's Public Information Officer at the time of the Roswell Incident and when the Norman Hargrave disc was found in Texas, Leo first reported it to Schulgen even prior to contacting Vandenberg.⁶²¹

Schulgen served in CBI as the Deputy Chief of Air Staff and Plans for Admiral Lord Louis Mountbatten at SEAC headquarters at Kandy, Ceylon, and received a visit from General Curtis Lemay and General Laurence Cardee Craigie (newly appointed deputy chief of engineering at Wright-Patterson) in October 1944. Lemay was in command since August 1944 of the 20th Bomber Command at Kharagpur, India.⁶²²

Admiral Lord Louis Mountbatten, the Supreme Allied Commander, South East Asia Command (SEAC) was a skilled amateur magician and also intimately familiar with deception operations, having played the part of commanding officer for the fictitious Captain Martin in Operation Mincemeat in 1943. SEAC had a deception unit of its own in the CBI theater, known as D Division, under the command of Peter Fleming, the brother of James Bond author Ian Fleming.⁶²³

Schulgen became deputy to JSC co-leader General George McDonald, the Assistant Chief of Air Staff for Intelligence at AAF headquarters, and Schulgen was Chief of the Air Intelligence Requirements Division in that office.⁶²⁴

These relationships do not implicate all of those who knew Schulgen as cognizant participants in deception, but it does go to show how tight-knit the Army Air Force community was in 1947, and how their previously crossed paths could be milked to the deception planner's advantage.

The Portland Case

An August 14, 1946 FBI memorandum from internal security division chief D. M. Ladd to J. Edgar Hoover, subject Flying Discs reveals Hoover's direct interest in the Maury Island Incident, which the FBI internally called the "Portland Case":

In connection with your request to be advised as to the fact concerning newspaper reports of flying discs in the Portland area and the reported conference of army officials in Portland concerning flying discs, the Portland Office has advised that Leaveritt O. Richards, aviation editor of the "Oregonian," has stated that Captain William L. Davidson and Lieutenant Frank M. Brown of the Fourth AAF Headquarters, San Francisco, were in Portland on July 27, 1947. While in Portland they interviewed Dick Rankin, an experienced pilot, who had reported that he observed, on June 14, a formation of ten flying discs over Bakersfield, California. Richards added that Davidson and Brown also interviewed the following four experienced pilots who were among the first to report seeing discs, Kenneth Arnold, businessman from Boise, Idaho; Captain E. J. Smith, a co-pilot; Ralph Stevens, United Airlines and Dave Johnson, aviation editor, Idaho "Statesman." In order to determine the purpose of these interviews, Richards contact Major General Twining of Wright Field, Ohio, and from him gained the impression that the AAF instituted this investigation to wash out the disc reports since they are definitely not of AAF origin.

On Friday, August 1, the plane in which AAF investigators, Captain Davidson and Lieutenant Brown, were flying, crashed at Kelso, Washington and both were killed. The wreckage was screened by AAF Intelligence from McChord Field. The "Tacoma News

Tribune: and through the United Press put out a story that the plane was carrying parts of a disc which had struck a boat owned by Harold Dahl and Fred Chrisman. It has also been inferred that this plane was sabotaged to prevent these discs from being examined.

Status: Investigation by the Bureau has reflected that this plane was definitely not carrying parts of a disc and there appears to be no substantiation of a sabotage charge.⁶²⁵

The FBI opened an investigation into Maury Island calling it their “Portland Case”, probably due to the August 14 memo’s reference to Portland. Jack B. Wilcox, Special Agent in Charge of the Seattle FBI office wrote a comprehensive report on the Maury Island Incident dated August 18, 1947.⁶²⁶ It reveals some very interesting details about the early aspects of Maury Island prior to Arnold’s investigation, and which are very relevant to our story.

On August 6 or 7, 1947, one of Wilcox’s FBI agents interviewed Tacoma Associated Press Wireman Ernie (Elmer) Vogel who told a very interesting earlier account of Maury Island:

In the early part of June 1947, he was requested by the Seattle Post Intelligencer to check on a story which he was informed had been obtained from the Fire Chief at Harper, Washington. The story was supposed to have originated with Fred Crisman. Vogel stated that the story was to the effect that Dahl, while patrolling in his boat near Maury Island, saw five or six flying discs, one of which fluttered toward the ground and finally disintegrated. Fragments of the disc were reported to have showered down on the boat of Harold Dahl, causing some damage and killing his dog. Mr. Vogel stated that he went to the home of Harold Dahl in Tacoma to check with him on this flying disc story. He stated that as best as he could recall, this was just a few days after the first flying disc story had appeared in the paper and was on a Sunday evening. He believed it was the early part of

June. He stated that Dahl took him in the kitchen and proceeded to talk about this flying disc story in low muffled tones. He stated that Dahl acted rather suspicious and that shortly his wife came in the kitchen and was in a considerable rage, telling Dahl to admit that the entire story was a plain fantasy which he had dreamed up. He stated that after his wife told Dahl to admit the entire story was false, that Dahl then admitted that there was nothing whatever to the story and it was an entire hoax. Vogel stated that in view of the enraged condition of Dahl's wife, he immediately left and reported to the Seattle Post Intelligencer that the entire story was a hoax and they should not print it in any way. He further stated that Dahl was a mental case and that nothing which he had reported should be carried as far as a news story. Mr. Vogel stated that since that time he had received repeated requests from the Boise Statesman requesting information as to the flying discs stories reportedly originating with Fred Crisman and Harold Dahl. Vogel stated that he had never, in his experience, had such pressure brought upon him to release a news story and that he repeatedly advised the Boise Statesman that the story of seeing the flying discs by Dahl and Crisman was a complete fabrication and should be in no way, carried as a news story and refused to furnish any information regarding these reports. He further stated that he advised the Boise Statesman shortly before, or at the time Kenneth Arnold left Boise to come to Tacoma to check on the flying disc stories with Dahl and Crisman that Arnold should not come as the entire story was a hoax.⁶²⁷

It was no revelation that the Maury Island disc story was a hoax, but what Vogel did surprisingly reveal was the incredible pressure that the Boise Statesman put on him to release the Maury Island story despite knowing the story was a hoax. We can surmise who at the Statesman was pushing the story – David N. Johnson.

I said at the beginning of this story that deceptions no matter how well planned can have false starts, and this appears to be one of those. Even before Arnold was contracted by Palmer to investigate Maury Island, the deception planners made a concerted effort to get the story on the news wires – influenced by David N. Johnson at the Boise Statesman.

Had Vogel not had the dramatic confrontation with Dahl's wife that blew up the story as a hoax, the Maury Island tale may have gone out on the AP wire, and the whole bizarre Tacoma affair as experienced by Arnold would have never happened.

More importantly it also makes suspect all the other flying disc stories that were being placed on the newswires. How many other AP and UPI wiremen were successfully pressured to release stories that were mischaracterized, inherently false or known hoaxes and that today make up the bulk of the stories from the flying saucer summer of 1947?



Associated Pressman Ernie (Elmer) Vogel, pictured far right, was pressured into releasing the Maury Island story by David N. Johnson, but Vogel refused. Instead the story was released by Paul Lantz of the United Press.

TWO KILLED IN CRASH ON 'SAUCER' MISSION

SAN FRANCISCO, Aug. 2. (UP) Two flyers who were killed yesterday in a crash in Washington were intelligence officers returning here after talking with Kenneth Arnold, Boise pilot who first reported seeing the flying disks, Brig. Gen. Ned Schramm, 4th Air Force chief of staff, said today.

Schramm said the officers had flown to Washington to see Arnold after they received a communication that Arnold "might have something interesting to tell them."

Schramm said it was his understanding that the men were not bringing anything back with them in their B-25 bomber which crashed near Kelso, Wash.

An anonymous caller notified the United Press at Tacoma, Wash., that closely guarded fragments of a flying disk had been loaded aboard the plane before it took off from McChord Field, Washington, for Hamilton Field, California.

The flyers who were killed were Capt. William L. Davidson of San Francisco, the pilot, and

1st Lt. Frank M. Brown of Vallejo.

SAN FRANCISCO —(UP) — Two fliers who were killed Friday in a crash in Washington were intelligence officers returning here after talking with Kenneth Arnold, Boise pilot who first reported seeing the flying disks, Brig. Gen. Ned Schramm, Fourth Air Force chief of staff said yesterday.

Schramm said the officers had flown to Washington to see Arnold after they received a communication that Arnold "might have something interesting to tell them."

Schramm said it was his understanding that the men were not bringing anything back with them in their B-25 bomber which crashed near Kelso, Wash.

An anonymous caller notified the United Press at Tacoma, Wash., that closely-guarded fragments of a flying disk had been loaded aboard the plane before it took off from McChord Field, Wash., for Hamilton Field, Cal.

The fliers who were killed were Capt. William L. Davidson, San Francisco, the pilot, and First Lt. Frank M. Brown, Vallejo, Cal., the co-pilot. Two crew members, M/Sgt. Woodrow B. Matthews and T/4 Elmer L. Taff parachuted to safety.

Crash Victims Had Material for Inspection at Time

BOISE, Idaho, Aug. 2.—(AP)—The Idaho Statesman Sunday night said Capt. E. H. Smith of United Air Lines told the newspaper he had given the pilot and co-pilot killed in an Army bomber crash Saturday six pieces of "metal or lava" to take back to Hamilton field, Calif., for inspection.

The Statesman said Smith telephoned from Tacoma, Wash., where the B-25 bomber took off Saturday shortly before it crashed at Kelso, Wash., killing Capt. William L. Davidson of San Francisco and Lt. Frank M. Brown, of Vallejo, Calif., intelligence officers.

Smith, the Statesman added, had gone to Tacoma with Kenneth Arnold, Boise businessman and pilot who in June turned in the first report of seeing a so-called "flying disc."

The two men were investigating a report that a disc or some object had struck a boat belonging to Harold Dahl and Fred L. Crisman in that city. Arnold told the Statesman the two boatowners had salvaged pieces of "metal or lava" from the accident.

Smith did not identify the pieces, the Statesman said, but told the newspaper he had given them to the two Army officers. He added that he did not know where the pieces are at present.

The United pilot several weeks ago reported sighting what he said appeared to be a flight of flying discs. He was piloting an airliner near Boise at the time.

Sample headlines of the Maury Island Incident and the B-25 bomber crash that killed the two Army Air Force Intelligence officers that were investigating.

Lantz Speaks

Tacoma Times reporter Paul Lantz was also interviewed by one of Wilcox FBI agents around the same time as Vogel. Lantz who put out the sensational B-25 sabotage story explained the series of events that led up to his decision to release it. Except for some discrepancies in dates, Lantz's testimony corroborates the events as recollected by Arnold in his book:

Per Lantz, the first mystery caller phone call came at 11:30 AM on July 31:

The caller stated that Kenneth Arnold and Army Intelligence officers were meeting in room 502 of the Winthrop Hotel to check on the flying disc story from which fragments were obtained on Maury Island. Lantz stated he turned around to speak to his editor and when he picked up the phone again the line was dead. He stated that the caller asked for Burt McMurtrie, a reporter on the Tacoma Times who was out at the time of the call. He stated that Burt McMurtrie called Arnold at room 502 in the Winthrop Hotel and was advised by Arnold that he could furnish no information as he was there on a Government mission.⁶²⁸

Of significance here is that the mystery calls started PRIOR to the two CIC officers arriving in Tacoma as per the official accident report, they did not arrive at McChord Field until 7:29 PM.⁶²⁹ It was David N. Johnson of the Boise Idaho Statesman that had summoned them the afternoon of the 31st. Having Army Intelligence in town gave the meeting with Arnold and company an official stamp of authenticity that a civilian only meeting would not have. It is not clear why Arnold told Lantz he was on a Government mission, as this just heightened the intrigue.

Continuing with Lantz's testimony, he reveals that the mystery caller made two additional phone calls on August 1st:

Lantz stated that on Friday, August 1, between 11:00 A.M. and noon, he received another phone call for Burt McMurtrie in which the anonymous caller stated that he might have some information for him. Lantz asked if he was the same party that had called the previous date and he said yes. The caller then related that at that moment there was a big meeting in progress in Arnold's room, 502, in the Winthrop Hotel; that the B-25 which crashed that morning in Keslo was carrying flying disc fragments from California and that McChord Field official had stated the plane was sabotaged or shot down. The caller then hung up after making some statements to the effect that he was a switchboard operator.

Lantz stated that he went to the Winthrop Hotel on Friday about noon and found that there was no male operator on duty. He stated he then went to room 502 and Arnold answered the door and that Captain Emil J. Smith, United Airlines pilot, was on the phone. Lantz stated that he heard Smith make a statement to the effect that the information must be very strictly confidential. He stated that there were one or two others in the room besides Smith and Arnold, but that he could not identify them. He stated that Arnold told him he could make no statement and he had attempted to check the story with various people on Maury Island with negative results. He stated that about 3:30 P.M., Friday, he wrote a story regarding the mysterious informant and called Arnold at his hotel room, stating that he had written this story and that Arnold had better check it. He stated that he talked to Ted Morello, the United Press Wireman, Tacoma, who advised that the story sounded fantastic.

Lantz stated that about 5:30 P.M., Friday, August 1, an anonymous caller called Ted Morello, the United Press Wireman, stating that Captain Davidson and Lieutenant Brown were the Intelligence officers that were killed in the crash of the B-25 and that civilian and the sheriff had been kept away from the wreckage with the Army guarding it. He stated the anonymous caller then said that the names had not yet been released yet by the Army and that this would verify his statements.⁶³⁰

The mystery caller's knowledge of the CIC officer's names before the Army publicly released them was a verification ploy intended to convince Morello that the caller was not a crackpot but had real insider knowledge that should be taken seriously.

Paul Lantz stated that the following morning, Saturday, August 2, the Army verified that the officers killed were Captain Davidson and Lieutenant Brown and two days later verified that they were Army Intelligence officers. Lantz stated that the anonymous caller again later contacted Ted Morello, calling him by that name, and at this time stated he did not call the Tacoma News Tribune or the Associated Press and denied calling Paul Lantz or Burt McMurtrie. In this call the anonymous caller stated that, "Don't think I'm doing this for you." He then asked if the story had been put on the wire and when Morello said yes, the caller stated. "We want this to get back to New Jersey." The caller further stated that the B-25 was shot down by a 20 mm cannon and the marine plane which was recently found wrecked on the side of Mt. Rainier, having been missing for several months had also been shot down.⁶³¹

Here the mystery caller wanted to impress on Morello, that the United Press was being given an exclusive that was not shared with the Associated Press. Of note is how concerned the caller was whether the story had already been released on the wire. His most curious statement

however was “We want this to get back to New Jersey.” The relevance of this statement can only be understood if we delve into how the United Press as well as the Associated Press distributed the news, the underlying workings of which were essential to the Roswell Deception.

Having failed to get the Maury Island story released on the AP wire by Ernie Vogel, the deception planners focused instead on releasing the story on the United Press wire instead.

On the Wire

The City Editor of the Idaho Statesmen: “The wire services are moving more copy on it than any single story in years except the war, and no one knows any more about it now than when they were doubting this fellow Arnold who first reported seeing whatever it is that is being looked at, real or imaginary.” (Idaho Statesman, July 6, 1947)

After WW2 the news was disseminated mainly by six agencies: the U.S. agencies (AP, INS and UP); the British agency, Reuters; the French agency, AFP (formerly Havas); and the Russian agency, TASS.⁶³²

In 1947, the Associated Press (AP) had bureaus in all the principal cities in the United States and in the state capitals. A non-profit association, the AP was owned by some 1,300 member newspapers with each member contributing local and area news to the AP news feeds. The AP also had their own pool of dedicated reporters.⁶³³

The AP leased 286,000 miles of domestic wires exclusively for their news transmissions with the AP’s main trunks radiating from New York, Atlanta, Kansas City and San Francisco, connecting cities in between. The AP also had regional wires that paralleled the main news wires to carry news of interest to a particular region – the Southwest, the West or the Northeast. Additional wires extended into the states from the headquarters bureaus in the states.⁶³⁴

The news was sent over high-speed, automatic teletype printers which would transmit at a rate of 60 words a minute. Three thousand machines were located in the strategic bureaus and member paper offices across the United States. AP bureaus operated 24 hours a day, pouring approximately 200,000 words daily into newspaper offices from coast to coast.⁶³⁵

A proportion of the international news collected and transmitted by AP would never reach the United States and in the same way, news of interest to domestic newspapers was never transmitted abroad.⁶³⁶

The AP bureau in Kansas City acted as the center for news from east to the west and vice versa. Its importance was mainly due to its location at the point where the eastern trunk wires end and the western trunk wires begin. On average only about 25 per cent of the news from the west was relayed to eastern subscribers, but 70 per cent of east news made it west, Kansas City acting as the bottle neck between East and West.⁶³⁷

AP news that was destined for Europe and the USSR was transmitted between New York and London. From New York, a cable ran directly to the AP world desk in London.⁶³⁸

The AP's principal competitor was the United Press (UP):

The UP daily output of news was 750,000 word on average in 1947, also sending out 40-50,000 words daily to Canada and Mexico. The leased lines over which the news flowed extended 175,000 miles; 148,000 for newspapers and 22,000 for radio. At the 139 UP bureaus, whenever something newsworthy took place, the UP correspondent would communicate it to the nearest bureau which was tied by leased wire to the central UP office. From the central office it is distributed to the service's clients, according to its value in that part of the country.⁶³⁹

For international news, UP transmitted from New York to London by radio printer and then on to Europe by a leased teleprinter network.⁶⁴⁰

The third major news agency, the International News Service (INS), was originally established as a domestic agency for the Hearst newspaper group, and maintained 34 bureaus

within the United States, 21 foreign bureaus and some 5,000 correspondents and “stringers”. Its domestic leased wires totaled 170,000 miles,⁶⁴¹ consisting mainly of main trunk wires which crossed the United States from north to south and from east to west. INS also used New York as the transmission point to and from Europe with the greater part of the news sent abroad being transmitted by the Commercial cable companies.⁶⁴²

All three U.S. news agencies transmitted news internationally via New York and were dependent on the commercial telegraph companies for both transatlantic radio and cable transmissions. Unbeknownst to the public, since 1945, all transatlantic commercial telegrams were duplicated by the telegraph companies and provided to Army and Navy cryptographers in a secret and illegal operation known as Operation Shamrock.⁶⁴³

If the deception planners used the news agencies of the AP, UP and INS to push sensational flying saucer stories but then limited their international distribution, Soviet agents would have to find an alternative method to send those stories as intelligence to Moscow. Forced to use the commercial telegraph companies to communicate with Moscow and encrypting their messages to avoid the U.S. ascertaining Soviet interest in flying saucer stories, these encrypted messages would have been caught up in Operation Shamrock’s net. This would have created a feedback loop for U.S. cryptographers to use when attempting to break the Soviet code in what is known in cryptography as a “known plaintext attack,” also known as “gardening.”

The deception planners could selectively release news on the news wires depending on whether the appropriate wiremen could be influenced or bullied into the release. This was not necessarily a given, as can be seen when Ernie Vogel resisted the pressure from David Johnson at the Idaho Statesman to release the hoax Maury Island story. After the strange events of Arnold’s Maury Island Investigation, it took the efforts of an anonymous mystery caller to push

the Maury Island on the UP-newswire narrative eastward towards New Jersey. If the story was not relayed on to Europe and beyond and did not leave the confines of the continental United States, Soviet agents in New York could still encrypt and transmit that news via commercial telegraph to Moscow, thereby completing the cryptographic feedback loop the deceivers were seeking.



AP New York Office



UP New York Office



Luck of the Irish

In today's high-tech world where electronic information circumnavigates the globe in fractions of a second, it is difficult to understand the basic problems that Soviet diplomats and spies had communicating back to Moscow in the 1940s. The first transatlantic telephone cable was not functional until 1956 leaving the Soviets at the mercy of couriers, telegraph or wireless radio to get messages through. These limited communication choices were detailed in a CIA historical document:

Any foreign intelligence service needs secure communications channels between its headquarters and its officers abroad. Although Soviet intelligence services had clandestine radio transmitters in diplomatic missions located in several American cities, these apparently were to be used only in emergencies. In consequence, KGB and GRU stations cabled their important messages (encrypted) over commercial telegraph lines and sent bulky reports and documents--including most of the information acquired by agents--in diplomatic pouches.⁶⁴⁴

The Soviet's restricted use of clandestine radio to emergencies only probably stemmed from an earlier event in 1943 when the Federal Communications Commission (FCC) detected unauthorized transmissions emanating from the Soviet consulates in New York and San Francisco and then confiscated those radios.⁶⁴⁵

In the United States, RCA, Western Union and ITT were the primary commercial telegraph providers. Unbeknownst to the Soviets, every encrypted message that was transmitted through these commercial carriers was being copied to the U.S. Army Security Agency (ASA) and by extension the Navy's OP-20-G. Knowledge of this legally questionable activity which

included telegrams from U.S. citizens, only came under public scrutiny through the Church Committee's investigation of Intelligence community improprieties.

This indiscriminate capture of telegrams came to ASA first via the Office of Censorship during WW2 and after the war through direct requests to the three companies. Since New York was the terminal for the transatlantic cable, Soviet diplomatic traffic, most of which was believed to be KGB related, was routed through that city as well as traffic from Amtorg.⁶⁴⁶

As the Church Committee revealed, the U.S. commercial telegraph companies supplied copies of Soviet telegraph traffic to the U.S. codebreaking organizations OP-20-G and ASA (predecessors of the NSA) under Operation Shamrock:

From August 1945 until May 1975, NSA received copies of millions of international telegrams sent to, from, or transiting the United States. Codenamed Operation SHAMROCK, this was the largest governmental interception program affecting Americans, dwarfing CIA's mail opening program by comparison.

NSA states that the original purpose of the program was to obtain the encrypted telegrams of certain foreign targets. Nevertheless, NSA had access to virtually all the international telegrams of Americans carried by RCA Global and ITT World Communications (and later Western Union International).

The SHAMROCK program began in August 1945, when representatives of the Army Signals Security Agency approached the commercial telegraph companies to seek post-war access to foreign governmental traffic passing over the facilities of the companies.

In 1947, representatives of the companies met with Secretary of Defense Forrestal to discuss their continued participation in SHAMROCK. Forrestal told them that the

program was in the highest interests of national security' and urged them to continue. The companies were told that President Truman and Attorney General Tom C. Clark approved and that they would not suffer criminal liability, at least while the current Administration was in office.⁶⁴⁷

Of interest here is the role James Forrestal played at the center of the Shamrock project, reassuring the telegraph company leaders to not worry about the legality of their actions as he and the President had their back, even though Operation Shamrock in the post war period clearly violated the National Communications Act of 1934.

The Army Security Agency (ASA) exploited this treasure trove of Soviet encrypted telegrams under a secret codebreaking operation known as the Venona Project. What Venona decrypts initially revealed in December 1946 (from 1944 telegraph messages) was a list of Manhattan Project scientists – a hint at the infiltration of the U.S. Atomic Bomb project and Soviet espionage at play in the United States.⁶⁴⁸

Some of the messages inevitably referred to English-language names or places, and the Soviet cipher clerks had used a 'spell table' to code letters from the Latin alphabet.

Gardner managed to reconstruct this spell table and on 20 December (1946) he broke into a message from New York to Moscow dated 2 December 1944. He read a list of names:

Hans BETHE, Niels BOHR, Enrico FERMI, John NEWMAN, Bruno ROSSI, George KISTIAKOWSKY, Emilio SEGRE, G.I. TAYLOR, William PENNEY, Arthur COMPTON, Ernest LAWRENCE, Harold UREY, Hand STARNAM, Edward TELLER, Percy BRIDGEMAN, Werner EISENBERG, STRASSMAN.

It was a list of Manhattan Project scientists to which Heisenberg ('Eisenberg') and Fritz Strassman's names had for some reason been appended.⁶⁴⁹

But neither the CIG nor the military had domestic counterintelligence jurisdiction for combatting Soviet illegal agents in 1947 as that role was reserved for the FBI.

Under delimitations agreements dating back to the 1940s, the FBI had primary responsibility for counterintelligence investigations of civilians in the continental United States. Army counterintelligence confined its attention to the military and to those civilians who apply for security-sensitive civilian and military positions within the Army.⁶⁵⁰

It is most likely this lack of military jurisdiction that prompted General Schulgen and Colonel Goldbranson to influence and secure the FBI's assistance in investigating disc witnesses.

Act 5: The Curtain Falls

The common thread woven through many of the 1947 flying saucer stories was human deception. The FBI played a leading role in documenting the deception actors, but the modern tools of historical forensics allow us to fill in the missing pieces from historical news accounts and declassified documents. But while helping to assemble the big picture, it has also spawned additional questions. To what end did the U.S. Joint Chiefs of Staff create a modern-day myth? Was it worth their effort? Why was an “ambiguity increasing” deception employed? To answer these questions, we again need to put ourselves in the shoes of 1947 Cold War warriors.

What drove deception planners to kick off the first phase of their deception in 1946 was an intense interest in knowing Soviet strategic intentions. Unable to penetrate the Soviet Union’s iron curtain with human agents, the U.S. and its closest ally Great Britain, recycled one of the most potent tools employed during WW2 – codebreaking – to read Joseph Stalin’s strategic mindset. What motivated the deceivers to continue the second phase of the deception in 1947 was to prevent the Soviets from crossing borders in Western Europe and to catch Soviet spies in the United States – spies that could be uncovered by decrypting the Soviet Diplomatic code.

As this story is incredibly complex in and of itself, I will not explain the tedious process U.S. cryptographers used to break the Soviet diplomatic code from 1946-1947, which you can read about in my book *Anachronism*. But it was not as Cold War historians have led us to believe, just a U.S. Army effort under the Venona Project. The U.S. Navy had its own parallel code breaking operation that it ran from OP-20-G at the Naval Annex on Nebraska avenue in Washington D. C., under the cover of a Navy unit whose responsibility was to gather information on foreign intelligence agencies.

What was unique about this parallel operation was that it was fueled, I believe, by the news media – using a process first championed by the British during WW2 called “gardening”. In the final act of the Roswell Deception I will explain not only how gardening could have been employed to break the Soviet Diplomatic but also in the process uncover Soviet spies.

FBI Flushed

As an institution, the FBI was the lengthened shadow of one man, it's Director, J. Edgar Hoover. Hoover had an instinct for public relations and self-promotion, and he saw to it that the FBI got credit for every possible success. He was at least equally eager to ensure that the FBI was never blamed for failure; and few crimes were worse in his book than "embarrassing the Bureau." (Thaddeus Holt, *The Deceivers*, page 134)

After the Army Air Force successfully enlisted the assistance of the FBI in interviewing disc witnesses, and FBI offices were authorized to do so on July 30, 1947, the relationship soon fell apart. The unfortunate events were initiated by a September 3, 1947 memorandum from General Stratemeyer, Chief of Air Defense Command to the Assistant Chief of Staff, A-2 (Intelligence) of the First, Second, Fourth, Tenth, Eleventh and Fourteenth Air Forces:

The FBI has agreed to assist Air Force Intelligence personnel in the investigation of "flying disc" incidents in order to quickly and effectively rule out what are pranks and to concentrate on what appears to be a genuine incident.

It was the original intent of the AC/AS-2 Headquarters, Army Air Forces that whereas the ADC Air Forces would interview responsible observers whose names would be furnished by AAF, the FBI would investigate incidents of so called "discs" being found on the ground. The services of the FBI were enlisted in order to relieve the numbered Air Forces of the task of tracking down all the many instances which turned out to be ash can covers, toilet seats and whatnot.

It is requested that each A-2 informally coordinate and cooperate with the FBI, generally keeping the FBI informed of any proposed calls that Intelligence personnel will make on this subject. Very shortly, with the separation of the AAF from the War Department, a firm policy will be established to clarify the liaison arrangements between A-2's and FBI Special Agents. Presently it is considered inadvisable to promulgate a formal interim policy – only to have it replaced in a month or so by another.⁶⁵¹

What is striking about Stratemeyer's memo is how contrary it is to the earlier statements made by Colonel Goldbranson and General Schulgen who enlisted the FBI's help to begin with. Both Goldbranson and Schulgen focused their requests on the FBI interviewing people to ascertain their motives- exactly what Stratemeyer stated was originally reserved for Air Force Intelligence. What motivated Stratemeyer to send this inflammatory memo is not clear especially coming over a month after the FBI relationship had already been established. Perhaps the deception planners had a change of heart on enlisting the FBI's investigative assistance surreptitiously and this memo was an easy out for breaking off the relationship, a topic that will be revisited later in this story.

The memo made its way into J. Edgar Hoover's hands who blew a gasket when he read it. D. M. Ladd shared the inflammatory news with Hoover in a memorandum dated September 25, 1947:

The Bureau was requested by the Air Forces Intelligence to assist the Air Forces in attempting to arrive at an explanation of the above phenomena. The Air Forces indicated that the alleged sighting of flying discs might have been made by individuals of Communist sympathies for the purpose of causing mass hysteria in the United States over the fear of a secret Russian weapon. The Bureau agreed to assist in the investigation of

the reported sightings, and the Field was advised in Bureau Bulletin No. 42, Series 1947, dated July 30, 1947, that they should investigate each instance which was brought to their attention of the sighting of a flying disc in order to ascertain whether or not it was a bona fide sighting, an imaginary one, or a prank. The results of the investigation conducted by the Bureau Field Offices in this matter have failed to reveal any indication of subversive individuals being involved in any of the reported sightings.

The Bureau has received a communication in the captioned matter from the Special Agent in Charge at San Francisco, dated September 19, 1947, which attached a "restricted" letter that was furnished confidentially to the SAC at San Francisco by Lieutenant Colonel Donald L. Springer, A-2, Army Air Forces, Hamilton Field, California, a copy of which is attached hereto. It is noted that the letter, which is dated September 3, 1947 is signed "By Command of Lieutenant General Stratmeyer" by Colonel R. H. Smith, Assistant Chief of Staff, Intelligence, Headquarters, Air Defense Command, Mitchel Field, New York, and is addressed to the Commanding Generals of the various Air Forces. This letter is entitled, "Cooperation of FBI with AAF on Investigations of 'Flying Disc' Incidents."

This letter states in substance that it was the original intent of the AC/AS-2, Headquarters, Army Air Forces that whereas the ADC Air Forces would interview responsible observers, the FBI would investigate incidents of so-called discs being found on the ground. Further, it indicated that the services of the FBI were enlisted in order to relieve the numbered Air Forces of the task of tracking down all the many instances which turned out to be "ash can covers, toilet seats and whatnot."

Recommendation: It is recommended that the Bureau protest vigorously to the Assistant Chief of Air Staff – 2. It is also recommended that the Bureau discontinue all activity in this field and that be Bureau Field Offices be advised to discontinue all investigations and to refer all complaints received to the Air Forces. A proposed Bulletin is attached for your approval.⁶⁵²

Hoover's response was swift and decisive, shooting off a letter to JSC co-leader Major General George C. McDonald. After chewing out McDonald about the “ash can covers, toilet seats and whatnot,” Hoover gave the coup de grâce to the Army Air Force-FBI disc investigation relationship:

In view of the apparent understanding by the Air Forces of the position of the Federal Bureau of Investigation in this matter, I cannot permit the personnel and time of this organization to be dissipated in this manner.

I am advising the Field Division of the Federal Bureau of Investigation to discontinue all investigative activity regarding the reported sightings of flying discs and am instructing them to refer all complaints received to the appropriate Air Force representative in their area.⁶⁵³

The FBI did not resume its investigation of UFOs until the TV persona of Fox Mulder opened the X-Files in 1993. Meanwhile, without the assistance of the FBI, the newly minted Air Force went it alone in its investigation of UFOs from 1948 - 1969.

TO : THE DIRECTOR
FROM : D. M. LADD
SUBJECT: FLYING DISCS

DATE: September 25, 1947

Mr. Tolson	
Mr. E. A. Tamm	
Mr. Clegg	
Mr. Glavin	
Mr. Ladd	
Mr. Nichols	
Mr. Rosen	
Mr. Tracy	
Mr. Egan	
Mr. Gurnea	
Mr. Harbo	
Mr. Hendon	
Mr. Pennington	
Mr. Quinn Tamm	
Tele. Room	
Mr. Nease	
Miss Gandy	

The Bureau was requested by the Air Forces Intelligence to assist the Air Forces in attempting to arrive at an explanation of the above phenomena. The Air Forces indicated that the alleged sightings of flying discs might have been made by individuals of Communist sympathies for the purpose of causing mass hysteria in the United States over the fear of a secret Russian weapon. The Bureau agreed to assist in the investigation of the reported sightings, and the Field was advised in Bureau Bulletin No. 42, Series 1947, dated July 30, 1947, that they should investigate each instance which was brought to their attention of the sighting of a flying disc in order to ascertain whether or not it was a bona fide sighting, an imaginary one, or a prank. The results of the investigation conducted by the Bureau Field Offices in this matter have failed to reveal any indication of subversive individuals being involved in any of the reported sightings.

The Bureau has received a communication in the captioned matter from the Special Agent in Charge at San Francisco, dated September 19, 1947, which attached a "restricted" letter that was furnished confidentially to the SAC at San Francisco by Lieutenant Colonel Donald L. Springer, A-2, Army Air Forces, Hamilton Field, California, a copy of which is attached hereto. It is noted that the letter, which is dated September 3, 1947, is signed "By Command of Lieutenant General Stratemeyer" by Colonel E. H. Smith, Assistant Chief of Staff Intelligence, Headquarters, Air Defense Command, Mitchel Field, New York, and is addressed to the Commanding Generals of the various Air Forces. This letter is entitled "Cooperation of FBI with AAF on Investigations of 'Flying Disc' Incidents."

This letter states in substance that it was the original intent of the AC/AS-2, Headquarters, Army Air Forces that whereas the ADC Air Forces would interview responsible observers, the FBI would investigate incidents of so-called discs being found on the ground. Further, it indicates that the services of the FBI were enlisted in order to relieve the numbered Air Forces of the task of tracking down all the many instances which turned out to be "ash can covers, toilet seats and whatnot."

RECOMMENDATION:

It is recommended that the Bureau protest vigorously to the Assistant Chief of Air Staff - 2. It is also recommended that the Bureau discontinue all activity in this field and that the Bureau Field Offices be advised to discontinue all investigations and to refer all complaints received to the Air Forces. A proposed Bulletin is attached for your approval.
Attachment.

SMR:AJB

RECORDED

62-2274-121

SEP 27 1947

Anchormen

Colonel John Bevan, who managed British deception from London, used to say there three essentials to strategic deception: good plans, double agents, and codebreaking. (Thaddeus Holt, *The Deceivers*, page 125)

During WW2, strategic deception and code breaking were simultaneously employed by the British London Controlling Section (LCS) and Joint Security Control (JCS) to maximum effect. Once the U.S. Joint Chiefs had authorized Joint Security Control to practice deception in peacetime, that integral relationship between deceiving the enemy while simultaneously breaking their codes would have continued.

In my book *Anachronism* I pointed out a similar duo deception-codebreaking operation that occurred in 1946 centered around the Ghost Rocket stories that flourished in the Press. The 1947 flying saucer wave was phase 2 of that operation. Let me recap for you how these operations worked.

The whole operation hinged on the fact that Soviets diplomats and spies in the U.S. in 1947 had a communication problem with their home base in Moscow. Transmitting information back to Moscow Center could only be done through a limited number of methods at a time when transoceanic telephones and satellites did not yet exist. Their options were:

1. The message could be placed in a diplomatic pouch and hand couriered – a very slow method of communication.

2. It could be transmitted through illegal radio communications; but after the FCC cracked down on illegal Soviet transmitters, the Russians were hesitant to use radio, reserving them for an emergency.
3. It could be sent via commercial telegraph agencies like Western Union, ITT or RCA, in an encrypted form, and indeed this became the Soviets preferred transmission method. Both Soviet diplomats and KGB agents used this commercial channel to send messages to Moscow.⁶⁵⁴

The predecessor military codebreaking agencies of the NSA - the Army Security Agency and the Navy's OP-20G had arranged with the telegraph companies to receive copies of all encrypted telegraph messages the Soviets were sending over commercial telegraph. This intercept sharing was known as Operation Shamrock.⁶⁵⁵

The challenge for the codebreakers at ASA and OP-20-G was how to decrypt these messages as the Soviets were using a normally unbreakable form of encryption known as a onetime pad system. Even worse, the Soviet diplomatic messages used a double encryption system that first employed a codebook to encode the original natural language message and then onetime pads turned the first layer of encoding into further gobbledygook that only the intended recipient would be able to decode.

The Americans however discovered that the Soviets had a flaw in their encryption system whereby the onetime pad system was being misused, allowing for cryptographic exploitation. But even if the onetime pad encoding could be removed, the underlying second layer of encrypted codebook messages remained.

Here's a simple analogy – imagine you want to hide from your wife that you are going bowling after work with your friends. So, you text your buddies “Wonderful weather we are having,” which is really a prearranged code that they know means, “Meet me at the bowling alley”. In addition, you lock your phone with a PIN code. Even if your wife guessed the PIN number, the coded weather message she finds would not help her determine your after-work plans. Similarly, the dual-layer encryption system the Soviets employed meant that even if you could peel away the first layer, the second layer of encryption remained.

The Soviet encryption system was far more sophisticated than this simple example and involved mathematical calculations that even the most modern of computers could not break – assuming it was used properly – which the Soviets failed to do.

But even with this small crack in the armor offering an inroad into the Soviet encryption system, the inherent nature of onetime pad systems, even if misused, presented almost insurmountable challenges to the decryption effort.

To overcome these challenges, I believe that the American codebreakers used an ingenious solution that the British first employed during WW2 that would help speed up the code breaking effort – the use of a cryptographic shortcut known as “gardening”, also called a “known plaintext attack.”

Gardening involves “planting” text of your choice that you know your enemy will find of interest and will transmit in an encrypted format back to their home base. If you then intercept those encrypted messages, can peel back the first layer of encryption (due to the enemy's misuse of one-time pads) and because you already know what the original plaintext is, you can then guess at the second layer of encryption to rebuild the enemy's codebook. That rebuilt codebook

could then be used to decrypt other enemy messages that were not planted and provide the true intelligence you are really interested in.

How would deception planners plant the messages they wanted the Soviets to send back via encrypted telegraph to Moscow? By originating stories in the American Press that would be of extreme newsworthy value to the Russians and then limiting the distribution of those stories within the continental United States. To illustrate how that was done in the summer of 1947, I will use actual Press articles to prove my point.

Now I know what you are thinking - if my theory is true, that would mean that the newspapers were in on the deception and allowed their newsprint to be gardened. Well not exactly. There were thousands of newspapers in the United States in 1947 but only select news reporters and editors and news agency wiremen had to be influenced or bullied into placing the planted stories on the newswires of the Associated Press (AP) and the United Press (UP) that distributed the news. As we saw with the Maury Island incident, Associated Pressman Ernie Vogel was pressured into putting the Maury Island hoax story on the AP wire, and only when he refused was the story pushed via Paul Lantz, the UP Pressman instead.

As I laid out in my book *Anachronism*, one of the principle persons that could orchestrate this media cooperation was then Secretary of the Navy, James Forrestal, who soon would become the first Secretary of Defense:

Forrestal proposed in 1946 a scheme, in effect, to co-opt the American Press, saying that “the American press should be an instrument of our foreign policy, just as is the British press. And this doesn’t involve government control or telling them what they should write, but rather giving them the opportunity to write on the basis of an informed

understanding of our policies and problems.” To this end, he urged Secretary of State Byrnes to arrange regular and frequent briefings for selected “responsible journalists”, including Henry Luce (Time Magazine), Palmer Hoyt (The Oregonian), Cyrus L. Sulzberger (New York Times), Arthur Krock (New York Times), Robert McLean (Associated Press), and Paul Smith (San Francisco Chronicle).⁶⁵⁶

To illustrate how Forrestal’s close press relationships were milked – Forrestal, when discussing demobilization with President Truman in January 1946, told him that he should:

Get the heads of the important news services and the leading newspapers-particularly Mr. Sulzberger (New York Times), Roy Roberts (Kansas City Star), Palmer Hoyt (The Oregonian), the Cowles brothers (The Chicago Tribune), John Knight (Knight Ridder newspapers), plus Roy Howard (Scripps Howard Newspapers) and Bob McLean of the Associated Press – and state to them the seriousness of the present situation and the need for making the country aware of its implications abroad. I said they were all reasonable and patriotic men and that I was confident that if the facts were presented we would have their support in the presentation of the case. The President agreed to do so.⁶⁵⁷

Forrestal’s pre-existing personal relationships with these media leaders and his appeal to their sense of patriotism, especially among staunch anticommunists like Luce, Krock and Sulzberger, meant they would likely accept Forrestal’s proposition without question.

Newsmen had a much different relationship with the military in 1947 than they do today. For example, in February 1946, Robert McLean, president of the Associated Press, Norman Chandler, publisher of the Los Angeles Times and B. M. McKelway, associate editor of the Washington Evening Star, went on a six-week Pacific tour at the behest of the army and navy to

study far eastern problems. They traveled to Hawaii, Guam, Japan, Korea, China and the Philippines. In Japan they met with Emperor Hirohito and General MacArthur. Upon their return stateside McLean commented that: “There is no question of the desires of the people in all areas where true democracy and Russian communism come in contact - and they should have the opportunity of choice.”⁶⁵⁸

As to the advisability of using the news media as a strategic deception conduit, current military doctrine does allow it as long as it does not influence public opinion:

The military must manipulate the media in order to deceive the enemy. Since the media is an intelligence source for the enemy commander, information conveyed through the media must be consistent with the overall deception cover plan. There are historical examples where the military has manipulated the media for this purpose. Current joint military doctrine does not prohibit manipulation of the media to deceive the enemy but does prohibit propaganda and manipulation of public opinion.⁶⁵⁹

But the scale at which the media was used for deception in 1947 was unprecedented. In large part, that has to do with how effective a deception conduit media is:

The media is a very effective channel for deceptive information because the enemy has easy access to it and is likely to believe what is reported. Bruce Ross wrote that enemy susceptibility to operational deception (OPDEC) through the media is controlled by their degree of dependence on open source intelligence and the credibility of those sources. Commanders can push the enemy toward dependence on open source intelligence. The commander can neutralize other aspects of an enemy's intelligence collection (signals and imagery for example) and force the adversary to rely more on the media.⁶⁶⁰

Succinctly stated in the previous paragraph are two primary reasons for why 1947 deception planners exploited the media:

1. The enemy's easy access to the media and likeliness to believe reports.
2. The enemy's degree of dependence on the media as open source intelligence by denying the enemy other means of intelligence collection.

How Sweet the Uses of Publicity

Your target is the mind of the enemy commander. You must judge what estimate of the situation given to him by his intelligence services will induce him to act as you wish. Your customers are the enemy intelligence services. You need to know how they operate, and what information given to them will induce them to give their commander the estimate of the situation that will cause him to act as you want him to act. (*The Deceivers*, Thaddeus Holt, Page 50)

What made a gardening operation possible against the Russians first blossomed in 1946 and then flourished in 1947 and can be understood if seen through the eyes of the Soviets themselves. Since the end of the cold war, a wealth of official information previously hidden in secret Russian archives has been released and tells us the Soviet side of the story.

In *The Haunted Wood* by Allen Weinstein and Alexander Vassiliev, the authors explained the chaos that ensued after the defection of Soviet code clerk Igor Gouzenko and the spy revelations of Elizabeth Bentley in 1945. A blanket instruction was issued to Soviet intelligence personnel in the U.S. to halt all contacts with their sources, with few exceptions.⁶⁶¹

Meanwhile after the U.S. realized in late 1945 the scope of the counterintelligence threat on its doorstep, the FBI turned up the heat by shadowing Soviet diplomatic personnel in Washington, New York and San Francisco. With the FBI watching their every move, it became next to impossible to recruit new U.S. based sources, so the KGB resorted to gathering information by overt means:

KGB's "skillful operatives" were instructed every week to compose summary reports or information on the basis of press and personal connections, to be transferred to the Center by telegraph. Soviet intelligence's once-flourishing American networks, in short, had been transformed almost overnight into a virtual clipping service, now that the KGB had to rely on publicly available information to provide useful data to Moscow. Considering the impossibility of recruiting new agents after the Gouzenko and Bentley defections, compounded by the Venona revelation, the KGB turned in near-desperation to the most readily accessible, comprehensive, and continuous source of reliable information on major developments in the United States – the media.⁶⁶²

This reliance on the U.S. media for intelligence can be seen in a cable from Moscow Center to the newly arrived Washington Station chief Grigory Dolbin in the fall of 1946:

For the six months of your stay in the country (from March to August 1946), only fifteen information cables, have been received from you, among which eleven were reviews of newspapers or short summaries of articles, and only four contained information received from official channels...⁶⁶³

In other words, seventy five percent of Dolbin's intelligence flowing back to Moscow was sourced from the U.S. media.

If the U.S. could take advantage of the KGB's reliance on the U.S. news media for intelligence, and create a feedback loop, whereby the intelligence that the KGB was sending back to Moscow was planted by a gardening effort, the U.S. would have a powerful cryptographic tool for breaking the Soviet diplomatic code. But the planted stories would have to be information that Joseph Stalin was already eager to task his Intelligence network with finding

out about – U.S. advanced aerial weapons of war. The deception planners obliged with flying saucer stories.

There is no such thing as bad publicity – and that adage was never truer than in the summer of 1947. Kenneth Arnold simply could never have dreamed that his June 24th sighting would blossom into the news meme of the year or that flying discs or saucers would become a part of the American lexicon at such a record-breaking speed. On July 23, 1947, Gallup conducted opinion poll #401 that asked if the respondents had heard of flying saucers – incredibly, 90% had!⁶⁶⁴ This was noted by newsmen of the time:

Flying Discs Getting Better Publicity than Jap Balloons

These flying discs are getting a lot more attention than the Japanese balloons got in 1945.

For security reason, the balloons were kept secret. Not until May 22, 1945, months after they had started drifting over this country, did the Office of Censorship allow any word of their existence to be published or broadcast. Newspapers and radios kept impatiently mum about all this.

Finally came the May 22 bulletin for publication and broadcast. The bulletin was accompanied by a warning to editors that there would be only a small letup in censorship.

Newspapers and radios, of course, abided by the censorship request. The floating bundles from Japan arrived, were noted, but scarcely made news.

But the flying saucers – how well they fare in comparison. How sweet the uses of publicity. The balloons never had it so good.⁶⁶⁵

CABLE AND WIRELESS VIA IMPERIAL

LIMITED



1947 International Telegraph Cables used by the Commercial Telegraph Companies.

III. A SPECIAL NSA COLLECTION PROGRAM : SHAMROCK

SHAMROCK is the codename for a special program in which NSA received copies of most international telegrams leaving the United States between August 1945 and May 1975. Two of the participating international telegraph companies—RCA Global and ITT World Communications—provided virtually all their international message traffic to NSA. The third, Western Union International, only provided copies of certain foreign traffic from 1945 until 1972. SHAMROCK was probably the largest governmental interception program affecting Americans ever undertaken. Although the total number of telegrams read during its course is not available, NSA estimates that in the last two or three years of SHAMROCK's existence, about 150,000 telegrams per month were reviewed by NSA analysts.¹¹⁵

From left: James Forrestal, not only championed Operation Shamrock but had close ties to major newsmen like Robert McLean of the Associated Press, Cyrus Leo Sulzberger of the New York Times and Henry Luce of Time Magazine.



It Was A Good Story – Even If Not True

How do you know your deception was successful? The most powerful sources of feedback in the Second World War was the breaking of the Axis ciphers known since the war by the umbrella term ULTRA, and during the war most commonly referred to as “most secret source.” “Most secret sources” and “special means” were the two most powerful tools of the trade and were the keys to Allied success with deception. (Thaddeus Holt, *The Deceivers*, page 98)

To illustrate how deception planners could have gardened the American Press I will analyze two flying saucer stories. The first will be the original Roswell Incident press releases and the second will be a related flying saucer news story from the same timeframe.

To maximize the application of gardening techniques, the deception planners could offer the Press multiple media streams – providing for example, one story to the Associated Press that the AP would push to its news clients and a similar but altered version to the United Press.

These differences in the provided stories could perform two functions; first it would allow codebreakers to compare encrypted messages to each other when the multiple versions were communicated back to Moscow, exponentially increasing their bookbreaking success. It also could serve as a feedback loop to ascertain where the Soviets were getting their news from, which could help pinpoint the location of Soviet spies.

As pointed out previously, the news services operated news wire links that would deliver to selective geographical areas. The codebreakers on the receiving end could narrow down by link their gardening plants which would yield actionable counterintelligence. For example, both

the July 8th AP and UP Roswell press releases appear to have had limited distribution to just those states west of the Mississippi and spreading east on July 9th. The breaking news of the 509th capturing a flying disc would have been an item of the highest priority for Soviet agents to communicate back to Moscow.

Let's start with the Roswell Incident press release that was provided by the 509th Bomb Group at Roswell Army Air Field to the local Roswell media outlets. George Walsh of radio station KSWS provided first news of the announcement.⁶⁶⁶ KSWS started operations on May 5, 1947, just two months before the Roswell Incident. It was owned and operated by the McEvoy Broadcasting Co. with Paul B. McEvoy as President, who also was the publisher for the Roswell Morning Dispatch.⁶⁶⁷ KSWS was an Associated Press news outlet whereas its sister Roswell station KGFL, operating since 1927, was a United Press outlet.⁶⁶⁸

Lieutenant Warren Haight, the public information officer at Roswell Army Airfield dropped off the press releases at both KSWS and KGFL on July 8, 1947, but rather than each release being an exact copy of the other, there were significant differences between them. That makes no sense from a public relations perspective but makes complete sense from a cryptographic gardening perspective.

Let's take a look at the Associated Press version according to newspapers:

The many rumors regarding the flying disc became a reality yesterday when the intelligence office of the 509th (atomic) Bomb Group of the 8th Air Force, Roswell Army Air Field, was fortunate enough to gain possession of a disc through the cooperation of one of the local ranchers and the sheriff's office of Chaves county.

The flying object landed on a ranch near Roswell sometime last week. Not having phone facilities the rancher stored the disc until such time as he was able to contact the sheriff's office, who in turn notified Major Jesse A. Marcel, of the 509th Bomb Group Intelligence office.

Action was immediately taken and the disc was picked up at the rancher's home. It was inspected at the Roswell Army Air Field and subsequently loaned by Major Marcel to higher headquarters.

The rancher's name and location of his place were withheld.⁶⁶⁹

The United Press version released through local radio station KGFL however was significantly different in both structure and detail:

Possession of a "flying disc" was disclosed today by the intelligence office of the 509th bomb group of the Roswell army air base.

Officers at the base say that the "disc" was flown in a Superfortress to "higher headquarters" undisclosed.

The intelligence office reported that it gained possession of the "disc" through the cooperation of a Roswell rancher and George Wilson, sheriff at Roswell.

The disc landed on a ranch near Roswell sometime last week. Not having telephone facilities, the rancher, whose name has not yet been obtained, stored the disc until such time as he was able to contact the Roswell Sheriff's office.

The air base refused to give details of construction of the disc or its appearance.

Residents near the ranch on which the disc was found reported seeing a strange blue light several days ago about 3 a.m.⁶⁷⁰

The differences between these two releases was more than cosmetic as they each provided a level of detail that the other lacked including:

- The AP version identifies the 509th's parent organization, the 8th Air Force, whereas the UP version does not.
- The AP version mentions the Sheriff's office of Chaves County whereas the UP version identifies the Sheriff by name.
- The AP version mentions the 509th's Intelligence officer, Jesse Marcel, whereas the UP version does not.
- The AP version states that the disc was loaned to higher headquarters whereas the UP version mentions that a Superfortress was used to fly the disc to higher headquarters.
- The AP version states that the rancher's name was withheld whereas the UP states that the details of the discs were withheld.
- Finally, the UP version mentions residents reporting a strange blue light which the AP version does not mention at all.

By providing each news service with a different version of what should have been an identical press release, the deception planners were gardening the press for code breaking purposes. If one Soviet agent encoded the AP version and another Soviet agent encoded the UP

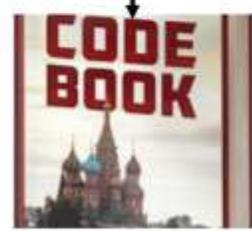
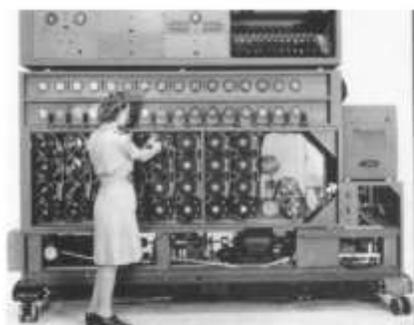
version to send back to Moscow via commercial telegraph, U.S. codebreakers who were receiving copies of the encrypted messages could then use both versions for comparison.

As I pointed out in my book *Anachronism*, encoded anglicized proper names like the name of a person or a city, would be the lowest hanging fruit that codebreakers could isolate from the ciphertext and knowing the planted original plaintext would assist in breaking surrounding words - reconstructing the Soviet codebook out of thin air.

Having multiple versions of the same information planted in the Press could exponentially increase bookbreaking success. Using the Roswell AP and UP press releases as an example, if the codebreakers isolated a proper name like "Marcel" from the ciphertext, they could focus on the AP version plaintext to perform their codebreaking analysis, the only version to mention Marcel. But if the name "Wilson" was isolated, the codebreakers could use the UP version for the analysis instead as that name did not show up in the AP version.

The Roswell Deception Codebreaking Loop

1. Deception planners “plant” chosen plaintext by originating news stories that would be of interest to the Russians. The AP and UPI pressmen are influenced or bullied into placing these news stories on the news-wires.
2. The news stories are transmitted within the U.S. and printed in AP and UP subscribing newspapers.
3. The gardened news stories are read by Soviet agents. In 1947, the Russians could only send critical news to Moscow by encrypted telegram.
4. The commercial telegraph companies like Western Union would transmit the telegrams to Moscow. Operation Shamrock made copies of each encrypted telegram and sent them to the Army’s ASA and the Navy’s OP-20-G.
5. Moscow would decrypt the telegrams. The JCIC working under the cover of OP-32-Y at OP-20-G’s facility on Nebraska Avenue would analyze the code which would help reconstruct Soviet code books that could be used to decrypt messages that were not planted.



1

2

3

4

5

Baird's Garden

It was early decided by both the British and the Americans that the very fact that the Allies had engaged in deception at all (other than on a tactical level) should remain Top Secret. In part this was because it was so closely intertwined with Ultra and Ultra was to remain a closely held secret until the early 1970s. Mainly, though, it was so as not to alert potential future enemies to the fact that deception might be practiced in a conflict with them. An enemy who knows you practice deception may be more likely to think your real operation is a deception and respond accordingly. (Thaddeus Holt, *The Deceivers*, page 783)

Let me point out another gardening example. The day before the Roswell Incident press release went out, another sensational flying disc story made front page news on July 7, 1947. Both the Associated Press and the United Press picked up the story. Examining both versions, we see some interesting differences:

The Associated Press version:

Casey Baird, pilot of a P-38 pursuit plane working for the United States geodetic survey, reported today he was forced to evade a group of flying discs, and that his photographer tried to get a picture.

Baird said the film would be developed tomorrow morning.

The photographic plane's pilot said he ran into the flying objects at 32,000 feet and had to dodge out of their path while trying to photograph them. He said there were eight or nine in the group.

Baird describe the flying objects as looking like yo-yo's, with a periscope or domelike object on top. He said they were 14 or 15 feet in diameter and traveling rapidly.⁶⁷¹

And the United Press version:

A pilot reported today that his plane knocked down a "flying saucer," which he described as a "pearl gray, clam-shaped airplane with a plexiglass dome on top."

The pilot said the object which he called a "flying yo-yo," crashed into the Tobacco Root mountains in western Montana yesterday after being torn to pieces by the propwash of his plane.

Vernon Baird, Los Angeles pilot for the Fairchild Photogrammetric Engineers co., said he tangled with the "yo-yo" while flying a P-38 for the firm. The company is mapping the area between Helena and Yellowstone park for the reclamation bureau.

Baird said he and his photographer George Suttin, Los Angeles, were flying 360 MPH at 32,400 feet when he turned to check an oil distribution mechanism.

"There about 100 yards behind me was the yo-yo," Baird said. It was a pearl-gray clam-shaped airplane with a plexiglass dome on top. It was about 15 feet in diameter and about four feet thick.

The curious craft overhauled the P-38 and Baird said he took evasive action.

"The yo-yo got caught in my propwash and the thing came apart like a clamshell. The two pieces spiraled down some place in the Madison range."

Baird said that after the yo-yo fell apart he looked around and saw several of them darting around "like a batch of molecules doing the rhumba."

Baird said he was too busy handling his plane to notice of there was a man inside the gadget. His photographer didn't think about his camera until too late to get a picture.

Baird said.⁶⁷²

There are numerous differences between the AP and the UP versions with the most noticeable being that the AP names the pilot witness as Casey Baird whereas the UP version names him as Vernon Baird.

The very next day, the witness Casey/Vernon Baird claimed his story was a hoax and that he made it all up:

Associated Press Version:

Casey Baird, a pilot working for the U.S. geodetic survey, said at Bozeman, Mont., that he was forced to evade a formation of the disks while flying his plane.

But his boss, J. J. Archer, Los Angeles, branded the story a hoax. Archer said the pilot had admitted making up the story.

United Press Version:

A Montana pilot's tale of being chased by a flying saucer which fell apart when it hit his prop-wash was an entire hoax, the pilot's boss said today.

L. J. Archer, superintendent of the Fairchild Photogrammetric Engineers, Co., here, said pilot Vernon Baird, who told the story in Bozeman, Mont., today had admitted he made up the whole thing. "Three of four of us were sitting around the hangar gassing, and we just made it up." Baird confessed.

“Somebody must have heard it and spread the word. I’ve been so busy on the phone since it got out that I haven’t been able to do any flying all day. “I’m flabbergasted that anyone believed it.” It was a good story – even if not true.⁶⁷³

Researching further back in time, I found news articles from June 1946 that show that the correct name for the pilot was Vernon Baird, Jr. and his photographer was George William Sutphin and they worked for Fairchild Aerial Surveys, Inc. of Los Angeles.⁶⁷⁴

A year later in a story that made front page headlines all over the United States, the AP did not even mention the cameraman’s name and the UP got the cameraman’s last name completely wrong – spelling it as Suttin.

In addition, the company name of Fairchild Photogrammetric Engineers, Co. was mentioned in the UP version but not the AP version, but the correct name was Fairchild Aerial Surveys, Inc. which according to the California Secretary of State was incorporated in 1927.

Just as in the Roswell Incident press release, the sensational Baird story could assist codebreakers in its two distinct AP and UP versions. The decoding of the name “Casey” vs. “Vernon”, “Suttin” and “Fairchild Photogrammetric Engineers”.

The chances of Soviet agents being suspicious of these discrepancies was minimal, as they would assume that either the AP or the UP source got it wrong. Even editors with eagle eyes could have missed the differences, evidenced by the St. Louis Stars and Times publishing both the AP and the UP versions on the same front page of the July 7, 1947 evening edition.⁶⁷⁵

The old adage “there is no such thing as bad publicity” would never be truer than in the Roswell Deception. It didn’t matter whether the flying saucer stories making the news were sensational, outrageous, true stories or blatant lies -they all were of code breaking value. Whatever it took to keep Soviet agents lining up at the commercial telegraph companies to send

their latest dispatches back to Moscow was the only thing that mattered. One reporter didn't realize how close he was to this truth when he wrote:

Some believe in them, some don't. Whether hoax or a true life version of H. G. Wells' "War of the Worlds," the mystery of the "flying saucers" remained unsolved Monday as reports were received that they were observed in 39 states since Kenneth Arnold, Boise, Ida., businessman-pilot reported them a week and a half ago.

The United Press and Associated Press wires up to noon Monday took an estimated 8700 words – the length of an average "slick-magazine" story-to tell the tale of the whirling disk-like objects sailing through the air at a terrific speed.⁶⁷⁶

'Flying Yo-Yo' Pilot Describes Crash Of Craft

BOZEMAN, MONT., July 7.—(UP)—A pilot reported today that his plane knocked down a "flying saucer," which he described as a "pearl gray, clam-shaped airplane with a plexiglass dome on top."

The pilot said the object, which he called a "flying yo-yo," crashed in the Tobacco Root Mountains in western Montana yesterday after being torn to pieces by the propwash of his plane.

Vernon Baird, Los Angeles, pilot for the Fairchild Photogrammetric Engineers Co., said he and his photographer, George Suttin, Los Angeles, were flying 360 M. P. H. at 32,400 feet when he turned to check an oil distribution mechanism.

"There about 100 yards behind me was the yo-yo," Baird said. "It was about 15 feet in diameter and about 4 feet thick."

The curious craft overhauled the P-38 and Baird said he took evasive action.

"The yo-yo got caught in my propwash and the thing came apart like a clamshell."

Baird said that after the yo-yo fell apart he looked around and saw several others darting around "like a batch of molecules doing the rumba."

His photographer didn't think about his camera until too late to get a picture, Baird said.



Baird's Garden: The July 7, 1947 edition of the St. Louis Star and Times carried both the UP and the AP version of the Baird flying disc sighting. In the UP version, the pilot is called "Vernon Baird" and in the AP version he is called "Casey Baird".

'Just Seeing Things,' Scientists Assert

Tales Of 'Flying Discs' Spread To 39 States And Canada

(Picture on Picture Page.)

By Associated Press.

SAN FRANCISCO, July 7.—From one end of the country to the other, new reports of disc-like "flying saucers" skimming through the skies today added to the mystery which has baffled the nation since June 25.

Scientists said people were just "seeing things."

The saucers first were reported seen in the State of Washington on June 25. Then persons in other western states said they had seen them. The peak came over the July 4 holiday, when they first were reported seen east of the Mississippi River.

The latest tabulation showed the objects had been reported seen in 38 states, the District of Columbia and in Canada.

The Oregon National Guard planned to send a plane today to a spot near St. Maries, Ida., where a woman said 10 persons saw eight of the discs disappear in timberland on July 3.

Kenneth Arnold, businessman-pilot of Boise, Ida., first reported

seeing the discs. He said he saw nine flying in formation at a speed estimated at 1,200 miles an hour over the Cascade Mountains. Other observers have given the objects various speeds and, in at least one case, said they appeared to be suspended in the air.

Most observers usually agreed that the objects were round or oval. Guesses as to their size have ranged from that of a five-room house or large airplane to one description of "a silver ball, 6 inches in diameter."

The army, the navy and the Atomic Energy Commission all disclaimed any connection with the mystery. An Army Air Force spokesman in Washington said the A. A. F. had been checking the reports but added that "we still haven't the slightest idea what they could be."

A Hagerstown, Md., woman said she saw five go eastward at "terrific speed" and that they "roared with a sound like a faraway train."

Several persons reported they had seen "flying discs" in western Missouri. Mrs. M. T. Bisbee of Elmira, Mo., said she saw eight of them.

"They looked like bright meteors and were flying northeast," she said.

One disc, described as "round and silvery," was reported observed near St. Joseph, Mo., last night by five persons riding in an automobile. One of them said the object was flying high and heading northwest.

Gen. Carl Spaatz, commandant of the Army Air Forces, in the Pacific Northwest on a fishing trip, said he knew nothing about the mystery objects or of plans to use them.

At Bozeman, Mont., Casey Baird, pilot of a P-38 pursuit plane working for the U. S. Geodetic Survey, reported he had to evade a group of flying discs, and that his photographer tried to get a picture.

First Seen in 1851.

CHICAGO, July 7.—(UP)—R. L. Farnsworth said today the "flying saucers" reported to be racing through U. S. skies aren't anything to get up in the air about.

Farnsworth is a member of the Fortean Society, a club for experts on the unusual things—on land

and in the air—people have seen and thought they have seen through the centuries.

"This isn't the first time people have seen spots in the sky," Farnsworth said, noting that the Rev. W. Read, an astronomer, saw a "host of self-luminous bodies" pass through the field of his telescope in England on Sept. 4, 1851.

Then, in 1863, he said, Henry Waldner, a Swiss, informed an astronomer at an observatory at Zurich, Switzerland, that he'd been seeing small, shining bodies whooshing through the skies. The astronomer replied he'd been seeing the same things.

Nothing much worthy of note in the way of discs appeared in the sky again, Farnsworth said, until March 22, 1880, when just before sunrise, residents of Kattenau, Germany, said they saw an enormous number of luminous bodies rise from the horizon and career across the sky.

"These and other unusual occurrences have been well documented, but not one ever has been explained," Farnsworth said.

To Catch a Spy

After the Canadian spy arrests in March 1946 that helped expose a vast Soviet espionage network in both Canada and the United States, the FBI was anxious to deal with U.S. based Soviet spies. An April 18, 1946 FBI Memorandum from J. Edgar Hoover on Espionage and Internal Security explained why the FBI believed it was time for spy catching to be pursued in earnest.

Recent changes in the United States governmental policy have developed a present situation which, it is believed, will permit the Bureau to take far more aggressive investigative steps in connection with Soviet espionage activity than have been possible at least since the German invasion of the Soviet Union in June 1941. The international maneuvers and power politics of the Soviet Union in and the recent extensive publicity in connection with Soviet espionage have resulted in a situation where, at the present time, public opinion again has been strongly aroused.

It is known that considerable genuine alarm is now felt in the highest Government circles over Soviet penetration in the United States and elsewhere. The situation now appears far more propitious for direct aggressive action in the investigation of Soviet espionage than at any time in at least five years, and it is the Bureau's belief that every possible effort should be made to capitalize upon this situation to the fullest possible extent.

On the basis of the Bureau's experience in the investigation of Soviet espionage cases which involved the most complicated and difficult possible problems of both investigation and evaluation; on the basis of the known experience of other intelligence agencies in this and similar field, and on the further basis of the review and analysis of

the Bureau's counterintelligence operations in this field, I desire to point out to you that in order to have any adequate coverage of Soviet espionage in the United States the following results must first be secured and are not only highly desirable, but constitute an absolute, irreplaceable necessity for which there is no substitute:

1. The development and operation of an adequate number of Soviet double agents.
(Including not only operating double agents but highly valuable informants and these in the view of the past - themselves deeply involved in Soviet Intelligence)
2. Control or at least full access to all Soviet intelligence communications.

Without the above two types of coverage, it is impossible to effectively know all or any major portion of the operation of the various Soviet intelligence services.

No matter how secure Soviet espionage operations may be, the use of rapid and extensive communications facilities is an absolute necessity for which no substitute is possible.

You are, of course, aware that the use by Soviet intelligence agencies of communications facilities includes the use of both official and clandestine Soviet as well as commercial channels, and these intelligence services are known to have used radio, cable, teletype, telegraph, telephone, couriers and all official communication channels of the Soviet diplomatic establishments. A highly confidential informant believed entirely reliable...has advised that each of the primary Soviet intelligence services centered in the Embassies uses its own codes and one-time cipher pads in the transmittal of voluminous messages.

At the present time, as far as it is known, no Agency is effectively breaking the codes and cipher systems used by the Soviet intelligence agencies.

It is, of course, realized that the development of double agents and access to intelligence communications in this field present extreme difficulty and obviously investigative efforts in this regard must be handled with the utmost care and discretion.⁶⁷⁷

Hoover had not yet been informed in April 1946 of the ASA's effort at breaking the Soviet diplomatic code that became known as the Venona Project, but he fully realized that counterintelligence success depended on penetrating Soviet communications.

Hoover pointed out in this memo where Soviet spies were concentrated at – on the east coast in the political centers for the U.S Government in Washington and the Communist party in New York, but even more significantly the entire West coast of the United States:

It is desired that the New York, Washington, Seattle, Portland, San Francisco and Los Angeles offices, in the territories of which the bulk of official Soviet activity, as well as a major portion of Soviet intelligence activity is centered, immediately conduct a discrete, detailed survey of the possibilities presented in connected with the development of double agents and the effectuation of access to Soviet intelligence communications within their Field Division territories.⁶⁷⁸

On July 12, 1946 FBI high level officials met to discuss a proposal by Colonel Forney of the MID as to whether the FBI was willing to assume counterintelligence coverage of all of Alaska. Colonel Forney had informed the FBI's liaison section that a top-secret report had been received indicating that as a result of the Canadians activities in the Corby (Igor Gouzenko) case, the Russians were doubling their efforts to place agents in Greenland and Alaska.⁶⁷⁹

There was much internal debate on whether the FBI should take over the Alaska counterintelligence activities and the FBI did not respond to the MID until November 12, 1946:

It is desired that the Liaison Division advise Colonel Forney that the FBI will be willing to assume jurisdiction in Alaska if we can be assured of the full and complete Army and Navy information relating to counterintelligence matters.⁶⁸⁰

Meanwhile, unbeknownst to the FBI, the Army Security Agency (ASA) was busy with exactly what Hoover desired the FBI be doing – breaking Soviet codes for counterintelligence reasons. ASA analyst Meredith Gardner had made some progress with his decryption efforts:

Gardner, in the summer of 1946, began to read portions of KGB messages that had been sent between the KGB residency (station) in New York and Moscow Center. On 31 July 1946 he extracted a phrase from a KGB New York message that had been sent to Moscow on 10 August 1944 on clandestine KGB activity in Latin America. On 13 December Gardner was able to read a KGB message that discussed the U.S. presidential election campaign of 1944.⁶⁸¹

But it was Gardner's next break that created a counter-intelligence firestorm. On December 20, 1946, Gardner broke a portion of a 1944 KGB message from New York to Moscow that listed prominent American scientists working on the Manhattan Project. It was this atomic bomb message decode that military counterintelligence analysts perked up their ears to.⁶⁸²

Gardner continued to work steadfastly on further decryptions and by the summer of 1947 was ready to issue his first report: ASA ID Special Report Analysis # 1 dated August 30, 1947 was titled "Covernames in Diplomatic Traffic" with distribution to the Navy's OP-32-Y and OP-20-2 and the British LSIC (U.K. version of the NSA).⁶⁸³

In late August or early September 1947, the ASA's Carter W. Clarke of G-2 advised the FBI's S. Wesley Reynolds, the FBI liaison to G-2 and Arlington Hall that the army had begun to

break into Soviet KGB espionage messages.⁶⁸⁴ The timing of this notification is interesting from the point of view of when the AAF and the FBI flying saucer investigation relationship fell apart. The FBI's investigation of flying saucers was terminated on September 25 after Hoover's temper tantrum over the Air Defense Command's toilet seat memo. If the FBI was now being brought in to the counterintelligence fight via the Army's ASA, then the FBI's surreptitious enlistment to investigate disc witnesses was no longer necessary.

What the FBI was not aware of was that the Army and Navy had joined forces with the CIG just a few months prior in a separate counterintelligence effort that was also based on code breaking (COMINT).

Spy Catcher Central

Up until this point in the story, the Roswell Deception has been presented as the brain child of military deception planners subordinate to the Joint Chiefs of Staff. But, there is one other non-military agency who played a special role in the deception – the Central Intelligence Group (CIG), the predecessor of the CIA. The CIG joined the Army and the Navy in a cooperative counterintelligence operation in April 1947 just before the Roswell Deception was initiated. This joint effort was known as the Joint Counterintelligence Center (JCIC) and what made it unique was that it was based on Communications Intelligence (COMINT), in other words codebreaking.⁶⁸⁵

In early 1946 when Admiral Souers was at the head of the CIG the only high-level COMINT available to CIG was a copy of the Army's MAGIC Summary available at the Pentagon. Less than 50 people in CIG had COMINT clearances. General Hoyt Vandenberg after taking over from Souers, sought to remedy that by creating a COMINT Advisory Council in CIG:

When the Advisory Council did not receive the COMINT reports it was expecting from the military services, CIG's Office of Special Operations (OSO) via Colonel John A. Dabney undertook discussions in March 1947 with the Chief of Counterintelligence Operations in the War Department, Gil Jacobus, and his counterpart in the Navy, Lieutenant Commander Fred Weldon, about starting a central counterintelligence file based on communications intelligence.

The service intelligence chiefs reacted positively to the proposal and the JCIC was established in April 1947 at the Naval Communications Annex at Nebraska Avenue, with the understanding that the Center would eventually move to CIG.⁶⁸⁶

According to the NSA, the JCIC worked under the cover of "OP-32-Y1" at the Naval Annex on Nebraska Avenue in Washington D.C. Its CIA contingent was detailed from the Office of Special Operations and included ex-FBI agent William K. Harvey⁶⁸⁷ (who play his own special role in this story as I will later show).

The Navy's OP-20-G was the organization in charge of Naval Communications Intelligence (COMINT) and the equivalent of the Army's COMINT organization the Army Security Agency (ASA). Expanding rapidly in size during the war, OP-20-G some 1000 personnel strong at the end of 1942 moved into a former girl's school, the Mount Vernon Seminary for Women in February of 1943, on Nebraska Avenue in Washington D.C.⁶⁸⁸ This facility later named the Naval Communication Annex was were JCIC would take up shop.

The CIA revealed on its website in an article discussing counterintelligence and the Venona project that at JCIC the "CIA counterintelligence officers, however, now had wider access to signals intelligence than had their predecessors in X-2" and could "exploit current signals intelligence leads, using X-2's wartime employment of ULTRA as its model."⁶⁸⁹

The Center was a useful cooperative venture from the start. By the end of the first year operation, more than 85,000 items were carded – two-thirds of the information coming from COMINT. While the rest of CIA was struggling to obtain and learn how to use COMINT, the Counterintelligence Center was a going operation with complete access to even the most sensitive COMINT information.⁶⁹⁰

What exactly constitutes an “item” is not elaborated on nor are the COMINT sources that were being milked. Equally uncertain is where the one-third of non-COMINT items were sourced from. Although the JCIC did receive ASA analyst Meredith Gardner’s Special Report #1 in late August 1947, ASA withheld future reports, so it is apparent that JCIC was not the recipient of all Venona material.⁶⁹¹ From where exactly was JCIC then getting its vast store of counterintelligence COMINT from? I hypothesize the JCIC was the recipient of the gardened intelligence produced by the Roswell Deception.

What resources did the CIG’s Office of Special Operations (OSO) have to man this new counterintelligence center? In 1946, the OSO absorbed elements of the X-2 Counterintelligence branch, which originated in the Office of Strategic Services (OSS) during WW2. In other words, many of the battle proven and war experienced clandestine and counterintelligence personnel were preserved intact and outgoing DCI Vandenberg and incoming DCI Hillenkoetter were counting on them to make things happen at this newly minted Joint Counterintelligence Center (JCIC).⁶⁹²

A CIA online history explains why X-2 was uniquely experienced for this role:

Any appraisal of the Office of Strategic Services must begin with the fact that the best intelligence available to British and American commanders came from intercepted and decrypted Axis messages. Without ULTRA and MAGIC, the war might have been lost. OSS shared in only a small portion of this intelligence bounty, chiefly because the Army and Navy (backed by the Joint Chiefs of Staff) refused to give General Donovan a role in procuring or analyzing enemy signals. There was, however, an important exception to this ban. OSS’s counterintelligence branch, X-2, made good use of German ULTRA

intelligence and by the end of the war had established itself as a formidable practitioner of clandestine operations.

William Donovan created the X-2 Branch in early 1943 to provide British intelligence services with a liaison office in OSS for sharing ULTRA. Using ULTRA intercepts, the British security services had captured every German agent in the United Kingdom; some agents were even “doubled” to send a steady flow of plausible but bogus reports to Berlin. British intelligence wanted American help in this campaign, but London insisted that the Americans imitate British security practices to protect the vital ULTRA secret from unauthorized disclosures (even to other OSS personnel). X-2 was the Branch that resulted from this deal; it had its own overseas stations and communications channels and operated in partnership with the British foreign and domestic intelligence services.

Headed by attorney James Murphy, X-2 swiftly became an elite within an elite. Its officers possessed the secret keys to many wartime intelligence puzzles and could veto operations proposed by SO and SI without having to explain their reasons for doing so.”⁶⁹³

So even though postwar COMINT would not flow directly to the CIG, it was made available by the Army and Navy code breakers indirectly to OSO personnel working at JCIC at the Naval Annex.

But notably absent from JCIC was the one agency officially charged with conducting counterintelligence operations in the United States – the FBI – and the JCIC operated without FBI involvement even after JCIC moved to CIA in April 1949. The FBI was formally invited on September 12, 1952 to participate but J. Edgar Hoover declined.⁶⁹⁴

Putting all of this in context we can now see why the Army Air Force through General George F. Schulgen had to hold out a carrot to J. Edgar Hoover to initiate the investigation of disc witnesses. An invitation for the FBI to join the JCIC would have been a non-starter due to Hoover's territoriality and the deception nature of the COMINT source.

Until the CIA declassifies all the information it has on the JCIC's operations which it is still heir, as those records are not among the CIG records at the National Archives, we will not be able to confirm that the Roswell Deception gardening operation took place. But the circumstantial evidence and corroborating timeline of events is enough to form the hypothesis, especially if we dig deeper and examine more closely both the Navy unit that the JCIC operated under - OP-32-Y1, as well as the ex-FBI agent and the CIA operative who worked at JCIC, William King Harvey.

Meredith Gardner—Army Security Agency (ASA) Cryptographer



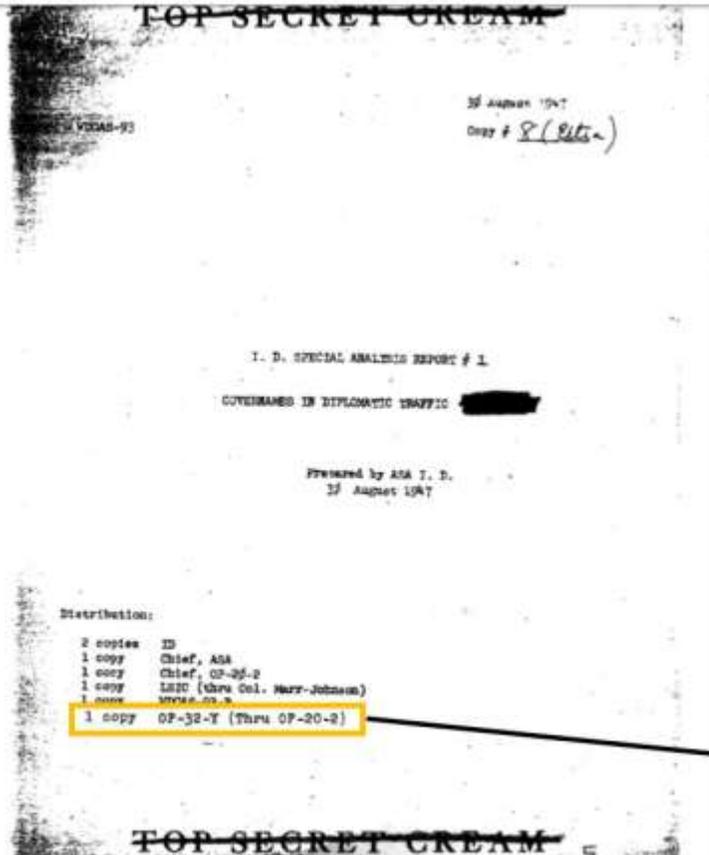
In December 1946, he had only recently emerged from language school when he made a major break into a KGB message, decrypting and translating a digraphic sequence of a 1944 message from New York to Moscow sending English text. Gardner found that the KGB used the code values for "spell" and "end spell" anytime they needed to encrypt a foreign word or other term that did not appear in the codebook. It was these two values that yielded many of the early breaks.

In December 1946, Gardner broke a portion of a KGB message that listed American scientists working on the atomic bomb. This message turned heads. Why would the KGB be interested in such information? ASA immediately turned the translation over to the Army G-2, and Carter Clarke had General Omar Bradley, the Army chief of staff, briefed on the message. G-2 expressed a continuing interest in any messages that contained like information.¹⁰

Some of the messages inevitably referred to English-language names or places, and the Soviet cipher clerks had used a 'spell table' to code letters from the Latin alphabet. Gardner managed to reconstruct this spell table and on 20 December he broke into a message from New York to Moscow dated 2 December 1944. He read a list of names:

Hans BETHE, Niels BOHR, Enrico FERMI, John NEWMAN, Bruno ROSSI, George KISTIAKOWSKY, Emilio SEGRE, G.I. TAYLOR, William PENNEY, Arthur COMPTON, Ernest LAWRENCE, Harold UREY, Hans STANARM, Edward TELLER, Percy BRIDGEMAN, Werner EISENBERG, STRASSMAN.

It was a list of Manhattan Project scientists, to which Heisenberg ('Eisenberg') and Fritz Strassman's names had for some reason been appended. Although Gardner did not know it yet, it was the list taken from the report that Hall had passed to Kurnakov and Yatskov in October 1944.



Meredith Gardner's codebreaking efforts at the ASA led to a break in KGB traffic that included a list of Manhattan Project scientists. Gardner's first report on *Covernames in Soviet Diplomatic Traffic* was copied to OP-32-Y which provided cover for the Army-Navy-CIG Joint Counterintelligence Center (JCIC) at the Navy's Communications Annex on Nebraska Avenue in D.C.

JCIC

OP-32-Y1 – Spy Vs. Spy

The U.S. Navy designated units by OP code, which both due to its long history and many reorganizations during and after WW2, make keeping track of department functions and personnel difficult. The Office of Naval Intelligence (ONI) went through three OP number changes - from OP-16 in 1915 to OP-23 in 1945 and then to OP-32 in 1946. ONI subunits also were caught up in this unit designator change game.⁶⁹⁵

On August 1, 1946, ONI was transferred from the Navy's Administration Division to the Operations Division and re-designated as OP-32, "in order that in the future there may be the closest practicable coordination of intelligence, strategic planning, and operations."⁶⁹⁶

Simultaneously, the ONI Operational Intelligence branch OP-32-Y inherited the mission of the wartime Combat Intelligence Division created by Fleet Admiral Ernest J. King. During the war, Admiral King believed ONI was too large and too slow to respond to the demand for operational intelligence (OPINTEL) so he wrestled OPINTEL duties away from ONI and gave them to the newly designated Combat Intelligence Division, a small intelligence staff of 30 people, which King believed was optimized for the rapid handling of operational intelligence.⁶⁹⁷ As the now heir to the Combat Intelligence Division's mission, ONI was ironically, in the fall of 1946 back where it started, in the OPINTEL business.

In addition, also in August 1946, a subordinate unit - OP-32-Y1, also known as the Special Section was started up under the command of Captain Laurence H. Frost.⁶⁹⁸ The Special Section (Y1) of the Operational Intelligence Section was directly descended from the Joint Intelligence Center Pacific Ocean Area (JICPOA) organization that operated with great success against the Imperial Japanese Navy in the Pacific Theater during World War II."⁶⁹⁹

JICPOA was the United States' first effective, all-source intelligence unit. All-source intelligence is intelligence derived from numerous sources, such as communications, photographs, enemy documents, and prisoner of war interrogations. JICPOA's major contribution to history was its role in helping U.S. forces achieve victory in a bloody war with the Japanese. It operated from 7 September 1943 until the war ended in the summer of 1945. The unit primarily served Admiral Chester Nimitz, Pacific Fleet Commander in Chief and his area of operations – the Central Pacific and western and southern parts of the Pacific as well.⁷⁰⁰

During WW2, JICPOA performed many intelligence functions for the Pacific fleet commander from correlating all source intelligence data to creating much needed charts and maps to also producing actionable Communications Intelligence (COMINT). The famous Pearl Harbor based COMINT unit known as Station Hypo which was renamed the Fleet Radio Unit, Pacific (FRUPAC) was incorporated as well into JICPOA. Hypo while under Commander Joseph Rochefort was the COMINT unit whose miracle workers made possible the U.S. Navy's victory of the Battle of Midway.⁷⁰¹

JICPOA had been initially known as ICPOA. In 1942, Commander Rochefort, in addition to his Hypo duties was also given responsibility for the newly created ICPOA but was shortly recalled to Washington and replaced in ICPOA by none other than Roscoe H. Hillenkoetter (future and first CIA director in 1947). Rochefort was also replaced in the Hypo unit by Hillenkoetter's academy classmate William Bernard Goggins, who would later show up on the staff of the Central Intelligence Group (CIG) in 1946 as a member of the Central Planning Staff.⁷⁰²

OP-32-Y1's duties were to "control covert intelligence activities and control material above the classification of secret", "maintain liaison for ONI in covert intelligence matters" and "maintain 'monographs' (information folders) on foreign intelligence services."⁷⁰³

What covert actions OP-32-Y1 conducted are not known from the declassified record but there is a document trail for OP-32-Y1's counterintelligence function of maintaining monographs on foreign intelligence services:

September 19, 1946 - Top Secret Control memo from Captain Carl F. Espe to the Chief of Naval Intelligence, Admiral Inglis, that detailed activity on various foreign intelligence services including Soviet, French, British and Chinese intelligence.⁷⁰⁴

Carl Espe, in 1946 was a Special Security Officer (SSO) responsible for the proper distribution of "Top Secret Cream" and "Top Secret Covert" material via Crypto Channel 35-S for the Chief of Naval Operations;⁷⁰⁵ was the head of OP-32-Y in 1947; and would later become the Director of Naval Intelligence.

October 28, 1946 - Top Secret Control memo from Captain Carl F. Espe to the Chief of Naval Intelligence, Admiral Inglis, detailing activity on various foreign intelligence services including Soviet, French, British, Chinese and Japanese intelligence.⁷⁰⁶

February 10, 1947 - Top Secret Control memo from Lt. Cmdr. Frederick Welden (OP-32-Y14) to L. H. Frost (OP-32-Y1) summarizing the activities of Soviet Intelligence in the Shanghai-Tsingtao areas.⁷⁰⁷

June 20, 1947 - OP-32-Y14 Top Secret Control memo from Commander Frost to the Chief of Naval Intelligence detailing activity on various foreign intelligence services including Soviet, French, British and Chinese intelligence.⁷⁰⁸

All four of these memos used OP-32-Y14 in the originator heading – and show that Y14 was focused specifically on OP-32-Y1’s duty of maintaining monographs on foreign intelligence services. A July 1946 monograph on the Soviet Intelligence services sports a handwritten note “of interest to Y14” on the cover and has Carl F. Espe’s name handwritten under the title.⁷⁰⁹ Y14’s counterintelligence role is very important to remember.

It is now apparent why OP-32-Y1 was chosen as the cover office for the JCIC. Frederick Welden who was the Navy’s chief counterintelligence officer and who in OP-32-Y14 kept tabs on foreign intelligence services was one of the JCIC’s founding members.

The addition of COMINT duties into OP-32-Y1 fell in line with how the Navy characterized it as “directly descended from the Joint Intelligence Center Pacific Ocean Area (JICPOA) organization that operated with great success against the Imperial Japanese Navy in the Pacific Theater during World War II.” 32-Y1’s subordinate unit OP-32-Y14 operated in the spirit of JICPOA using all-source intelligence, including COMINT, for counterintelligence purposes.

Interestingly, OP-32-Y1’s COMINT affiliation is also reflected in its first two commanders, Laurence H. Frost who later became Director of the NSA and Frost’s replacement in OP-32-Y1, Rufus L. Taylor. Taylor was an old hand at Naval COMINT having served as a Japanese Linguist on Corregidor (Station Cast) during the war, at Fleet Radio Unit in Melbourne and Fleet Radio Unit, Pacific (FRUPAC) and at Pearl Harbor (JICPOA).⁷¹⁰

In mid-1946, Taylor was placed in charge of the newly created Joint Liaison Group which arranged for and supervised U.S. working arrangements in COMINT with the United Kingdom and Canada (reporting to the Coordinator of Joint Operations Harold G. Hayes under the Army and Navy 1946 Joint Operating Plan), and one of his liaison duties with the British was coordinating Bourbon (the Russian problem).⁷¹¹

On August 16, 1946, the Central Intelligence Group (CIG) established an Intelligence Advisory Board for COMINT matters⁷¹² and on December 13, 1946, Taylor was placed in charge,⁷¹³ taking over from Thomas F. Cullen. The Chief of the Advisory Council's role was as coordinator and planner for the Director of Central Intelligence in the field of Special Intelligence (codebreaking).⁷¹⁴

Taylor followed up with a long and distinguished career in the Office of Naval Intelligence (ONI) eventually becoming the Director. He later polished off his intelligence career first as Deputy Director of the DIA and then Deputy Director of the CIA under Richard Helms, bringing his earlier role in the CIG full circle.⁷¹⁵

Taylor handed the CIG's Chief, Advisory Council reins over to Charles P. Collins who served as interim from Jan 9 to May 6, 1947 until Joseph Finnegan could assume the role.⁷¹⁶ Collins was the Bourbon liaison (Russian COMINT) with the British at GCHQ just prior to this. CIG records show that Collins was in London for the inaugural U.S.-British SIGINT technical conference on March 11, 1946⁷¹⁷ and continued to work in a COMINT role at CIG/CIA even after Finnegan took over.

Joe Finnegan had impeccable COMINT credentials, having served at Station Cast before moving to the Fleet Radio Unit at Station Hypo in Pearl Harbor where he distinguished himself

as a Japanese Linguist and Cryptographer.⁷¹⁸ One of the magnificent five cryptographers of Station Hypo working on JN-25B, the Japanese naval operational code, it was Finnegan who discovered the date the Japanese planned to attack Midway (made possible by a U.S. gardening operation).⁷¹⁹

In summary, OP-32-Y1 was focused on especially sensitive classified information and counterintelligence. Providing cover for the JCIC's COMINT data gathering, it was a true all-source operation and many of the same characters that staffed JICPOA and its subunits during WW2 would show up on the staffs of the CIG, OP-32-Y1 and the JCIC.

On October 6, 1948, a year after the JCIC was founded, the Army Security Agency (ASA) handed over eleven Venona reports to Commander Richard H. Tenney at OP-32-Y14, again highlighting Y14's counterintelligence alignment.⁷²⁰

In April of 1947 the spy hunters of the early CIA, the Army and the Navy at the JCIC, were poised to set their nets and trap their prey. I hypothesize that what fueled their COMINT based counterintelligence would be gardened news stories planted in the summer of 1947 in the American Press – stories of flying saucers. When the CIA releases all the early records on the JCIC, we will know the truth of whether a gardening operation took place.

JCIC's operational success for this spy hunting mission will also be the subject of my next book – one that focuses on the role of former FBI agent William K. Harvey and the elusive spies he hunted at the JCIC including infamous Soviet spy Kim Philby. For now, let me explain how Harvey fits into the Roswell Deception.



Naval Communications Annex at 3801 Nebraska Avenue in Washington, D.C. Home of the Joint Counterintelligence Center (JCIC) that was operating under cover of the Office of Naval Intelligence's (ONI) OP-32-Y.



Joseph J. Rochefort
WW2 Cryptographer
and ICPOA Chief



Thomas F. Cullen



Rufus L. Taylor



Joseph Finnegan

CIA codebreakers of the JCIC. Not pictured is Charles P. Collins.

William King Harvey

On July 7, 1947 a strange flying saucer related story made the news in Los Angeles revealing that Russia had its own flying saucers and they were nuclear powered:

Federal agents today investigated a letter to The Los Angeles Examiner describing Russian supersonic atom-powered planes resembling the “flying saucers.”

A top-flight atomic scientist to whom The Examiner referred the letter said it was “not all nonsense,” and suggested the matter be turned over to the FBI.

The letter writer said he got the information from an officer aboard a Russian tanker recently in a Los Angeles harbor.

The Russian, he said, also described experiments with controlled radioactive clouds in the Arctic, where birds, animals and even worms were killed.

The planes as described by the Russian to the writer, are only eighteen inches thick, with a kidney-shaped outline and no propellers.

The pilot lies on his stomach and is artificially cooled against the heat developed by air friction.

“The outer surface is highly polished,” the Russian said. “Both upper and lower surfaces are convex, like a giant lens. The lifting force is an entirely different principle found about ten years ago among unpublished papers of a Russian chemist.

“Energy is required only for climbing, but no energy is needed for support when the airplane goes along the earth’s gravitational contour lines.”

The writer of the strange letter said he met the Russian officer in Wilmington and, because he wanted to hear about Russia, invited him to be his guest at dinner.

The Russian first asked where he could sell eighteen polar bear pelts which he received “for very dangerous work.”

He said he had been assigned to go over the route of the radioactive cloud near Lake Baikal (or Baykal) and pick up dead animals.

“They loaded a few small ships with all kinds of animals and directed the cloud over them,” the writer said.

“During this experiment, a violent storm blew the cloud far north into the tundra, but before it dissipated it destroyed all life on its way.

“The cloud may be controlled from land, from a plane, or from a robot piloted “leader.”

As I understand it, the control is based on electro-magnetic waves, and the cloud has two components. The carrier and the killer.

“I asked him if the Russians have an atomic bomb. He said he doubted it, because the atomic bomb cannot be used without killing innocent people, such as children and women. But they have atomic energy which they use for propelling supersonic airplanes.”

The writer said he asked the Russian officer to another dinner, but when he came the second time his tanker was leaving unexpectedly, and he could say goodbye.

The nuclear physicist consulted by The Examiner said it was difficult to appraise the value of the letter because of the writer’s “technical ignorance.”

“The remark implying that the Russians wouldn’t use the atom bomb if they had it is nonsense. The Russian would like very much to have the bomb,” he said.

On the other hand, he decried the efforts of some groups who take advantage of “all this flying disc talk” to stir up suspicions of Russian’s intentions.⁷²¹

The timing of this letter is remarkable – published in *The Examiner* around the same time that Major John D. Schindler communicated to CAP HQ the high-speed objects flying over Wisconsin. The Russian saucer letter appears to be contrived with the express purpose of getting the FBI to investigate – an early attempt at what both Goldbranson and Schulgen were pushing directly to FBI HQ.

Also notable is the description of the saucer pilot having to lay prone in the aircraft - a characteristic of the Horten brother’s gliders,⁷²² “the prone position for the pilot was simultaneously pioneered and used on all their gliders.”⁷²³ The importance of this detail lies in the behind the scenes rumor campaign that was pushing the narrative that flying saucers were Russian in origin. This narrative can be seen in an Air Force document that claimed in June 1947 that the Russians had acquired Horten wing technology in Germany and were building an 1,800 aircraft fleet of Horten bombers.⁷²⁴

What is also striking about the letter are its cast of anonymous characters – an anonymous letter writer, an anonymous Russian and an anonymous atomic scientist. The Examiner turned over the letter, despite its anonymous nature to the FBI and the FBI did investigate.

FBI Special Agent in Charge (SAC) at Los Angeles, Richard Hood, was not able to locate the letter writer and the matter was closed. The anonymous scientist was not named or

interviewed. The report SAC Hood submitted was reviewed by FBI agent William King Harvey as Harvey's signature appears prominently at the top of the report.⁷²⁵

Harvey at the time was in the FBI's Internal Security Section of the FBI's Security Division and was a specialist in communist and Russian espionage matters. Soon after the Russian kidney shaped disc story hit the news, Harvey was in Los Angeles teaching an internal FBI course to FBI agents on Russian Espionage.⁷²⁶ SAC Hood who investigated the Russian disc story sent a letter to the FBI Director commending Harvey:

While the Agents felt that all of the lectures seemed entirely conversant with the matters discussed, they were unanimous in advising that the portion of the program handled by Special Agent William Harvey was outstanding; that his grasp of the details of Russian espionage operations in this country was a revelation to most Agents in the Class.

I though the Bureau should be advised of this as the Agents are so enthused about the course and it is hoped that eventually it will be possible to give it to every Special Agent who is engaged in investigating Communist and Russians matters.⁷²⁷

Why did the kidney shaped saucer story originate in Los Angeles and why was Harvey teaching an internal security course on Russian espionage in the city of Angels? It turns out that LA was a hotbed of communism as reflected by the fact that it had the most FBI communist informants in the entire United States⁷²⁸ and was also considered by the FBI as a center of Russian espionage.⁷²⁹

Harvey's interest in flying saucer stories began well before the FBI had agreed to investigate flying saucers under the July 30 Special Bulletin # 42, as evidenced by his signature on other flying saucer related FBI correspondence, including:

July 7, 1947 – letter from Howe to Ladd on the FBI’s jurisdiction in flying saucer investigations.⁷³⁰

July 8, 1947 – telegram from FBI Dallas to the FBI Director and SAC, Cincinnati on the Roswell disc.⁷³¹

Harvey’s signature may appear on other flying saucer correspondence but many of these have had their reviewing signatures redacted.

Harvey resigned from the FBI just three weeks after teaching his Russian espionage course in Los Angeles. The reason for his resignation stemmed from an incident that occurred the night of J. C. Strickland’s going away party (who was replaced by J. P. Coyne).⁷³² Harvey on his way home from the party had car problems during a rain storm and he pulled over and fell asleep in his car. The next day his wife reported him missing but he showed up later that morning. In the internal FBI investigation of the incident that followed, Harvey’s dissatisfaction with his work came up. Harvey explained what was upsetting him:

Mr. Harvey indicated that he was not frustrated, but that he did periodically become discouraged about the ineffectiveness of the overall Government program in dealing with the Communists and Communist espionage. Harvey stated that he preferred his present desk to any assignment that could be given to him in the Bureau and that his periodic discouragement was basically one toward the tolerance of the Government of the espionage activities and other matters which he was supervising rather than any dissatisfaction with his own work. Mr. Harvey stated that there was no question of his morale or attitude towards his work in this situation, but that rather his worry was the

natural worry that would come to anyone who dealt as intimately with the Communist problem as he had been doing for several years.⁷³³

No administrative action was taken and despite Harvey's expressed desire to stay in his position, the FBI ordered him to be transferred to Indianapolis, the transfer letter sent while Harvey was away in Los Angeles lecturing on Russian espionage.⁷³⁴

When Harvey returned from LA, rather than accept the transfer, he resigned his position effective August 27, 1947, citing personal and family considerations.⁷³⁵ On his final efficiency rating, signed by both his immediate supervisor J.P. Coyne as well as Internal Security Division chief, D.M. Ladd, Harvey was rated outstanding across the board.⁷³⁶

And just like that, the FBI lost one of its most experienced Russian espionage experts to the benefit of the CIA that scooped up Harvey and put him to work at the JCIC on Nebraska Avenue soon after. At the JCIC, Harvey could fight against Russian espionage without the bureaucratic and legal restrictions he operated under at the FBI. The next chapter in Harvey's story will be his spy-vs-spy duel with the infamous Soviet spy Kim Philby.

Blow Back

It has been over 70 years since the Roswell Deception took place and today many Americans either believe the incident was the literal crash of an alien spacecraft or have relegated it to the realm of folklore. Meanwhile, social scientists believe that the flying saucer craze of 1947 was a case of mass hysteria brought on by the existential fears of the atomic age and the emerging Cold War.

In 1947, soon after General Roger Ramey waved his balloon prop in front of the Press and declared “there is nothing to see here folks,” the public soon forgot about the Roswell Incident. Americans were a little more trusting of their leaders back then and the deception planners breathed a sigh of relief that no one second guessed Ramey’s assertions.

But after Army Air Force officers like Colonel Garrett began questioning what the higher brass knew but were not sharing with subordinates, General Schulgen decided to take control of the situation. Schulgen requested that the Air Materiel Command provide an estimation of what the best brains at T2 and T3 had been able to ascertain was behind the flying discs.⁷³⁷

Lt. General Nathan F. Twining, Chief of Air Materiel Command sent a letter on September 23, 1947 in response to Shulgen’s request:

As requested by AC/AS-2 there is presented below the considered opinion of this Command concerning the so-called “Flying Discs”. This preliminary opinion is based on interrogation report data furnished by AC/AS-2 and preliminary studies by personnel of T-2 and Aircraft Laboratory, Engineering Division T-3. This opinion was arrived at in a conference between personnel from the Air Institute of Technology, Intelligence T-2,

Office, Chief of Engineering Division, and the Aircraft, Power Plant and Propeller Laboratories of Engineering Division T-3.

It is the opinion that:

The phenomenon reported is something real and not visionary or fictitious.

There are objects probably approximately the shape of a disc, of such appreciable size as to appear to be as large as a man-made aircraft.

There is the possibility that some of the incidents may be caused by natural phenomena, such as meteors.

The reported operating characteristics such as extreme rates of climb, maneuverability (particularly in roll), and action which must be considered evasive when sighted or contacted by friendly aircraft and radar, lend belief to the possibility that some of the objects are controlled either manually, automatically or remotely.

It is possible within the present U.S. knowledge – provided extensive detailed development is undertaken – to construct a piloted aircraft...capable of an approximate range of 7000 miles at subsonic speeds.

- Any development in this country along the lines indicated would be extremely expensive, time consuming and at the considerable expense of current projects and therefore, if directed, should be set up independently of existing projects.

Due consideration must be given to the following:

The possibility that these objects are of domestic origin - the product of some high security project not known to AC/AS-2 or this command.

The lack of physical evidence in the shape of crash recovered exhibits which would undeniably prove the existence of these objects.

The possibility that some foreign nation has a form of propulsion, possibly nuclear, which is outside of our domestic knowledge.

It is recommended that:

Headquarters, Army Air Forces issue a directive assigning a priority, security classification and Code Name for a detailed study of this matter to include the preparation of complete sets of all available and pertinent data which will then be made available to the Army, Navy, Atomic Energy Commission, JRDB, the Air Force Scientific Advisory Group, NACA, and the RAND and NEPA projects for comments and recommendations, with a preliminary report to be forwarded within 15 days of receipt of the data and a detailed report thereafter every 30 days as the investigation develops. A complete interchange of data should be effected.

Awaiting a specific directive AMC will continue the investigation within its current resources in order to more closely define the nature of the phenomenon. Detailed Essential Elements of Information will be formulated immediately for transmittal through channels.⁷³⁸

If you recall, General Twining told reporters on July 3 that AMC was investigating flying saucer reports while Air Defense Command initiated its Counter Intelligence investigation of disc witnesses on July 7th. It is these two streams of investigative data that came together to produce Twining's September 23 opinion. The only problem was that neither T2 or T3 personnel nor the counterintelligence officers of the numbered Air Forces were privy to the fact that

strategic deception was underway. Having aeronautical engineers and counterintelligence investigators analyze an aerial deception is as useless as having scientists and police detectives investigate a haunting that was really a covert magic show and the magician has long since left the scene. Yes, the witnesses may believe they saw something “out of the ordinary”, but any “data” collected whether in the form of witness interviews or physical measurements will never implicate the magician.

On October 28, 1947, General Schulgen submitted a collection memorandum that detailed the intelligence requirements “in the field of Flying Saucer type aircraft.” The memorandum pointed out that:

This strange object, or phenomenon, may be considered, in view of certain observations, as long-range aircraft... For the purpose of analysis and evaluation of the co-called “flying saucer” phenomenon, the object sighted is being assumed to be a manned aircraft, of Russian origin, and based on the perspective thinking and actual accomplishments of the Germans.

There is also a possibility that the Horton brothers’ perspective thinking may have inspired this type of aircraft...

The German High Command indicated a definite interest in the Horten type of flying wing and were about to embark on a rigorous campaign to develop such aircraft toward the end of the war. A Horten design, known as the IX, which was designated the G0-8-229 and Go-P-60 (night fighter) was to be manufactured by the Gotha Plant. It is reported that a contract for fifty such aircraft was planned, but only three or four were built. This plant is now in the hands of the Russians. A recent report indicates that the Russians are

now planning to build a fleet of 1,800 Horten VIII (six engine pusher) type flying wing aircraft. The wing span is 131 feet. The sweepback angle is 30 degrees. The Russian version is reported to be jet propelled.⁷³⁹

This Russian centric estimate is interesting because of the source it is based on. A September 24, 1947 memorandum from Colonel H. M. McCoy to General George McDonald stated that:

A recent report from the U.S. Military attaché, Moscow, USSR, dated 9 June 1947, indicates that 1800 aircraft, directly or indirectly based on the Horten VIII design (six engine pusher, having a wing span of 131 feet and a gross weight of approximately thirty-three thousand pounds) are being built for bomber squadron use. The Russian version, however, is jet propelled.⁷⁴⁰

Robert C. Macon was the U.S. Military attaché in Moscow in 1947 and the year before he was the target of a deception campaign that related to Ghost Rockets over Sweden as documented in my book *Anachronism*. This rumor of Russians building a fleet of 1,800 flying wings was as much nonsense as the alleged Ghost Rockets were – but it shows the consistent narrative that General McDonald and Schulgen were pushing as part of the Roswell Deception.

General Schulgen was replaced in November 1947 by General C. P. Cabell and General Twining was replaced by General Joseph McNarney in mid-October 1947.⁷⁴¹ A February 16, 1948 letter from Cabell informed McNarney that “this Directorate has been advised that contact has been made with the Horten Brothers” and they will be interrogated.⁷⁴²

Based on Twining’s September 23 recommendation, AMC T-2 opened an office in 1948 for the study of unidentified flying objects (UFOs). Initially called Project Sign and later re-

designated Project Grudge in 1949; it brought T-2 and its successor organization their greatest public visibility.⁷⁴³

The collateral damage created by the Roswell Deception was just getting started however. In 1948, Project Sign personnel allegedly wrote an “Estimate of the Situation” which explained their reasons for concluding that the extraterrestrial hypothesis was the best explanation for UFOs.⁷⁴⁴ The Estimate made it all the way up to former JSC leader General Hoyt Vandenberg who then rejected the hypothesis-knowing that accepting the document would forever taint the Air Force if the Roswell Deception ever became public knowledge.

The collateral damage continued into 1949. In late 1948, Air Force Intelligence and the Office of Naval Intelligence (ONI) produced Top Secret Air Intelligence Study 100-203-79, *Analysis of Flying Object Incidents in the U.S.* The “problem” the study was to address was “to examine pattern of tactics of “flying saucers” and to develop conclusions as to the possibility of existence.”⁷⁴⁵

After explaining the observed characteristics and locational patterns of the 210 sightings the study was based on, the authors concluded that the origin of the devices was not ascertainable for two possible reasons:

Either the objects are domestic devices, and if so their identification or origin can be established by a survey of all launchings of airborne objects” or the other possibility was that they were “foreign, and if so, it would seem most logical to consider that they are from a Soviet source.”⁷⁴⁶

The study went on to state that if the objects were foreign, i.e. Soviet made, the possible reasons for their appearance over the U.S. could be to:

- a. To negate U.S. confidence in the atom bomb as the most advanced and decisive weapon in warfare.
- b. To perform photographic reconnaissance mission.
- c. To test U.S. air defenses.
- d. To conduct familiarization flights over U.S. territory.

Conclusions:

Since the Air Force is responsible for control of the air in the defense of the U.S., it is imperative that all other agencies cooperate in confirming or denying the possibility that these objects have a domestic origin. Otherwise, if it is firmly indicated that there is no domestic explanation, the objects are a threat and warrant more active efforts of identification and interception.⁷⁴⁷

Incredulously, the Air Force and Navy Intelligence declared flying saucers, if foreign in origin, to be a threat to the U.S. over a year and a half after U.S. sovereign airspace had already been violated. The study did not criticize the lack of U.S. defensive response in 1947.

Even more interesting however is that we only know of Study 100-203-79 because a copy was kept for record purposes even after all copies were ordered to be destroyed. The destruction order dated September 25, 1950 stated plainly:

It is requested that action be taken to destroy all copies of Top-Secret Air Intelligence Report Number 100-203-79, subject, "Analysis of Flying Object Incidents in the U.S., dated 10 December 1948."⁷⁴⁸

The destruction order came AFTER the Commanding General of Alaskan Air Command requested that 100-203-70 be downgraded and was informed in a letter dated August 11, 1950 that the document contained “info and speculation on the ‘flying saucer’ situation which have never been released or intimated publicly by the Air Force.”⁷⁴⁹

On February 23, 1949, General Cabell sent a letter to the Director of Intelligence, General Staff, U.S. Army and stated this about Air Intelligence Report Number 100-203-79:

To date there has been no tangible evidence which would support a theory that any incidents are attributable to activity of a foreign nation. On the other hand, there is no evidence to categorically deny such a possibility, particularly since some incidents which occurred overseas could have involved foreign aircraft. The possibility of foreign devices become more remote in the case of domestic incidents and would represent achievements which defy many well defined limits in aeronautical science. However, there are many incidents reported by reliable and competent observers which are still unexplained.⁷⁵⁰

The Air Force investigation of UFO's began in 1948 and was known as Project Sign. Later the name was changed to Project Grudge, and in 1953, it became Project Blue Book. Between 1948 and 1969 it investigated 12,618 reported sightings.

Of these total sightings, 11, 917 were found to have been caused by material objects (such as balloons, satellites, and aircraft), immaterial objects (such as lightning, reflections, and other natural phenomena), astronomical objects (such as stars, planets, the sun, and the moon), weather conditions and hoaxes. ...Only 701 reported sightings remain unexplained.⁷⁵¹

NEW LOOK AT AN OLD FRIEND



The view of Mt. Rainier, Washington, seen at left is the one familiar to most people, but the picture above shows how the famous 14,400-foot peak looks to a pilot flying over it at 31,000 feet. It shows plainly the great crater left when the mountain, then a volcano, blew 10,000 feet off its top ages ago. One of the first aerial views of Mt. Rainier, the picture is a mosaic of four separate negatives, taken by automatic camera in a Boeing B-29 Superfortress. Boeing test pilots from Seattle regularly use the snowy peak as a check point on their stratosphere flights.

Left: Mount Rainier's caldera was a bullseye for aerial deception.



Above: Horten parabola "kidney shaped" glider

Below: William A. Rhodes photo. The same day that the Rhodes photos were taken, the LA Examiner published the rumor of a "kidney shaped" Russian atomic saucer where the pilot lay in a prone position, a feature that Horten gliders were known for. The Army Air Force Intelligence meanwhile was pushing the rumor that the Soviets were building a fleet of 1,800 Horten bombers.



Obfuscation

Serious researchers trying to get to the bottom of what really happened in the flying saucer summer of 1947 not only have to contend with “wannabes” – self-proclaimed actors who have injected themselves into the Roswell Deception decades after the fact but also with a plethora of “leaked documents” purporting to show that the Roswell Incident was an extraterrestrial spacecraft crash.

After the Roswell Incident was resurrected by UFO proponents, corroborating documents to the Extraterrestrial hypothesis were leaked to UFO investigators - the bulk of these, the so-called MJ-12 documents that allege the creation of a secret group of civilian and military leaders in 1947 whose sole purpose was to cover up the crash of an alien spacecraft near Roswell. The provenance of the MJ-12 documents has not been proven and no one has taken responsibility for their creation or release. By pushing the extraterrestrial narrative, the MJ-12 documents have led more than one researcher down deep dark rabbit holes of alternative realities that ultimately are just dead-ends.

Known faked documents have also popped up throughout the years. For example, a faked version of the August 22, 1947 Schulgen memo surfaced in 1987, and on page three of the faked draft, the following original paragraph was altered:

This strange object, or phenomenon, may be considered, in view of certain observations, as long-range aircraft capable of a high rate of climb, high cruising speed (possibly subsonic at all times) and highly maneuverable and capable of being flown in very tight formation. For the purpose of analysis and evaluation of the so-called "flying saucer" phenomenon, the object sighted is being assumed to be a manned aircraft, of Russian

origin, and based on the perspective thinking and actual accomplishments of the Germans.⁷⁵²

To counter the very mundane nature of Schulgen's draft Intelligence Requirements, the forger added to the end of this paragraph:

“, it is the considered opinion of some elements that the object may in fact may represent an interplanetary craft of some kind.”⁷⁵³

Trying to prove the provenance of the MJ-12 documents or the fake Schulgen memo has been an exercise in futility. As to why anyone would go to such lengths to create the MJ-12 documents or to forge the Schulgen memo, we can consider the following possibilities:

First, after the Roswell Incident was brought to the forefront of popular culture, the then custodians of the Roswell Deception may have considered it prudent to manipulate the investigations that were then diligently being carried out by UFO proponents. By releasing documents supportive of preconceived UFO beliefs, it gave these investigators something to chew on and redirected them to a “safe space” that would keep them preoccupied – exploring the plausibility that a secret group could have been formed after the Roswell ET crash.

Another possibility is that these documents were forged from within the UFO investigative or debunking communities to bolster their own pet theories. It is also plausible that they were created by U.S. counterintelligence elements as a cover narrative for down to earth but highly classified advanced weaponry programs. Finally, we cannot discount the possibility that modern-day U.S. or foreign Intelligence agencies took advantage of the UFO investigative community to train their novice young operatives in the fine arts of forgery, subterfuge and psychological manipulation.

~~SECRET~~

Fake

3. The first sightings in the U.S. were reported around the middle of May. The last reported sightings took place in Coronado, California, 14 September. The greatest activity in the U.S. was during the last week of June and the first week of July.

4. This strange object, of whatever nature, must be considered, in view of certain observations, as long-range aircraft capable of a high rate of climb, high cruising speed and highly maneuverable and capable of being flown in very tight formation. For the purpose of analysis and evaluation of these so-called "flying saucers", the object sighted is being assumed to be a manned craft of unknown origin. While there remains the possibility of Russian manufacture, based on the perspective thinking and actual accomplishments of the Germans, it is the considered opinion of some elements that the object may in fact represent an interplanetary craft of some kind.

5. There is also a possibility that the Horton brothers' perspective thinking may have inspired this type of aircraft - particularly the "Parabola", which has a crescent plan form. Records show only that a glider version was built of this type aircraft. It is reported to have been built in Heiligenberg, Germany, but was destroyed by fire before having ever been flown. The Horton brothers' latent trend of perspective thinking was definitely toward aircraft configurations of low aspect ratio. The younger brother, Riesner, stated that the "Parabola" configuration would have the least induced drag - which is a very significant statement. The theory supporting this statement should be obtained if possible.

6. The German High Command indicated a definite interest in the Horton type of flying wing and were about to embark on a rigorous campaign to develop such aircraft during the end of the war. A Horton design, known as the IX, which was designated as the Co-8-229 and Co-P-60 (night fighter) was to be manufactured by the Gotha Plant. It is reported that a contract for fifty such aircraft was planned, but only three or four were built. This plant is now in the hands of the Russians.

REQUIREMENTS

- 1. Requirements appear at Inclosure No. 1.

SPECIAL INSTRUCTIONS

Control No. A-1917

DISTRIBUTION

- 1. To MA's England, France, Sweden, Finland, USSR, Turkey, Greece, Iran, China, Norway, Philippines, and to Commander-in-Chief, Far East, and Commanding General, United States Air Forces in Europe, through Commanding General, EUCOM.

~~SECRET~~

But What About the Roswell Witnesses?

An anticipated criticism of this work is why I do not touch upon, support or refute, any of the “extraterrestrial crash evidence” in the form of witness testimony accumulated by UFO proponents from 1978 onwards when the once forgotten Roswell incident reemerged into the American zeitgeist. Instead, I focus primarily on the raw original evidence from the 1947 - 1952 period, including newspaper accounts and declassified documents.

Scientific exploration requires the analysis of discrete data sets that are not contaminated by extraneous data. This is especially true when dealing with data of a historical nature. A good example of this is how archaeology collects, categorizes and analyzes data.

When an archaeologist begins to explore a site of potential historical value, they categorize uncovered artifacts into discrete historical time periods. Normally this is accomplished through stratification, where the archaeologist digs a site in layers with the assumption that the top most layer is from a more recent time and each deeper stratum is from successively older time periods.

Imagine if the archaeologist didn't approach their work in that calculated manner. Instead of carefully removing each successive layer and recording the stratum in which each artifact was found, they chose to use a back hoe to dig down 10 feet and dump all that dirt in one big pile from which they would sift through and attempt to reconstruct the historical story of that site. The result would not be science but garbage data that would be worthless in terms of uncovering the accurate history of that site.

The Roswell Incident has been approached by many researchers including UFO proponents, debunkers and the U.S. Air Force, using that same back hoe approach – taking an

event that happened at a very discrete time – and layering in data that was collected at a much later time, irrespective of whether that data was either extraneous and or erroneous and which served to just contaminate the original data set.

Even firsthand Roswell eyewitness testimony should be taken with a grain of salt if not contemporaneously recorded. Eyewitness testimony gathered long after the fact is subject to external pressures that can lead even the most honest of witnesses to significantly alter their memories – even to the point where they themselves believe that their altered memory is fact.

Dillard S. Gardner wrote an interesting article on the Perception and Memory of Witnesses in the April 1933 Cornell Law Review:

The vast majority of testimonial errors-and every trial lawyer knows they are numerous-are those of the average, normal honest man, errors unknown to the witness and wholly unintentional, represented in the great body of testimony which is subjectively accurate but objectively false.⁷⁵⁴

Gardner then establishes some basic tenets of memory recall and his observations on the fallacy of memory:

1. The more recent the experience, the better the memory of it.
2. The more vivid, striking, or impressive the scene, the clearer and more retentive the memory of it.
3. What memory does not recall, the imagination tends to supply unconsciously as a rule, half-consciously where bias or suggestion exists, and consciously in whole-cloth perjury. As memory fades, imagination retouches the details; where this is done

unconsciously, therefore honestly, we are apt to recall what we think should have normally occurred, or, if personally involved, what we wish had occurred, or what, from suggestions now half-forgotten, we believe occurred.

This "filling-in" of memory occurs so unconsciously that it does not even affect the positive belief or manner of the witness. The nature of memory processes accomplishes this; upon recall there is a strong tendency to "sketch in missing details" and, further, the words used do not indicate the vagueness of the recollection, thus evidence "grows."

Memory is more than the re-instatement of the original perception; it involves the interpretation of details, judgment, estimates, and the correlation of related incidents.

Imagination and suggestion are twin-artists ever ready to retouch the fading daguerreotype of memory. Just as "Nature abhors a vacuum", the mind abhors an uncompleted picture, and paints in the details, careless indeed as to whether the old picture is reproduced faithfully.

Witnesses vary widely in their suggestibility, from victims of hysteria or hypnosis, who accept unquestioningly the most absurd suggestions as true, to strong-willed individualists who not only react negatively to suggestion but tend to become antagonistic toward the suggested facts. Suggestion literally "devastates memory," and its power is increased by any factor which renders the individual uncritical, submissive, and acquiescent.

This study of memory has indicated to trial lawyers that faulty memory may be attacked most effectively along three distinct lines:

(1) The original perception of the event or detail may have been defective; (2) the details may not have been fixated, may have been forgotten, or imagination may have altered, added to, or changed them; (3) the original perception may have become interwoven with or altered by suggestion from outside sources.⁷⁵⁵

In their article: *The Neuroscience of Memory: Implications for the Courtroom*, Joyce W. Lacy and Craig E. L. Stark point out that:

Memory distortions can occur in different ways. Most distortions involve some form of explicit or covert misleading information. One form of this phenomenon, the “misinformation effect”, has been thoroughly studied for the last 30 years. This effect refers to a distortion in an original memory after being exposed to misleading information related to that memory,

Distortions in memory can also occur from feedback provided to the witness after their testimony.

Memory distortions can also occur simply with the passage of time and with repeated recounting of events. Although it might not be surprising that mundane memories become weaker and more susceptible to distortion over time, emotional and traumatic “flashbulb memories” are also susceptible to these automatic distortions.⁷⁵⁶

A good example of someone whose memories became distorted due to outside pressures is Kenneth Arnold, the man who kicked off the 1947 flying saucer wave. Arnold’s recollection of the events of June 24, 1947 changed significantly over time and grew in scope until he truly believed that he had witnessed something out of this world. Originally describing what he witnessed in very mundane terms, Arnold eventually became convinced what he saw flying near

Mount Rainier were alien spacecraft. The astonishing part is that it didn't take a period of years for his views to evolve, but incredibly a short few weeks! On July 20, 1947, just a little over three weeks after his sighting, Arnold was quoted saying:

The disks are not from any foreign country. The Army could give the answer if it would – “if they don't have the explanation now they certainly could do something to find out. If the Army has no explanation the disks must be “and I know this sounds crazy” – from another planet.”⁷⁵⁷

What outside pressures induced Arnold to change his original story? The explanation vacuum which authorities failed to fill in was instead filled with “suggestive” feedback from contemporaneous news accounts like:

Flying Saucers Puzzle Army Air Officials

Nine “saucer-shaped Martian planes” reported seen over southwest Washington at 10,000 feet late Tuesday by a Boise, Idaho, airplane pilot were “out of this world”.⁷⁵⁸

Aircraft engineers at the University of California, conceded that if the “flying saucers” were traveling at 1,200 miles per hour, as reported by some witnesses, any passengers must be “out of this world.”⁷⁵⁹

What these memory studies tell us is that Arnold's exposure to outside suggestions provided a blank canvas on which to paint a new picture of his memories, one that was in line with the beliefs he eventually espoused.

A Therapist's Dream

Kenneth Lee Dixon, a syndicated columnist and former war correspondent wrote an interesting and insightful article that was published on July 10, 1947, only two weeks after Kenneth Arnold's sighting. What makes Dixon's article relevant is that it sums up the anxiety about flying saucers being felt at all levels of American society – from the average Joe in the street to the power brokers walking the halls of Congress. It is worth recounting verbatim:

Just how long it will last is anybody's guess, but right now the number one subject of conversation in the nation's capital is the ubiquitous "flying saucer" which seems to have cropped up everywhere in the country.

And while there are as many opinions as there are conversations, it is pretty generally conceded that the mysterious now-you-see-them-now-you-don't missiles are direct descendants of the atomic bomb – either physically or psychologically.

And there is the point where the two schools of thought part company...

Out on Capitol Hill, there's a lot of muttering in congressional boards these days for a surprising number of the solons are (quite anonymously, of course, until they know something) taking the mystery with deadpanned seriousness.

They believe there definitely is something to the spreading stories and that the flying saucer is some sort of new secret weapon. Some believe that our Army, Navy or scientific experts know all about the mystery – and simply aren't letting Congress in on the secret yet. That's what hurts! Others think it's some sort of Russian secret weapon and needless to say, that hurts much worse!

The official Army and Navy attitude, of course, is quite definitely negative on the subject. And it may well be that in the upper echelons of military brass the boys are quite sure that they know nothing whatever about the spinning platters in the sky.

But the average Army or Navy officer you talk to is in the same boat as the average civilian. He doesn't know. At first, he smartcracks about the mystery and gives out with the hearty laugh. Then, when sure that no one will start kidding him, he begins to discuss the subject quite seriously.

The scientific response about town is as uniform as the official military attitude. Atomic experts and leading physicists say that the saucers certainly aren't an American secret weapon – as far as they know, and they think they'd know if they were.

Dr. Vannevar Bush, president of the Carnegie Institute of Washington, who was in charge of all the nation's wartime scientific developments, says the saucers simply don't fit into any current scientific experiments. Therefore, he doesn't take them seriously and thinks they must be illusions.

Ditto Dr. Merle Tuve, director of the Carnegie Institution's department of terrestrial magnetism – the guy who had a lot to do with the development of America's jet plane. If any such scientific didos were going on, Dr. Tuve is quite sure he'd know something about it.

“But,” says the wee, small voice of the non-scientific citizenry, “how do we know he'd tell us if he did know?” Which is where the saucers become at least the psychological offspring of the atomic bomb.

Leading psychologists tell you that one of the greatest shocks ever handed the American people was the sudden realization that the terrifying atomic bomb was developed in almost perfect secrecy right here in our midst. “Long after Hiroshima and Nagasaki – long after the war was over, in fact” one psychologist said recently in a public meeting, “the effectiveness of that secrecy continues to prey on the mass mind.”

For that reason, he added, the average skeptical citizen today, puts little if any credence in the official denials of Army, Navy and atomic experts, such a frame of mind would make it a cinch for a purely mythical secret weapon to excite and frighten millions of citizens who would feel that there was almost no one to whom they could turn for the truth....

And in the midst of all the capital chatter and confusion on the subject, the jokesters still hold forth. “This,” said one in mock dismay is what we get for bouncing those light rays off the moon. We made somebody mad up there and now they’re throwing things back at us!”⁷⁶⁰

Dixon’s article could just as well be describing the modern-day anxiety felt when the subject of UFOs is raised in a social setting. First, it is discussed in a lighthearted and joking manner that borders on embarrassment, but in a small clique where someone takes the first step of arching an eyebrow and showing some level of serious interest, the other party may feel the “in” to discuss the subject with a different level of soberness.

Just like in July 1947, the average American today, military, civilian or politician are all on equal footing when it comes to the UFO subject – no one knows the real truth – and the select few who do know are not talking. It is about time we change that status quo and decrease the anxiety that its aura of secrecy makes us all feel.

The Cost of Conflict

In the Second World War – and for some years thereafter – the very fact that the Allies were engaged in deception at all at the strategic and higher operation level was a secret almost as closely held as ULTRA or the Manhattan Project; held almost as closely vis-à-vis Allied personnel who were not in the know as it was against the Axis itself.⁷⁶¹

Many who read this story will incredulously argue that the deception I have documented could not have happened and will cite various reasons why it could not be so. One anticipated argument will be that such an operation could not have been kept secret for so long. History shows us otherwise with a precedent set just years before the Roswell Incident – the Manhattan Project.

The Manhattan Project was guarded so carefully that even Harry S. Truman while Vice President under Roosevelt was never told of the project, only learning about the massive effort when he assumed the Presidency.⁷⁶²

Other WW2 secrets have been kept for decades including the Allied breaking of the German enigma machine (secret for almost thirty years),⁷⁶³ the deception operations employed in North Africa and surrounding D-Day (secret for more than forty years),⁷⁶⁴ the U.S. breaking of the Soviet Diplomatic Code under the Venona Project (secret for fifty years)⁷⁶⁵ and the existence of a parallel U.S. intelligence organization called The Pond (secret for over fifty years).⁷⁶⁶ Secrets can be kept indefinitely.

When Special Intelligence is involved, i.e. codebreaking, there is no guarantee that related deception operations would be made public or even included in official historiographies. Immediately after WW2, the Anglo-allies made a concerted effort to ensure that wartime special

intelligence did not make it into the history books. The Joint Chiefs in response to a request made by the British, issued directives to ensure that military historians were not provided any special intelligence to prepare WW2 histories and if they became suspicious as to how the Allies had received advanced order of battle knowledge, to direct the historians “not to probe too deeply into the reasons for apparently unaccountable operational orders being issued.”⁷⁶⁷

Another anticipated argument will be that the Roswell Deception operation would have been too complex and costly to pull off effectively. It would require that innovative deception paraphernalia be created and dropped or towed through the air at the risk of public air safety, that civilian and military members be sworn to eternal secrecy, that the free Press be co-opted, and that the American public and the World be lied to. In the minds of both the military leadership and the deception planners these were very small prices to pay as compared to the alternative.

WW2 cost over 350 billion in 1945 dollars⁷⁶⁸ and resulted in the deaths of more than 62 million people.⁷⁶⁹ The cost of a 1947 deception operation to avoid a similar conflict would be worth every dollar spent many times over. The Roswell Deception leaders and planners were all veterans of WW2 and were firsthand witnesses to its horrors. From General Dwight Eisenhower’s visits to the German death camps to James Forrestal witnessing the carnage at Iwo Jima, they were freshly conscientious of the terrible toll all-out war inflicts. The loss of subordinates, good friends and family members to WW2’s irrationality, was a powerful motivator to avoid a similar future conflict.

But for every action there is a reaction and the necessity of maintaining the Roswell Deception secret for over 70 years has a cost. It has spawned and propagated innumerable conspiracy theories and created in the public the gut feeling that the U.S. Government knows more than it is revealing.

It has also spawned “cover ups” in obfuscation efforts whose authors I cannot name but whose handiwork I can show. From the MJ-12 documents to the fake Schulgen memo to the continued surfacing of anonymous witnesses who all claim to have the inside scoop on what really happened at Roswell. Someone has been very busy preventing the true nature of the Roswell Deception from coming to light. This points to more than just an “avoid embarrassment” operation, but an underlying further use of the deception more than 70 years after JSC first wrote the screenplay.

Both the original deception and the subsequent obfuscation efforts have collaterally created the concept of the “Deep State” and widespread citizen mistrust in its own Government – reverberating till today and reflected in our current politics. In other words, what started out as a defense of Democracy, but left unchecked for decades, is now responsible ironically, for Democracy itself being under siege due to the blowback effects of decades of secrecy and coverup.

There can only be one path forward if this once great nation is to survive and remain recognizable to our founding fathers – military leaders and U.S. intelligence agencies must come clean and reveal what really happened in the summer of 1947. The proof resides under classification lock and key in the National and intelligence agency archives. It is time for the truth to be known and to set us all free so that we can set aside our partisan differences and reestablish trust with fellow Americans and with our institutions of governance. My hope for future American generations is that they can rebuild this mutual trust and fortify true democratic bonds with each other – creating in the process a new America, one that inspires hope and progress instead of pessimism, cynicism and despair.

Bibliography

- ¹ (2013, 6-7 September). Huffington Post poll.
- ² Carrion, James. Anachronism. (2016).
- ³ Paddock, A. H. (1982). US Army special warfare: Its origins: Psychological and Unconventional Warfare, 1941-1953. Kansas: University Press of Kansas. p. 39.
- ⁴ Assistant Chief of Air Staff-2 and Office of Naval Intelligence. (1946, 6 June). Air Intelligence Report No. 100-68-34,56,50, Air Intelligence Division Study No. 68.
- ⁵ Lt. General Jodl. (1946, August). A War Between the Western Powers and the Soviet Union in the European Theater.
- ⁶ Petit, Don. (1947, 19 June). Generals sound warning on U.S. defense needs. *The Miami News*, p. 25.
- ⁷ A.P. (1947, 20 June). Two high army men advocate training. *The Evening Sun*, p. 14.
- ⁸ Hansen, C., & Chukelea Publications. (1995). The Swords of Armageddon: U.S. nuclear weapons development since 1945. Volume V: US Nuclear Weapons Histories Sunnyvale, CA: Chukelea Publications.
- ⁹ Epley, W. W. (1999). America's First Cold War Army 1945-1950 (No. USA/ILW-P-32). ASSOCIATION OF THE UNITED STATES ARMY ARLINGTON VA INST OF LAND WARFARE.
- ¹⁰ Associated Press. (1947, 28 April). U.S. on road to new war, LeMay says. *The Dayton Herald*, p. 7.
- ¹¹ Joint Security Control May 1947 Charter
- ¹² Norstad to Paul. (1947, 11 February).
- ¹³ Chief of Staff Dwight D. Eisenhower. (1946, 5 July). Cover and Deception. Part 2
- ¹⁴ Joint Security Control May 1947 Charter
- ¹⁵ For Joint Chiefs of Staff. (1946, 18 June). Change in Membership, Joint Security Control.
- ¹⁶ Carrion, James. Anachronism. (2016).
- ¹⁷ Paddock, A. H. (1982). US Army special warfare: Its origins: Psychological and Unconventional Warfare, 1941-1953. Kansas: University Press of Kansas. p. 74.
- ¹⁸ McDonald to Spaatz. (Undated). Army Air Force Cover and Deception Organization.
- ¹⁹ Joint Security Control Charters. 1943. 1944. 1945. 1947.
- ²⁰ Joint Chiefs of Staff. JP 1-02: Department of Defense Dictionary of Military and Associated Terms. Washington, D.C.: Joint Chiefs of Staff: For sale by the Supt. of Docs., U.S. G.P.O.

-
- ²¹ Pumphrey, C. W., Pumphrey, C. W., & Echevarria, A. J. (2003). Strategic deception in modern democracies: Ethical, legal, and policy challenges. Carlisle Barracks, PA: Strategic Studies Institute, U.S. Army War College.
- ²² Caddell, J. W., & Army War College (U.S.). (2004). Deception 101: Primer on deception. Carlisle, PA: Strategic Studies Institute, U.S. Army War College.
- ²³ Top Secret lecture on Strategic Cover and Deception delivered at the Armed Forces Staff College. (1947, 16 April).
- ²⁴ Top Secret lecture on Strategic Cover and Deception delivered at the Armed Forces Staff College. (1947, 16 April).
- ²⁵ A Study on the Capabilities of the Russians to Employ Cover and Deception Against the United States. (1947 June).
This study was undertaken by OP-30, The Strategic Plans Section, the Navy Organization responsible for Cover and Deception. (1947, 14 March).
- ²⁶ Huber, T. M. (n.d.). Pastel: Deception In The Invasion Of Japan. Fort Leavenworth, Kansas. p. 42.
- ²⁷ Joint Security Control Charters. 1943. 1944. 1945. 1947.
- ²⁸ Rottman, G. L. (2002). U.S. Marine Corps World War II order of battle: Ground and air units in the Pacific War, 1939-1945. Westport, CT: Greenwood Press. p. 379.
- ²⁹ Strong, George. (1943, 23 June). Security Control Procedure. Admiral King. (1944, 29 January). Joint Security Control Security Regulations.
- ³⁰ Lucas to Chairman, Rocket Committee. (1944, 28 February). Top Secret Procedure.
- ³¹ For Joint Chiefs of Staff, War and Navy Department Agencies. (1947, 21 February). Top Secret Control Procedure.
- ³² Mylander, William H. (1945, 1 November). Truman Backed Censorship Move Fails. *Des Moines Tribune*. p. 7.
- ³³ Joint Chiefs of Staff. (1945, 25 May). Classification of Cover and Deception.
- ³⁴ Joint Security Control Charters. 1943. 1944. 1945. 1947.
- ³⁵ Joint Security Control May 1947 Charter.
- ³⁶ Joint Security Control May 1947 Charter
- ³⁷ For Joint Chiefs of Staff. (1946, 18 June). Change in Membership, Joint Security Control.
- ³⁸ For Joint Chiefs of Staff. (1946, 21 February). AAF Member of Joint Security Control and Joint Intelligence Committee.
- ³⁹ For Joint Chiefs of Staff. (1945, 15 September). Membership of Joint Security Control.
- ⁴⁰ For Joint Chiefs of Staff. (1945, 21 March). Membership of Joint Security Control.
For Joint Chiefs of Staff. (1945, 26 February). Thurber Membership in the Special Section of Joint Security Control.
- ⁴¹ Joint Chiefs of Staff Personnel: JSC Membership Rosters from 1946-1947

- ⁴² Holt, T. (2010). *The deceivers: Allied military deception in the Second World War*. New York: Scribner. p. 668.
- ⁴³ (1932, 7 April). Don't Quote Me. *The Daily Chronicle*. p. 5.
- ⁴⁴ (1946, 26 February 26). The Executive Conference.
- ⁴⁵ Ladd, D. M. (1946, 17 April). Gregory Espionage. *Underground Soviet Espionage Organization*.
- ⁴⁶ (1946, 16 August). Memorandum for Mr. Ladd.
- ⁴⁷ (1946, 20 September). Detention of Persons Deemed Dangerous in the Event of War.
- ⁴⁸ (1947, 22 November). Detention of Communists in the Event of a Sudden Difficulty with the Soviet Union.
- ⁴⁹ (1945 – 1947). FBI Communist Informants.
- ⁵⁰ Ladd, D. M. (1947, 14 February). Confidential Informants.
- ⁵¹ A.P. (1946, 1 October). U.S. must stay militarily strong, Spaatz and Nimitz declare at legion session. *The Cumberland News*. p.1.
- ⁵² A.P. (1947, 1 July). Power to fire for 'security'. *Chicago Tribune*. p.1.
- ⁵³ Norman, Lloyd. (1947, 2 July). Army to expel all suspected of communism. *Chicago Tribune*. p.1.
- ⁵⁴ Edwards, Willard. (1947, 18 July). 760 war department employees out; navy ousts 38. *Chicago Tribune*. p.1.
- ⁵⁵ Edwards, Willard. (1947, 19 July). 3,181 federal aids disloyal, U.S. estimates. *Chicago Tribune*. p.1.
- ⁵⁶ Morello, Ted. (1947, 24 September). Air rescue service suggests plan to reduce disasters. *The Bend Bulletin*. p.14.
- ⁵⁷ (1946, 11 December). Loss of 32 marines in Lewis county air disaster is feared. *The Daily Chronicle*. p.1.
- ⁵⁸ A.P. (1946, 12 December). Floods slow plane search. *Argus-Leader*. p.1.
- ⁵⁹ INS. (1946, 13 December). Missing plane hunt stymied. *The Times*. p.1.
- ⁶⁰ A.P. (1946, 19 December). Plane search at standstill. *The Daily Chronicle*. p.1.
- ⁶¹ A.P. (1947, 10 January). Search still on for marines. *Statesman Journal*. p.2.
- ⁶² 1946 Marine Corps Transport Crash Official Report
- ⁶³ U.P. (1947, 3 January). Form reward pool. *Portland Press Herald*. p.2.
- ⁶⁴ (1932, 7 April). Don't Quote Me. *The Daily Chronicle*. p. 5.
- ⁶⁵ A.P. (1947, 15 January). Army search fails. *Lubbock Morning Avalanche*. p.6.
- ⁶⁶ A.P. (1947, 28 January). Search discontinued. *The Morning News*. p.4.
- ⁶⁷ (1947, 13 February). Local boy's body may be in plane. *The Bakersfield Californian*. p.13.

- ⁶⁸ (1947, 25 June). Impossible! Maybe, But Seein' Is Believin', Says Flier. *East Oregonian*.
A.P. (1947, 25 June). 'Mystery airplanes' seen near Mt. Rainier. *Corvallis Gazette-Times*. p.1.
A.P. (1947, 26 June). Pilot reports flying discs. *Eau Claire Leader*. p.1.
- ⁶⁹ Arnold, Kenneth. (1947, 8 July).
- ⁷⁰ U.P. (1947, 3 July). Army air forces to investigate 'flying discs'. *The Daily Herald*. p.5.
- ⁷¹ A History of NASIC: Chapter 1: The Beginning of Scientific and Technical Intelligence. p.10.
- ⁷² A History of NASIC: Chapter 1: The Beginning of Scientific and Technical Intelligence. p.11.
- ⁷³ Vandenberg, Hoyt. (1947, 7 July). Letter to Vannevar Bush on behalf of Carl Spaatz.
- ⁷⁴ Brown, Frank. (1947, 12 July). 4th AAF Investigation.
- ⁷⁵ AMC to Arnold. (1947, 10 July).
- ⁷⁶ Arnold to AMC. (1947, 12 July).
- ⁷⁷ A.P. (1947, 23 July). Plane wreckage believed sighted. *Ironwood Daily Globe*. p.1.
- ⁷⁸ (1946, 3 May). Army's new flying wings take to the sky. *Circleville Herald*. p.1.
- ⁷⁹ A.P. (1947, June 26). Fast "flying pie-pans" stump army, CAA men. *Dayton Daily News*. p.11.
- ⁸⁰ A.P. (1947, 27 June) 'Buck Rogers' flight stirs conjecture. Others confirm sky mystery. *The Press Democrat*. p.1.
- ⁸¹ (1946, 8 February). Stefansson. *The Eugene Guard*. p.2.
- ⁸² Clay, Grady, Jr. (1946, 10 February). What good is 'exercise musk ox' likely to accomplish? *The Courier-Journal*. p.38.
- ⁸³ Mellett, Lowell. (1946, 8 September). 'Wide open at the top'. *The Nebraska State Journal*. p.30.
- ⁸⁴ A.P. (1946, 6 October). Spaatz confers in Wyoming. *The Salt Lake Tribune*. p.9.
- ⁸⁵ (1946, 15 October). President asks co-operation by organized labor. *The Gaffney Ledger*. p.4.
- ⁸⁶ (1947, 13 February). U.S., Canada continue wartime 'alliance'. *Press and Sun-Bulletin*. p.9.
- ⁸⁷ (1947, 27 January). Kenney envisions knockout blow on U.S. in future war. *The San Bernardino County Sun*. p.1.
- ⁸⁸ The Executive Conference to the FBI Director. (1946, 12 July). Russian war plans.
- ⁸⁹ (1947, 12 April). Northern defense. *The Winnipeg Tribune*. p.6.
- ⁹⁰ (1947, 1 May). Atom bombing plane base planned by army in Maine. *The Berkshire Eagle*. p.1.
- ⁹¹ (1947, 8 May). How far super-planes from super-base can range world. *The Daily Times*. p.14.
- ⁹² A.P. (1947, 25 June). Eisenhower warns of air blow at industrial areas. p.1.

- ⁹³ Project No. 3506. (1947, 13 January). Possibilities of Trans-artic Attack on the United States.
- ⁹⁴ (1946, 22 April). Top Secret HQ Army Air Force Air Intelligence Report No. 100-10-79,82.
- ⁹⁵ Air Intelligence Division Study (AC/AS-2 – ONI). (1947, 25 September). Special Report Covering New U.S.S.R Aircraft.
- ⁹⁶ (1946, 10 September). Memorandum for Mr. Ladd. (FBI 100-HQ-343044, Soviet War Plans, 1945 – 1948).
- ⁹⁷ August 27, 1946 Top Secret memo from Military Attaché Paris
- ⁹⁸ Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). *The coming of the saucers*. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press., pp.10.
- ⁹⁹ A.P. (1947, 13 August). High flying headaches found cured by oxygen. *The Victoria Advocate*. p.2.
- ¹⁰⁰ A.P. (1947, 20 May). Western air gives reason for sale. *Rapid City Journal*. p.2.
- ¹⁰¹ (1947, 7 July). U.S. planes off on saucer hunt, Army concerned. *News-Press* p.3.
- ¹⁰² A.P. (1947, 27 June). Interest in ‘flying discs’ mystery mounts. *The Eugene Guard*. p.1.
- ¹⁰³ A.P. (1947, 29 June). El Paso, Canada, Seaside join ‘flying disc’ zones. *The Statesman Journal*. p.1.
- ¹⁰⁴ (1947, 7 July). More discs seen by Tucsonians. *Tucson Daily Citizen*. p.1.
- ¹⁰⁵ U.P. (1947, 28 June). More witnesses of ‘flying discs’. *The Times*. pp. 1, 2.
- ¹⁰⁶ U.P. (1947, 28 June). Flying saucers spotted in sky by Illinois man. *Tampa Bay Times*. p.1.
- ¹⁰⁷ A.P. (1947, 5 July). ‘Flying saucers’ set west coast city by ears. *Galveston Daily News*. p.1.
- ¹⁰⁸ U.P. (1947, 5 July). Many explanations are given for mysterious ‘flying saucers’. *The Montana Standard*. p.3.
- ¹⁰⁹ (Undated). FBI warns AAF of Discs Dropped.
- ¹¹⁰ (1947, 23 January). A new look at an old friend. *Santa Maria Daily Times and Courier*. p.8.
- ¹¹¹ A.P. (1947, 27 June). Others report flying discs. *The Capital Journal*. p.13.
- ¹¹² (1947, 29 June). Flying disc tales bring 2 reports from Engle area. *Albuquerque Journal*. p.2.
- ¹¹³ (1947, 9 July). No solution found for discs. *Lubbock Morning Avalanche*. p.10.
- ¹¹⁴ (1947, 8 July). Flying disks found in state. *Valley Morning Star*. p.2.
- ¹¹⁵ (1947, 8 July). Elusive flying discs provide latest outdoor sport in area. *Abilene Reporter-News*. p.25.
- ¹¹⁶ A.P. (1947, 20 June). P-80 brings new air record back to U.S. *The Times*. p.3.
- ¹¹⁷ A.P. (1947, 26 June). Flier reports mysterious speeding ‘saucers’. *Altoona Tribune*. p.1.
- ¹¹⁸ Kenneth Arnold Bio

- ¹¹⁹ A.P. (1947, 26 June). Discount story of flying discs. *Des Moines Tribune*. p.5.
- ¹²⁰ A.P. (1947, 26 June). Mystery in the sky is reported. *Chilicothe Constitution-Tribune*. p.3.
- ¹²¹ (1947, 26 June). Explanation sought for strange objects. *The Lawton Constitution*. p.1. Part 2
- ¹²² A.P. (1947, 27 June). Folks everywhere in U.S. tell of flying 'whatzits' but others still doubt. *The Los Angeles Times*. p.1.
- ¹²³ A.P. (1947, 26 June). Mysterious objects whizzing over U.S.? Officials skeptical. *Mobley Monitor-Index*. p.4.
- ¹²⁴ A.P. (1947, June 28). 1,000-M.P.H. flying discs mystify U.S. star gazers. *The Winnipeg Tribune*. p.7.
- ¹²⁵ A.P. (1947, 27 June). Missile mystery deepens; Oregon photo shows 'flying objects' in air. *The Post-Register*. p.1.
A.P. (1947, June 27). Those high flying discs observed by other persons. *Burlington Free Press*. p.1.
- ¹²⁶ A.P. (1947, June 27). Reports deepen mystery of 'flying discs'. *Nanaimo Daily News*. p.1.
- ¹²⁷ Blakeslee, Howard W. (1947, 28 June). Flashing discs in sky linked with reflection from planes. *Star Tribune*. p.8.
- ¹²⁸ A.P. (1937, 27 June). Flying saucers have everyone up in air. *Amarillo Daily News*. p.1.
- ¹²⁹ A.P. (1947, 27 June). Reports of flying disks spread through west. *The Courier-Journal*. p.1.
- ¹³⁰ U.P. (1947, June 28). Flying disc tale stands. *Tucson Daily Citizen*. p.1.
- ¹³¹ A.P. (1947, 27 June). Mystery of flying discs deepen today as more reports turned in. *Corvallis Gazette-Times*. p.1.
- ¹³² (1947, 7 July). Flying discs. *Star Tribune*. p.8.
- ¹³³ A.P. (1947, 4 July). Army will drop air discs probe. *The Billings Gazette*. p.1.
- ¹³⁴ (1947, 5 July). Reports increase. *St. Cloud Times*. p.2.
- ¹³⁵ (1947, 7 July). More and more 'flying saucers' reported spinning, flitting across skies of nation. *The Austin American*. p.9.
- ¹³⁶ INS. (1947, 7 July). Scientists. *Greensburg Daily News*. p.4.
- ¹³⁷ U.P. (1947, 7 July). Pilots searching. *Shamokin News-Dispatch*. p.3.
- ¹³⁸ (1947, 7 July). 'The great saucer mystery' deepens. *Chicago Tribune*. p.1. Part 2. Part 3.
- ¹³⁹ (1947, 7 July). Vandenberg Desk Calendar.
- ¹⁴⁰ Rock, Lew. (1947, 8 July). Orville Wright says: Flying saucers "war propaganda". *The Dayton Herald*. p.1.
- ¹⁴¹ (Undated). Lack of topside inquiries.
- ¹⁴² Fitch to Ladd. (1947, 19 August). Flying discs.

-
- ¹⁴³ U.P. (1947, 7 July). Army pilots searching for mysterious 'flying discs'. *Shamokin News-Dispatch*. p.1.
- ¹⁴⁴ A.P. (1947, 8 July). Guard air units to watch for discs. *Joplin Globe*. p.1.
- ¹⁴⁵ A.P. (1947, 6 July). VFW commander expects word from Washington on 'secret'. *Statesman Journal*. p.1.
- ¹⁴⁶ Springer, Donald. (1947, 18 August). Investigation of flying discs. Investigation made at Muroc AAF.
- ¹⁴⁷ A.P. (1947, 20 June) P-80 brings new air record back to U.S. *The Times*. p.3.
- ¹⁴⁸ (1947, 7 July). Vandenberg Desk Calendar.
- ¹⁴⁹ A.P. (1947, 6 July). 'Flying saucers'. *The Jackson Sun*. p.9.
- ¹⁵⁰ A.P. (1947, 6 July). Experts hints A-tests; nonsense, says Urey). *Daily News*. p.342.
- ¹⁵¹ JPL-GALCIT, Rep.1-15, 14 Jan.1941 (Unpublished)
- ¹⁵² Werrell, K. P., & Daso, M. D. (1998). Architects of American Air Supremacy: General Hap Arnold and Dr. Theodore von Karman. *The Journal of Military History*, 62(3), 642. doi:10.2307/120457. p.60.
- ¹⁵³ (1947, 8 May). Discusses newest in aviation. *Auburn Journal*. p.6.
- ¹⁵⁴ A.P. (1947, 28 May). 'Atomic rockets'. *The Missoulian*. p.1.
- ¹⁵⁵ U.P. (1947, 28 May). Guided missile secrets known. *Nevada State Journal*. p.14.
- ¹⁵⁶ Lemay, C. R. (1947, 11 April). Technical study, development of weapons vital peace-time task, reports General LeMay. *Iowa City Press-Citizen*. p.4.
- ¹⁵⁷ A.P. (1947, 26 June). Flying saucers puzzle pilot. *The Philadelphia Inquirer*. p.1.
- ¹⁵⁸ (1950, 7 April). Kenneth Arnold interviewed by Edward Murrow. <http://www.project1947.com/fig/kamurrow.htm>
- ¹⁵⁹ Baldwin, H. W. (1947, 21 August). Orbit rockets forecast. *The New York Times*.
- ¹⁶⁰ (1948, December 21). Former Red Officer Sees War by 1950. *Chester Times*. p.21. (Grigori Tokaty-Tokayev quoted as Stalin personally telling him this.)
- ¹⁶¹ Myhra, D. (2002). *Sänger: Germany's orbital rocket bomber in World War II*. Atglen, PA: Schiffer Pub. pp.4-5.
- ¹⁶² Myhra, D. (2002). *Sänger: Germany's orbital rocket bomber in World War II*. Atglen, PA: Schiffer Pub. p.99.
- ¹⁶³ Heppenheimer, T. A., & United States. National Aeronautics and Space Administration. Office of External Relations. (2007). *Facing the heat barrier: A history of hypersonics*. Washington, DC: National Aeronautics and Space Administration, NASA History Division, Office of External Relations. pp.2,10.
- Shayler, D., & Moule, I. A. (2005). *Women in space: -- following Valentina*. Berlin ; New York : Chichester, UK: Springer. p.118.
- ¹⁶⁴ Myhra, D. (2002). *Sänger: Germany's orbital rocket bomber in World War II*. Atglen, PA: Schiffer Pub. p.79.

-
- ¹⁶⁵ Myhra, D. (2002). *Sänger: Germany's orbital rocket bomber in World War II*. Atglen, PA: Schiffer Pub. pp.153-156.
- ¹⁶⁶ Heppenheimer, T. A., & United States. National Aeronautics and Space Administration. Office of External Relations. (2007). Facing the heat barrier: A history of hypersonics. Washington, DC: National Aeronautics and Space Administration, NASA History Division, Office of External Relations. p.11.
- ¹⁶⁷ Tsien, H.S. & Dryden, H.L. & Wattendorf, F.L. & Williams, F.W. & Zwicky, F. & Pickering, W.H. (1946, May). Technical Intelligence Supplement: A Report of the AAF Scientific Advisory Group. p.56.
- ¹⁶⁸ Shayler, D., & Moule, I. A. (2005). *Women in space: -- following Valentina*. Berlin ; New York : Chichester, UK: Springer. p.115.
- ¹⁶⁹ Tsien, H.S. & Dryden, H.L. & Wattendorf, F.L. & Williams, F.W. & Zwicky, F. & Pickering, W.H. (1946, May). Technical Intelligence Supplement: A Report of the AAF Scientific Advisory Group. pp.56,70.
- Sänger, E. and Bredt, J. (1944, August). A rocket drive for long range bombers.
- ¹⁷⁰ Heppenheimer, T. A., & United States. National Aeronautics and Space Administration. Office of External Relations. (2007). Facing the heat barrier: A history of hypersonics. Washington, DC: National Aeronautics and Space Administration, NASA History Division, Office of External Relations. p.11.
- ¹⁷¹ Myhra, D. (2002). *Sänger: Germany's orbital rocket bomber in World War II*. Atglen, PA: Schiffer Pub. p. 105.
- ¹⁷² (1948, December 21). Former Red Officer Sees War by 1950. *Chester Times*. p.21. (Grigori Tokaty-Tokayev quoted as Stalin personally telling him this.)
- ¹⁷³ FBI. (1955 January). A Study of Past Defections from Official Soviet Establishments Outside the USSR. pp.48-49.
- Dylan, H. (2018). SIS, Grigori Tokaev, and the London Controlling Section: New perspectives on a Cold War defector and Cold War deception. *War in History*. DOI: 10.1177/0968344517731121
- ¹⁷⁴ Myhra, D. (2002). *Sänger: Germany's orbital rocket bomber in World War II*. Atglen, PA: Schiffer Pub. p. 10.
- ¹⁷⁵ <https://www.westpointaog.org/memorial-article?id=80c5d8ae-5e1b-4c82-b2f8-990f385f1dbc>
- ¹⁷⁶ For Brigadier A. T. Cornwall-Jones. (1945, 30 November). Allocation for Exploitation of German Scientists.
- ¹⁷⁷ Lippisch Papers. Iowa State University Special Collections Department.
- ¹⁷⁸ Davis, Ken. (1947, 16 January). Scientist foresees one-hour flights from coast-to-coast. *Messenger-Inquirer*. p.11.
- ¹⁷⁹ (1946, 15 July). Army to display Nazi gliders at national soaring meet; plan special demonstrations. p.12.
- ¹⁸⁰ A.P. (1946, 15 July). Germans planned supersonic bomber attacks on New York. *The Morning Call*. p.1.
- ¹⁸¹ A History of NASIC: Chapter 1: The Beginning of Scientific and Technical Intelligence. p.7-8.
- ¹⁸² A History of NASIC: Chapter 1: The Beginning of Scientific and Technical Intelligence. p.8.
- ¹⁸³ A History of NASIC: Chapter 1: The Beginning of Scientific and Technical Intelligence. p.8.
- ¹⁸⁴ A.P. (1947, 17 May). German experts imported by U.S. *The Central New Jersey Home News*. p.3.

¹⁸⁵ Davis, Ken. (1946, 3 December). German scientists work for U.S.A.A.F. V-2 rocket technicians among group. *Altoona Tribune*. p.3.

Chicago Tribune Press Service. (1946, 4 December). Ex-Nazi experts work on secret weapons in U.S. *Chicago Tribune*. p.26.

¹⁸⁶ Myhra, D. (2002). *Sänger: Germany's orbital rocket bomber in World War II*. Atglen, PA: Schiffer Pub. Introduction. p.69.

Dorril, S. (2000). *MI6: Inside the covert world of Her Majesty's secret intelligence service* (1st Free Press ed.). New York; London: Free Press. p.146.

¹⁸⁷ Heppenheimer, T. A., & United States. National Aeronautics and Space Administration. Office of External Relations. (2007). Facing the Heat Barrier: A History of Hypersonics. Washington, DC: National Aeronautics and Space Administration, NASA History Division, Office of External Relations. p.11.

Myhra, D. (2002). *Sänger: Germany's orbital rocket bomber in World War II*. Atglen, PA: Schiffer Pub. Introduction. p.69.

Dorril, S. (2000). *MI6: Inside the covert world of Her Majesty's secret intelligence service* (1st Free Press ed.). New York; London: Free Press. p.118.

Dorril, S. (2000). *MI6: Inside the covert world of Her Majesty's secret intelligence service* (1st Free Press ed.). New York; London: Free Press. p.146.

¹⁸⁸ Myhra, D. (2002). *Sänger: Germany's orbital rocket bomber in World War II*. Atglen, PA: Schiffer Pub. Introduction.

¹⁸⁹ Myhra, D. (2002). *Sänger: Germany's orbital rocket bomber in World War II*. Atglen, PA: Schiffer Pub. Introduction. p.16.

¹⁹⁰ Myhra, D. (2002). *Sänger: Germany's orbital rocket bomber in World War II*. Atglen, PA: Schiffer Pub. Introduction. p.69.

¹⁹¹ Swenson, L. S., Grimwood, J. M., Alexander, C. C., & United States. (1966). This new ocean: A history of Project Mercury. Washington, DC: National Aeronautics and Space Administration, Scientific and Technical Information Division, Office of Technology Utilization. pp.17-18.

¹⁹² (1947, 13 June). Science Tries for New Weapon Matching Atom Bomb in Power. *Amarillo Daily News*. p. 1.

(1947, 13 June). English Nations Have New Weapon. *The Charleston Daily Mail*. p.1.

(1947, 13 June). Powerful Secret Weapon Hinted. *Florence Morning News*. p.1.

(1947, 13 June). Secret Weapon 'Like A-Bomb' Is Developed. *Kingsport News*. p.1.

(1947, 13 June). Report Invention of New Weapon. *The Times Recorder*. p.1.

(1947, 13 June). New Zealand Tells of Secret Weapon Vital as A-Bomb. *The Coshocton Tribune*. p.1.

(1947, 13 June). Hint of Secret Weapon Given. *The Abilene Reporter-News*. p.1.

¹⁹³ (1947, 13 June) Develops New Weapon. *The Winnipeg Free Press*. p.2.

¹⁹⁴ Thomas David James Leech. Scripps Institute. Snodgrass papers.

¹⁹⁵ (1947, 12 June). Supplement to the London Gazette. p.2608.

¹⁹⁶ A.P. (1947, 13 June). Speculation over New Secret Weapon. *The Gettysburg Times*. p.6.

¹⁹⁷ Leech, T. D. J. & Hart, K. R. M. (1931). *The principles of flight, or, An Introduction to the study of aerodynamics*. Sydney: Commonwealth Publications

-
- ¹⁹⁸ (1947, 14 June). Savant Hints Weapon Is Rocket Bomb Type. *Bismark Tribune*. p.7.
(1947, 14 June). U.S. Scientist Helped Make New Secret Lethal Weapon. *The Lowell Sun*. p.1.
(1947, 14 June). New Weapon May Be Airborne. *The Indiana Evening Gazette*. p.11.
(1947, 15 June). American Aids in Development of New Weapon. *The Abilene Texas Reporter-News*. p.13.
- ¹⁹⁹ (1947, 14 June). Science Hints at Deadly Mist. *Amarillo Daily News*. p.5.
- ²⁰⁰ U.P. (1947, 18 May). U.S. scientists working on 'radioactive cloud'. *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*. p.1.
- ²⁰¹ Guardian Correspondent. (1947, 19 May). Radioactive vapour. *The Guardian*. p.5.
- ²⁰² (1948, 25 March). Radioactive Cloud of U. S. Deadlier Than A-Bomb. *Salt Lake Tribune*. p.1.
- ²⁰³ James Marion Snodgrass Biography
- ²⁰⁴ (1947, 15 June). Scientist Admits Working on Secret Weapon, but Mum on What Type It Is. *The Abilene Texas Reporter-News*. pp.1,13.
(1947, 15 June). Quote Scientist on New Weapon. *Racine Sunday Bulletin*. p.2.
(1947, 15 June 15). Secret Weapon Reports Are Exaggerated, Scientist Says. *The Delta Democrat Times*. p. 9.
(1947, 15 June). Scientist Silent on Secret Bomb. *The Amarillo Sunday News-Globe*. p.12.
(1947, 15 June). Secret Weapon Termed as Effective as Atomic Bomb. *Big Spring (Texas) Herald*. p.7.
(1947, 15 June). New Secret Weapon Awesome as A-Bomb Bio-Physicist Says. *Corpus Christi Caller Times*. p.9.
(1947, 15 June). Scientist Says U.S. Has Awesome Secret Weapon. *The Coshocton, Ohio Tribune*. p.8.
(1947, 15 June). Confirms New Secret Weapon 'As Awesome as Atom Bomb'. *Council Bluffs, Iowa, Nonpareil*. p.1.
(1947, 15 June). Another Secret Device Greater Than Atomic Bomb. *Cumberland Sunday Times*. p.1.
(1947, 15 June). Scientist Confirms Report of Secret Anglo-American Weapon. *The Galveston News*. p.8.
(1947, 15 June). Confirms 'Super-Weapon' Story. *The Lacrosse Tribune*. p.5.
(1947, 15 June). Secret Weapon Rivals A-Bomb. *Oakland Tribune*. p.2-A.
(1947, 15 June). Physicist Gives Out 'Secrets' On New Weapon. *Ogden (Utah) Standard Examiner*. p.11-A.
(1947, 15 June). Physicist Admits New Weapon Made. *The Post Standard*. p.1.
(1947, 15 June). Awesome New Secret Weapon Said Developed. *Walla Walla Union-Bulletin*. p.1.
- ²⁰⁵ James Marion Snodgrass. WW2 Scientific Research.
James Marion Snodgrass. WW2 ID cards.
- ²⁰⁶ A.P. (1947, 14 June). New weapon verified by scientist. *The Indiana Gazette*. p.2.
- ²⁰⁷ (1947, 13 June). Science Tries for New Weapon Matching Atom Bomb in Power. *Amarillo Daily News*. p. 1.
- ²⁰⁸ Snodgrass Papers. Scripps Institute Library.
- ²⁰⁹ Snodgrass Papers. Scripps Institute Library.
- ²¹⁰ James Marion Snodgrass. WW2 ID cards.
- ²¹¹ Snodgrass Papers. Scripps Institute Library.
- ²¹² (1947, 14 June). British Refuse to Talk about Secret Weapon. *Daily Capital News*, p.6.
- ²¹³ (1947, 14 June). Space Ship Here?. *The Amarillo Daily New*. p.5.
- ²¹⁴ (1947, 14 June). Envisions Sound Weapon to Upset Entire Populations. *Alton Evening Telegraph*. p.1.

-
- ²¹⁵ National Archives College Park, RG 165, Entry 421, Box 051, Records of the War Department General and Special Staffs, Office of the Director of Plans and Operations.
- ²¹⁶ Leech, T. D. J. (1950, 18 December). The final report of Project Seal.
- ²¹⁷ Leech, T. D. J. (1950, 18 December). The final report of Project Seal.
- ²¹⁸ (1947, 13 June). Science Tries for New Weapon Matching Atom Bomb in Power. *Amarillo Daily News*. p. 1.
- ²¹⁹ Leech, T. D. J. (1950, 18 December). The final report of Project Seal. p.1.
- ²²⁰ Leech, T. D. J. (1950, 18 December). The final report of Project Seal.
- ²²¹ Leech, T. D. J. (1950, 18 December). The final report of Project Seal. 2.2.
- ²²² Leech, T. D. J. (1950, 18 December). The final report of Project Seal. 3.1.
- ²²³ Leech, T. D. J. (1950, 18 December). The final report of Project Seal. 4.1.
- ²²⁴ Leech, T. D. J. (1950, 18 December). The final report of Project Seal. 4.4.
- ²²⁵ A.P. (1947, 14 June). New weapon verified by scientist. *The Indiana Gazette*. p.2.
- ²²⁶ Leech, T. D. J. (1950, 18 December). The final report of Project Seal. 5.1.
- ²²⁷ Leech, T. D. J. (1950, 18 December). The final report of Project Seal. 6.2.
- ²²⁸ Leech, T. D. J. (1950, 18 December). The final report of Project Seal. 8.1.
- ²²⁹ Leech, T. D. J. (1950, 18 December). The final report of Project Seal. 8.1.
- ²³⁰ Truman Library. Joint Chiefs of Staff Evaluation Board Atomic Tests, Second Preliminary Report. July 30, 1946. p.3. (1946, 2 August). Atomic Rays Deal Death Stealthily; Bikini Has Uncovered No Defenses. *New York Times*. p.7.
- ²³¹ Snodgrass. Orders for Operation Crossroads.
- ²³² Snodgrass Autobiographical Notes.
- ²³³ Snodgrass Papers. Scripps Institute Library.
- ²³⁴ Caddell, J. W., & Army War College (U.S.). (2004). Deception 101: Primer on deception. Carlisle, PA: Strategic Studies Institute, U.S. Army War College. p.10.
- ²³⁵ Herbig, K. L. and Daniel, D. C. (1981 January). Battle of wits: synthesizing and extrapolating from NPS research on strategic military deception.
- ²³⁶ Caddell, J. W., & Army War College (U.S.). (2004). Deception 101: Primer on deception. Carlisle, PA: Strategic Studies Institute, U.S. Army War College. p.11.
- ²³⁷ Chief of Staff Dwight D. Eisenhower. (1946, 5 July). Cover and Deception. Part 2

-
- ²³⁸ For Chief, Personnel and Administrative Branch. (1946, July 2). Provision of Personnel. Harris and Sweeney Transfer to Plans and Ops.
- ²³⁹ Whaley, Barton. (2018). Practise to Deceive: Learning Curves of Military Deception Planners. Edited by Susan Stratton Aykroyd. (Annapolis, MD: Naval Institute Press). p.138.
- ²⁴⁰ William A. Harris Official Personnel Record
- ²⁴¹ (1950, 15 January). New Walker Air Force Base commander. *Albuquerque Journal*. p.10.
- ²⁴² Holt, T. (2010). *The deceivers: Allied military deception in the Second World War*. New York: Scribner. p. 592.
- ²⁴³ Holt, T. (2010). *The deceivers: Allied military deception in the Second World War*. New York: Scribner. pp.615-620.
- ²⁴⁴ A.P. (1965, 3 April). Ordain four Americans in Rome today. *Chicago Tribune*. p.25.
- ²⁴⁵ Holt, T. (2010). *The deceivers: Allied military deception in the Second World War*. New York: Scribner. pp.70,510-519.
- ²⁴⁶ For CG USFET, from Col. W. A. Harris. (1947, 7 March). Request W. H. Baumer.
- ²⁴⁷ From CGUSFET, General McNarney, for War Department. (1947, 10 March). Response that Baumer not available.
- ²⁴⁸ For CGUSFET, from Col. W. A. Harris. (1947, 11 March). Reconsideration requested for Baumer.
- ²⁴⁹ For CGUSFET, from Col. W. A. Harris. (1947, 14 March). Combined Deception conference postponed.
- ²⁵⁰ For HQ EUCOM, from Col. W. A. Harris (1947, 14 May). Combined Deception conference set for June 9, 1947.
- ²⁵¹ Holt, T. (2010). *The deceivers: Allied military deception in the Second World War*. New York: Scribner. p. 784.
- ²⁵² Holt, T. (2010). *The deceivers: Allied military deception in the Second World War*. New York: Scribner. pp. 517-518.
- ²⁵³ Holt, T. (2010). *The deceivers: Allied military deception in the Second World War*. New York: Scribner. p. 95.
- ²⁵⁴ A Study on the Capabilities of the Russians to Employ Cover and Deception Against the United States. June 1947.
- ²⁵⁵ Herbig, K. L. and Daniel, D. C. (1981 January). Battle of wits: synthesizing and extrapolating from NPS research on strategic military deception.
- ²⁵⁶ William Baumer, speech given to CIA Group, May 15, 1986, Box 3, Baumer Papers, Hoover Institution Archives, copyright Stanford University.
- ²⁵⁷ (1989, 23 February). William H. Baumer Obituary. *The Westfield Leader*. p.10.
- ²⁵⁸ (1947, 8 July). Flying saucers don't worry Admiral Blandy. *The Brooklyn Daily Eagle*. p.3.
- ²⁵⁹ (1947, 9 July). Blandy pleads: please do not blame Bikini. *Chicago Tribune*. p.1.

- ²⁶⁰ (1947, 9 July). Discs bunk to Blandy. *Daily News*. p.95.
- ²⁶¹ U.P. (1947, 11 July). A-bomb expert says 'saucers' hold lots of applesauce. *The Miami News*. p.17.
- ²⁶² A.P. (1947, 6 July). VFW commander expects word from Washington on 'secret'. *Statesman Journal*. p.1.
- ²⁶³ A.P. (1947, 6 July). VFW commander expects word from Washington on 'secret'. *Statesman Journal*. p.1.
- ²⁶⁴ INS. (1947, 8 July). Advance. *Greensburg Daily News*. p.4.
- ²⁶⁵ U.P. (1947, 8 July). Einstein silent on theory relative to "Flying saucers". *Dunkirk Evening Observer*. p.1.
- ²⁶⁶ Muller, Klaus-Jurgen. (Fall 1986). On the difficulties of writing intelligence history. *Studies in Intelligence* 30/3. p.57.
- ²⁶⁷ A.P. (1947, 8 July). Army Air Force finds flying disc: New Mexico air base has strange skycraft but reveals no details. *Corvallis Gazette-Times*. p.1.
- ²⁶⁸ (2010, 26 November). 509th Operations Group. Air Force Order of Battle.
- ²⁶⁹ A.P. (1947, 9 July). Flying Disks. *The Waco News-Tribune*. p.3.
- ²⁷⁰ A.P. (1947, 9 July). New Mexico rancher is surprised at all the excitement created by his "Disc"overy. *Clovis News-Journal*. p.1.
- ²⁷¹ A.P. (1947, 9 July). Disc mystery is 'solved' for three hours until Roswell find collapses. *Albuquerque Journal*. p.1.
- ²⁷² U.P. (1947, 9 July). Reports of Flying. *Shamokin News-Dispatch*. p.7.
- ²⁷³ A.P. (1947, 9 July). 'Flying disc' mystery still not solved: Roswell 'object' is found to be balloon. *Lubbock Morning Avalanche*. pp.1 ,10.
- ²⁷⁴ A.P. (1947, 9 July). Flying disks. *The Waco News-Tribune*. p.3.
- ²⁷⁵ A.P. (1947, 8 July). 'Flying disc' found; Army holds missile. *Evening Edition of the Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. p.1.
- ²⁷⁶ A.P. (1947, 9 July). 'Flying disk' found, solves no mysteries. *The Escanaba Daily Press*. p.1.
- ²⁷⁷ A.P. (1947, 9 July). Ain't a disc – just a 'ray wind high altitude sounding device.' Declares general of battered object picked up in New Mexico. *The Austin American*. p.1.
- ²⁷⁸ U.P. (1947, 9 July). Rumors of 'saucers' are spiked. *The News-Herald*. p.6.
- ²⁷⁹ FBI Dallas to FBI Director and SAC Cincinnati. (1947, 8 July). Flying discs.
- ²⁸⁰ (1947, 26 May). Officers graduate. *El Paso Times*. p.8.
- ²⁸¹ A.P. (1947, 10 July). Commander on leave. *Albuquerque Journal*. p.2.
- ²⁸² Weaver, R. L., & McAndrew, J. (1995). *The Roswell Report: Fact versus Fiction in the New Mexico Desert*.

-
- ²⁸³ INS. (1946, 20 March). Roswell base rushes vital burdens to Bikini for atomic bomb tests. *Albuquerque Journal*. p.1.
- ²⁸⁴ Van Atta, Lee. (1946, 17 June). 'Green Hornets' trained for role in July bomb test. *Palladium-Item* p.3.
- ²⁸⁵ U.P. (1947, 8 July). Missile found by rancher in New Mexico. *The Times*. p.1.
- ²⁸⁶ U.P. (1947, 8 July). Still dime a dozen in sky. *Press and Sun-Bulletin*. p.1.
- ²⁸⁷ A.P. (1947, 8 July). Disks reported big as house: one tale a hoax. *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*. p.6.
- ²⁸⁸ U.P. (1947, 29 June). Mystery 'flying discs' believed meteorites. *The Los Angeles Time*. p.3.
- ²⁸⁹ U.P. (1947, 10 August). Russian experiments suspected. Swedes investigate mysterious rockets. *Press-Courier*. p.9.
- ²⁹⁰ A.P. (1946, 17 September). "Rocket" seen over Portugal: Blue light flares for five minutes. *The Winnipeg Tribune*. p.18.
- ²⁹¹ Sänger, E. and Bredt, J. (1944, August). A rocket drive for long range bombers. pp.14,21,23.
- ²⁹² A.P. (1947, 9 July). Fiery streak seen here was true meteorite. *The Austin American-Statesman*.p.1.
- ²⁹³ A.P. (1947, 6 July). 'Flying saucers' now reported in 28 states. *The Corpus Christi Caller-Times*.p.1.
- ²⁹⁴ Henry, T. R. (1931, 9 August). Siberian meteor's fall recorded by device in Washington. *Star Tribune*. p.1. Part 2
- ²⁹⁵ (1934, 25 April). Large meteor falls northeast of city. *El Paso Herald-Post*. p.1.
- ²⁹⁶ U.P. (1942, 26 January). Meteor blast creates bomb scare in Imperial Valley. *The Fresno Bee*. p.1.
- ²⁹⁷ George, R. K. (1986, 6 May). An historical investigation of soviet strategic deception. p.2.
- ²⁹⁸ British U.P. (1947, 8 July). \$3,000 reward for capture of flying saucer. *The Ottawa Journal*. p.12.
- ²⁹⁹ U.P. (1947, 10 July). Navy spends \$25 to show flying saucers are fake. p.14.
- ³⁰⁰ (1947, 28 August). Red saucers: soviets curious. *St. Clair Chronicle*. p.2.
- ³⁰¹ Tamm to Ladd. (1947, 15 August) and REDACTED to Ladd. (1947, 18 August).
- ³⁰² A.P. (1947, 22 December). Revives theory of soviet 'saucers'. *The Journal Times*. p.17.
- ³⁰³ U.P. (1947, 23 December). Soviet saucers says Ellsworth. *Albany Democrat-Herald*. p.3.
- ³⁰⁴ Ellsworth, Harris. (1947, 26 December). Letter from Washington. *The News-Review*. p.3.
- ³⁰⁵ U.P. (1952, 9 August). Jet-powered Soviet saucer is reported. *Press and Sun-Bulletin*. p.12.
- ³⁰⁶ A.P. (1947, 6 July). VFW chief expects flying disc news. *The Palm Beach Post*. p.10.
- ³⁰⁷ A.P. (1947, 6 July). VFW expects saucer facts. *San Francisco Examiner*. p.2.

-
- ³⁰⁸ A.P. (1947, 6 July). Nation baffled by 'flying saucers'. *Denton Record-Chronicle*. p.1.
- ³⁰⁹ U.P. (1947, 7 July). V.F.W. chief silent on 'explanation'. *Press and Sun-Bulletin*. p.1.
- ³¹⁰ A.P. (1947, 8 July). Fragments of two flying disks reported found, more sighted. *Abilene Reporter-News*. p.1.
- ³¹¹ A.P. (1947, 8 July). Mystery hides 'finding' of disc. *Albuquerque Journal*. p.2. [Part1](#). [Part2](#).
- ³¹² A.P. (1947, 8 July). 'Flying saucer' discovery denied. *The Billings Gazette*. p.2. [Part1](#). [Part2](#).
- ³¹³ Vandenberg Desk Calendar, July 7, 1947
- ³¹⁴ Air Force Public Affairs Alumni Association. USAF Public Affairs Directors. 1918-Present.
- ³¹⁵ Vandenberg Desk Calendar, July 7, 1947
- ³¹⁶ Vandenberg Desk Calendar, July 7, 1947
- ³¹⁷ Vandenberg Desk Calendar, July 7, 1947
- ³¹⁸ Vandenberg Desk Calendar, July 7, 1947
- ³¹⁹ (1946, 22 September). Houston writer named to board publicity post. *The Brownsville Herald*. p.11.
- ³²⁰ Vandenberg Desk Calendar, July 7, 1947
- ³²¹ Vandenberg Desk Calendar, July 7, 1947
- ³²² A.P. (1947, 8 July). 2 flying discs reported found in Texas as total number over state claiming to see objects passes 50 mark. *The Austin American*. p.1.
- ³²³ U.P. (1947, 8 July). Other countries report seeing flying saucers; Einstein refuses comment. *The Taylor Daily Press*. p.1.
- ³²⁴ A.P. (1947, 8 July). Finding of disc reported at Houston. *San Francisco Examiner*. p.2.
- ³²⁵
- ³²⁶ A.P. (1947, 8 July). Finding of disc reported at Houston. *San Francisco Examiner*. p.2.
- ³²⁷ O'Connell, Jim. (2013, 6 June). Fairchild AFB – the birth of a base, Spokane army air depot. <http://www.fairchild.af.mil/News/Article-Display/Article/239074/fairchild-afb-the-birth-of-a-base-spokane-army-air-depot/>
- ³²⁸ A.P. (1947, 8 July). 2 flying discs reported found in Texas as total number over state claiming to see objects passes 50 mark. *The Austin American*. p.1.
- ³²⁹ (1947, 1 February). Hill field becomes key. *The Ogden Standard-Examiner*. p.8.
- ³³⁰ (1947, 1 February). Hill field becomes key. *The Ogden Standard-Examiner*. p.8.
- ³³¹ (1947, 28 March). Hill field slated for increase; Col. Harris is awarded D.S.M. *The Ogden Standard-Examiner*. p.1.
- ³³² A.P. (1947, 16 May). Air field change. *The Ogden Standard-Examiner*. p.14.

-
- ³³³ [U.P. \(1947, 6 June\). Spokane to get B-29 bomb wing. *La Grande Observer*. p.1.](#)
- ³³⁴ [A.P. \(1947, 5 July\). Spokane base of superforts. *Daily Capital Journal*. p.8.](#)
- ³³⁵ [A.P. \(1947, 7 July\). Military aircraft patrol skies on lookout for 'flying saucers'. *The Waco News-Tribune*. p.1.](#)
- ³³⁶ [A.P. \(1947, 7 July\). Search for saucers. *The Post-Register*. p.7.](#)
- ³³⁷ [\(1947, 20 March\). Alamogordo AAF to have guided missile program. *Alamogordo News*. p.1.](#)
- ³³⁸ [\(1947, 12 April\). Northern defense. *The Winnipeg Tribune*. p.6.](#)
- ³³⁹ [\(1947, 3 July\). U.S., Canada plan joint defense. *Greensburg Daily News*. p.2.](#)
- ³⁴⁰ [A.P. \(1947, 4 July\). Army will drop air discs probe. *The Billings Gazette*. p.1.](#)
- ³⁴¹ [A.P. \(1947, 30 June\). Many 'see' flying discs. *Arizona Republic*. p.3.](#)
- ³⁴² [A.P. \(1947, 30 June\). Flying disc row rages; more seen. *Reno Gazette-Journal*. p.10.](#)
- ³⁴³ [\(1947, 20 May\). Secrecy shrouds test of American rocket this week. *Las Cruces Sun-News*. p.1.](#)
- ³⁴⁴ [\(1947, 30 June\). Are 'flying discs' seen over E.P., Navy's 'flapjack' plane?. *El Paso Herald-Post*. p.1.](#)
- ³⁴⁵ [A.P. \(1947, 6 July\). 'Flying saucers'. *The Jackson Sun*. p.9.](#)
- ³⁴⁶ [U.P. \(1947, 8 July\). Army men say 'saucers' are hoax and hysteria. *The Miami News*. p.1.](#)
- ³⁴⁷ [\(1946, 23 August\). Aerial view of Culligan zeolite plant. *The San Bernardino County Sun*. p.11.](#)
- ³⁴⁸ [U.P. \(1947, 8 July\). No takers for \\$3,000 flying saucer reward. *The Dayton Herald*. p.5.](#)
- ³⁴⁹ [U.P. \(1947, 11 July\). Amateur scientists swamp Chicagoan offering \\$1,000 for explanation of 'Flying saucers'. *The Austin American*. p.2.](#)
- ³⁵⁰ [INS. \(1947, 8 July\). Disc payoff. *Greensburg Daily News*. p.4.](#)
- ³⁵¹ [U.P. \(1947, 10 July\). Navy spends \\$25 to show flying saucers are fake. *Waukesha Daily Freeman*. p.14.](#)
- ³⁵² [\(1947, 10 July\). \\$5000 reward. *The Philadelphia Inquirer*. p.18.](#)
- ³⁵³ [Lawrence, W. H. \(1946, 3 March\). Spaatz reorganizing of air forces. *The Courier-Journal*. p. 10.](#)
- ³⁵⁴ [A.P. \(1947, 10 January\). Gen. Ramey now heads reactivated 8th air force. *Honolulu Star-Bulletin*. p.19.](#)
- ³⁵⁵ [A.P. \(1947, 8 July\). Training missions bring U.S. warplanes near strategic world points. *The Dixon Telegraph*. p.1.](#)
- ³⁵⁶ [Combined Chiefs of Staff. Security Control for Military Operations. December 31, 1942.](#)
- ³⁵⁷ [Joint Security Control 1945 Charter](#)
- ³⁵⁸ [War Department General Staff. Plans and Operations Division. \(1947, 18 April\). Change in titles of certain staff agencies.](#)

- ³⁵⁹ Mylander, William H. (1945, 1 November). Truman Backed Censorship Move Fails. *Des Moines Tribune*. p. 7.
- ³⁶⁰ Meilinger, P. S. (2000). Hoyt S. Vandenberg, the life of a general. p.212.
- ³⁶¹ U.P. (1947, 9 July). Gen. Collins becomes deputy to Eisenhower. *The Pittsburgh Press*. p.4.
- ³⁶² (1943, 10 May). *Denton Record-Chronicle*. p.1.
- ³⁶³ (1947, 4 January). Gen. Twining makes changes. *The Dayton Herald*. p.3.
- ³⁶⁴ Weaver, R. L., & McAndrew, J. (1995). The Roswell Report: Fact versus Fiction in the New Mexico Desert. Attachment 19.
- ³⁶⁵ Woodward to Connelly. (1947, 18 April).
- ³⁶⁶ AP. (1947, 1 July). Truman to extend holiday. *Hope Star*. p.14.
- ³⁶⁷ AP. (1947, 1 July). Truman to extend holiday. *Hope Star*. p.14.
- ³⁶⁸ U.P. (1947, 6 July). Truman awaits world reaction to July 4 Talk. *The Sunday Herald*. p.1.
- ³⁶⁹ U.P. (1947, 7 July). Truman acts as chauffer. *The Times*. p.6.
- ³⁷⁰ U.P. (1947, 7 July). Truman takes wheel, does 65. *The Brooklyn Eagle*. p.2.
- ³⁷¹ Truman to Richmond-Times Dispatch. (1947, 9 July).
- ³⁷² A.P. (1947, 12 July). Truman drove only 50 MPH police assert. *The Washington Post*. p.5B.
- ³⁷³ William Leahy Biography. <http://www.militaryhallof Honor.com/honoree-record.php?id=8>
- ³⁷⁴ (1947, 6 July). 'Ike', who captured whole state, wings way back to Washington. *Clarion-Ledger*. p.15.
A.P. (1947, 4 July). Vicksburg greets Gen. Eisenhower. *The Baltimore Sun*. p.2.
- ³⁷⁵ A.P. (1947, 4 July). Aid need seen by Eisenhower. *The Monroe News-Star*. p.1.
A.P. (1947, 4 July) 52 young men sword into Army by Eisenhower. *The Town Talk*. p.5.
- ³⁷⁶ A.P. (1947, 4 July). Ike stresses world unity. *Des Moines Tribune*. p.4.
- ³⁷⁷ (1947, 6 July). 'Ike', who captured whole state, wings way back to Washington. *Clarion-Ledger*. p.15.
- ³⁷⁸ (1947, 8 July). Senate group Oks deal for Pacific bases. *Daily News*. p.118.
- ³⁷⁹ AP. (1947, 8 July). Gen. Eisenhower seeks better army cooking. *Joplin Globe*. p.1.
- ³⁸⁰ (1947, 9 July). Great man Eisenhower. *Daily News*. p.219.
- ³⁸¹ Bastion to Chiefs of Groups and Branches, P&O Division. (1947, 7 July). Visit of the chief of staff.
- ³⁸² Rothstein, H. S., & Whaley, B. (2013). The art and science of military deception. London: Artech House., p.xix.
- ³⁸³ Rothstein, H. S., & Whaley, B. (2013). The art and science of military deception. London: Artech House., p.xix.

- ³⁸⁴ (1947, 9 July). No white lies. *Mansfield Advertiser*. p.3.
- ³⁸⁵ Against All Odds: Deception, Intelligence and the American Victory at Midway Kindle Edition by Ryan Webb
- ³⁸⁶ A.P. (1947, 2 July). Congress urged to keep WAC. *Reno Gazette-Journal*. p.17.
- ³⁸⁷ A.P. (1947, 5 July). John Paul Jones paid tribute by Adm. Nimitz. *The Los Angeles Times*. p.4.
- ³⁸⁸ (1947, 10 July). N.C. Solon and daughter have unexpected pleasure. *Rocky Mountain Telegram*. p.12.
- ³⁸⁹ INS. (1947, 6 July). Nation pays honor to John Paul Jones. *The Courier*. p.10.
- ³⁹⁰ (1947, 8 July). Senate group Oks deal for Pacific bases. *Daily News*. p.118.
- ³⁹¹ Davis, R. G. (1993). Carl A. Spaatz and the air war in Europe. p.418.
- ³⁹² (1947, 1 July). Moosehead catch. *The Capital*. p.15.
- ³⁹³ (1947, 3 July). Gen. Spaatz visitor in city. *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*. p.15.
- ³⁹⁴ A.P. (1947, 4 July). Fleet of planes salutes Spaatz. *Herald and News*. p.1.
- ³⁹⁵ A.P. (1947, 4 July). Gen. Spaatz takes first ride in new Boeing plane. *Walla Walla Union Bulletin*. p.7.
- ³⁹⁶ A.P. (1947, 7 July). Official interest growing. Spaatz in northwest; AAF thinks 'There's something to it'. *Asheville Citizen-Times*. p.1.
- ³⁹⁷ Allen to Twining. (1947, 7 July).
- ³⁹⁸ A.P. (1947, 7 July). Flying saucers exciting curiosity of AAF now. *The Times and Democrat*. p.1.
- ³⁹⁹ (1947, 13 July). General and wife are entertained at many affairs. *Medford Mail Tribune*. p.4.
- ⁴⁰⁰ (1947, 8 July). Why we are jittery. Atomic energy. *Detroit Free Press*. p.6.
- ⁴⁰¹ (1947, 9 July). *San Antonio Light*.
- ⁴⁰² (1947, 10 July). *Kerrville Mountain Sun*. p.1.
- ⁴⁰³ (1947, 11 July). Spaatz delays fishing to give reserve fliers boost. *Corpus Christi Caller-Times*. p.11.
- ⁴⁰⁴ (1947, 11 July). Spaatz delays fishing to give reserve fliers boost. *Corpus Christi Caller-Times*. p.11.
- ⁴⁰⁵ Caller Times News Service. (1947, 11 July). Spaatz and his party go sail fishing. *Corpus Christi Caller-Times*. p.6.
- ⁴⁰⁶ A.P. (1947, 8 July). Flying disks. *The Waco News-Tribune*. p.3. Part 2.
- ⁴⁰⁷ U.P. (1947, 8 July). Other countries report seeing flying saucers; Einstein refuses comment. *The Taylor Daily Press, Taylor*. p.1.
- ⁴⁰⁸ A.P. (1947, 27 June). Bradley, Spaatz granted full pay upon retirement. *The Boston Globe*. p.8.
For Joint Chiefs of Staff. (1946, 18 June). Change in Membership, Joint Security Control.

- ⁴⁰⁹ For Joint Chiefs of Staff. (1946, 18 June). Change in Membership, Joint Security Control.
- ⁴¹⁰ For Joint Chiefs of Staff. (1946, 21 February). AAF Member of Joint Security Control and Joint Intelligence Committee.
- ⁴¹¹ (1946, 5 March). British-U.S. Communication Intelligence Agreement.
- ⁴¹² A.P. (1947, 4 July). Soaring meet opens in Wichita Falls. *Lubbock Evening Journal*. p.7.
- ⁴¹³ Vandenberg Desk Calendar, July 7, 1947
- ⁴¹⁴ Vandenberg Desk Calendar, July 7, 1947
- ⁴¹⁵ Special from the New York Times. (1947, 9 July). *The Courier-Journal*. p.1.
- ⁴¹⁶ Vandenberg Desk Calendar, July 8, 1947
- ⁴¹⁷ Heartsill, Charles. (1947, 6 July). Mammoth air show will dedicate Denton airport. *Denton Record Chronicle*. p.1.
- ⁴¹⁸ Heartsill, C. (1947, 7 July). 6,000 witness air show at city airport. *Denton Record-Chronicle*. p.1.
- ⁴¹⁹ A.P. (1947, 4 July). Soaring meet opens in Wichita Falls. *Lubbock Evening Journal*. p.7.
- ⁴²⁰ A.P. (1947, 1 July). 'Flying disks'. *The Waco News-Tribune*. p.1. Part2
- ⁴²¹ (1947, 8 July). Air day talks to draw Army chief. *The Monitor*. p.2.
- ⁴²² (1947, 15 July). Gen. Ramey promises Army support for annual air day. *Valley Morning Star*. p.5.
- ⁴²³ (1947, July) Twining's Pilot's Flight Log.
- ⁴²⁴ U.P. (1947, 3 July). Army air forces to investigate 'flying discs'. *The Daily Herald*. p.5.
- ⁴²⁵ A.P. (1947, 8 July). Discs not result of armed forces experimentations. *Clovis News-Journal*. p.1.
- ⁴²⁶ A.P. (1947, 8 July). "Flying saucer" reports continue to pour in from states; Mystery unsolved. *Herald and News*. p.1.
- ⁴²⁷ A.P. (1947, 8 July). 'Flying Saucer' discovery denies. *The Billings Gazette*. p.1. Part 2.
- ⁴²⁸ Weaver, R. L., & McAndrew, J. (1995). The Roswell Report: Fact versus Fiction in the New Mexico Desert. Attachment 14.
- ⁴²⁹ (1947, 11 July). Four generals golf at university course. *Albuquerque Journal*. p.8.
- ⁴³⁰ (1947, 20 March). Alamogordo AAF to have guided missile program. *Alamogordo News*. p.1.
- ⁴³¹ (1947, 17 July). AMC commanding general inspect Alamogordo AAF. *Alamogordo News*. p.1.
- ⁴³² Graham, Frederick. (1947, 23 February). U.S. effort to use A-energy in aircraft well under way. *The Courier-Journal*. p.1.

-
- ⁴³³ A.P. (1947, 7 July). More 'flying discs' reported over U.S. *The Austin American*. p.1.
- ⁴³⁴ A.P. (1947, 7 July). More and more 'flying saucers' reported spinning, flitting across skies of nation. *The Austin American*. p.9.
- ⁴³⁵ Huber, T. M. (n.d.). Pastel: deception In *The Invasion Of Japan*. Fort Leavenworth, Kansas. p. 42.
- ⁴³⁶ (1947, 15 April). Next war perils city, says LeMay. *The Pittsburgh Press*. p.7.
- ⁴³⁷ George, R. K. (1986, 6 May). An historical investigation of soviet strategic deception. p.2.
- ⁴³⁸ (1947, 12 July). 4th AAF Report on Johnson.
- ⁴³⁹ (1947, 12 July). 4th AAF Report on Johnson.
- ⁴⁴⁰ (1947, 12 July). 4th AAF Report on Johnson.
- ⁴⁴¹ U.P. (1947, 7 July). Tales of 'flying saucers' come from 31 states, Canada. *Medford Mail Tribune*. p.1.
- ⁴⁴² <http://www.project1947.com/fig/1947e.htm>
- ⁴⁴³ (1947, 3 July). SAC, Butte to Director, FBI.
- ⁴⁴⁴ (1947, 12 July). 4th AAF Report on Johnson.
- ⁴⁴⁵ (1946, 18 July). 41 planes at Hailey's port at same time. *Times-News*. p.7.
Oliver, Philip G. (1944). *HellBird War Book*. p.116.
- ⁴⁴⁶ Hegi, Benjamin Paul, and Alfred F. Hurley. *From Wright Field, Ohio, to Hokkaido, Japan: General Curtis E. LeMay's Letters to His Wife, Helen, 1941-1945*. Eagle Editions an Imprint of the University of North Texas Libraries, 2015. p.219.
- ⁴⁴⁷ McGhee, George C. *On the Frontline in the Cold War: An Ambassador Reports*. p.83.
- ⁴⁴⁸ Oliver, Philip G. (1944). *HellBird War Book*. pp.8,14.
- ⁴⁴⁹ Hegi, Benjamin Paul, and Alfred F. Hurley. *From Wright Field, Ohio, to Hokkaido, Japan: General Curtis E. LeMay's Letters to His Wife, Helen, 1941-1945*. Eagle Editions an Imprint of the University of North Texas Libraries, 2015. p.225.
- ⁴⁵⁰ Holt, T. (2010). *The deceivers: Allied military deception in the Second World War*. New York: Scribner. p. 678.
- ⁴⁵¹ World War II: The 127th Observation Squadron: The Jayhawk Squadron 1941-1945 introduction. (1982, 24 January). Prepared by the 102d Military History Detachment, Kansas Army National Guard; Topeka, Kansas.
- ⁴⁵² 462nd Detailed History from <http://www.462ndbombgroup.org/>
- ⁴⁵³ A.P. (1947, 1 July). 'Flying disks'. *The Waco News-Tribune*. pp.1,7.
- ⁴⁵⁴ A.P. (1947, 1 July). 'Flying disc' reports make Army laugh. *El Paso Times*. p.1.
- ⁴⁵⁵ (1961, 17 April). 25 years ago today. *Journal and Courier*. p.6.

- ⁴⁵⁶ (1958, 9 October). Ex-Bridgeporter piloted Pacelli. *The Bridgeport Post*. p.54.
- ⁴⁵⁷ U.P. (1942, 17 June). Maj. Alfred F. Kalberer led yankees in big sea battle. *Journal and Courier*. p.1.
- ⁴⁵⁸ (1946, 10 March). Army atom bomb test staff. *The Press Democrat*. p.10.
- ⁴⁵⁹ Johnson, David N. (1937, 4 February). Legislature to probe all state departments. *The Daily Herald*. p.1.
- ⁴⁶⁰ (1941, 17 January). Another local writer joins long list of those gaining prominence in wider fields. *Medford Mail Tribune*. p.4.
- ⁴⁶¹ A.P. (1942, 27 March). Former Idahoan to fly for England. *The Post-Register*. p.9.
- ⁴⁶² (2005 June). Pass in review.
- ⁴⁶³ (2005 June). Pass in review.
The Brief History of the Idaho Air Guard
- ⁴⁶⁴ (2005 June). Pass in review.
- ⁴⁶⁵ (2005 June). Pass in review.
- ⁴⁶⁶ (1947, 16 April). Waking em up with Mac. *Beckley Post-Herald*. p.4.
- ⁴⁶⁷ A.P. (1947, 7 July). Idaho's national guard squadron to scout areas. *Twin Falls Times-News*. p.1.
- ⁴⁶⁸ (1947, 3 July). SAC, Butte to Director, FBI.
- ⁴⁶⁹ Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). The coming of the saucers. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press., pp.14-15.
- ⁴⁷⁰ (1947, 6 July). *Idaho Statesman*.
- ⁴⁷¹ (1947, 12 July). 4th AAF Report on Johnson.
- ⁴⁷² U.P. (1947, 9 July). Disk a weather device, 'saucer' reports drop. *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*. p.6.
- ⁴⁷³ Johnson, Dave. (1947, 11 July). No 'disc' on flier's film. *The Post-Register*. p.2.
- ⁴⁷⁴ Johnson, Dave. (1947, 8 July). First Day Of Find Saucers Assignment Proves 'Dud' For Newspaperman-Pilot. *Idaho Morning Tribune*. From: <http://www.project1947.com/fig/1947e.htm>
- ⁴⁷⁵ U.P. (1947, 10 July). Navy spends \$25 to show flying saucers are fake. *Waukesha Daily Freeman*. p.14.
- ⁴⁷⁶ Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). The coming of the saucers. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press., p.16.
- ⁴⁷⁷ Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). The coming of the saucers. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press., p.17.
- ⁴⁷⁸ (1947, 11 April). 'Chowhound' flaps his greeting here. *The Minneapolis Star*. p.21.
- ⁴⁷⁹ (1947, 4 March). Byrd warns future attacks against U.S. to come across polar areas. *The Daily Clintonian*. p.1.
- ⁴⁸⁰ Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). The coming of the saucers. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press., p.17.

(1947, 19 August). FBI Interview of Emil James Smith. p.8.

⁴⁸¹ INS. (1947, 7 July). Saw flying saucers. News-Press. p.1.

INS. (1947, 7 July). Flier first to report 'discs'. *Mauch Chunk Times*. p.1

⁴⁸² Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). The coming of the saucers. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press., pp.21-22.

⁴⁸³ Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). The coming of the saucers. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press., p.22.

⁴⁸⁴ (1947, 12 July). 4th AAF Report on Johnson.

⁴⁸⁵ Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). The coming of the saucers. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press., p.23.

⁴⁸⁶ Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). The coming of the saucers. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press., p.23.

⁴⁸⁷ U.P. (1947, 28 June). Reaction to his story of flying saucers causes Idaho businessman to shudder. The Montana Standard. p.7.

⁴⁸⁸ Palmer, Raymond. (1947, 26 June). Venture Press.

⁴⁸⁹ Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). The coming of the saucers. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press., pp.21.

⁴⁹⁰ Palmer, Raymond. (1947, 12 July). Venture Press.

⁴⁹¹ Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). The coming of the saucers. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press. pp.23-24.

⁴⁹² Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). The coming of the saucers. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press. pp.25.

⁴⁹³ Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). The coming of the saucers. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press. p.25.

⁴⁹⁴ Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). The coming of the saucers. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press. p.26.

⁴⁹⁵ Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). The coming of the saucers. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press. pp.26-27.

⁴⁹⁶ Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). The coming of the saucers. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press. p.28.

⁴⁹⁷ Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). The coming of the saucers. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press. p.28.

⁴⁹⁸ Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). The coming of the saucers. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press. p.29.

⁴⁹⁹ Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). The coming of the saucers. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press. pp.32-33.

⁵⁰⁰ Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). The coming of the saucers. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press. pp.34-35.

⁵⁰¹ Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). The coming of the saucers. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press. p.38.

⁵⁰² Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). The coming of the saucers. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press. p.39.

⁵⁰³ Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). The coming of the saucers. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press. p.43.

⁵⁰⁴ Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). The coming of the saucers. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press. p.44.

⁵⁰⁵ Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). The coming of the saucers. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press. p.45.

- ⁵⁰⁶ Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). *The coming of the saucers*. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press. p.50.
- ⁵⁰⁷ Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). *The coming of the saucers*. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press. p.48.
- ⁵⁰⁸ Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). *The coming of the saucers*. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press. p.51.
- ⁵⁰⁹ Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). *The coming of the saucers*. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press. p.54.
- ⁵¹⁰ Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). *The coming of the saucers*. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press. p.56.
- ⁵¹¹ Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). *The coming of the saucers*. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press. p.56.
- ⁵¹² Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). *The coming of the saucers*. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press. p.58.
- ⁵¹³ Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). *The coming of the saucers*. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press. p.59.
- ⁵¹⁴ Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). *The coming of the saucers*. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press. p.59 – 60.
- ⁵¹⁵ (1947) Army Air Forces Official Crash Report
- ⁵¹⁶ (1947, 4 August). McChord Field Final Mission Report.
- ⁵¹⁷ (1947, 4 August). McChord Field Final Mission Report.
- ⁵¹⁸ (1947, 4 August). McChord Field Final Mission Report.
- ⁵¹⁹ (1947, 4 August). McChord Field Final Mission Report.
- ⁵²⁰ (1947, 4 August). McChord Field Final Mission Report.
- ⁵²¹ Springer, Donald. (1947, 18 August). HQ 4th AAF. Springer Report.
- ⁵²² Springer, Donald. (1947, 18 August). HQ 4th AAF. Springer Report.
- ⁵²³ Springer, Donald. (1947, 18 August). HQ 4th AAF. Springer Report.
- ⁵²⁴ Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). *The coming of the saucers*. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press. pp.63-64.
- ⁵²⁵ Lance, Paul. (1947, 2 August). *Tacoma Times*.
- ⁵²⁶ Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). *The coming of the saucers*. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press., p.72.
- ⁵²⁷ Arnold, K. A., & Palmer, R. (n.d.). *The coming of the saucers*. Amherst, Wisc.: Legend Press. p.68.
- ⁵²⁸ (1949, 11 July). A continuing study of major radio markets. Study no. 14. Seattle-Tacoma.p.10.
- ⁵²⁹ Schneider, J. F. *Seattle Radio*. p.115.
- ⁵³⁰ Tacoma Times Building Address.
- ⁵³¹ U.P. (1947, 3 August). 'Flying Saucer' probers killed. *The Pittsburgh Press*. p.4.

- ⁵³² [U.P. \(1947, 4 August\). 'Flying Disk' reports lost in plane crash. *The Los Angeles Times*. p.2.](#)
- ⁵³³ [U.P. \(1947, 4 August\). Flying saucers back in news. *The Evening news*. p.2.](#)
- ⁵³⁴ [U.P. \(1947, 4 August\). Flying saucers back in news. *The Evening news*. p.2.](#)
- ⁵³⁵ [U.P. \(1947, 3 August\). Flying Disc. Investigators die in crash. *Nevada State Journal*. p.1.](#)
- ⁵³⁶ [A.P. \(1947, 3 August\). 'Flying saucers' figure in two air crash death. *The Galveston Daily News*. p.1.](#)
- ⁵³⁷ [U.P. \(1947, 4 August\). Crashed bomber carried material on flying disks. *The Waco News-Tribune*. p.1.](#)
- ⁵³⁸ [U.P. \(1947, 4 August\). 'Flying disk' reports lost in plane crash. *The Los Angeles Times*. p.2.](#)
- ⁵³⁹ [A.P. \(1947, 3 August\). 'Flying saucers' figure in two air crash death. *The Galveston Daily News*. p.1.](#)
- ⁵⁴⁰ [A.P. \(1947, 3 August\). Crashed bomber reported carrying 'flying disc'. *The Ogden Standard Examiner*. p.1.](#)
- ⁵⁴¹ [A.P. \(1947, 3 August\). Crashed bomber reported carrying 'flying disc'. *The Ogden Standard-Examiner*. p.2A.](#)
- ⁵⁴² [\(1947, 6 August\). Tragic 'disc' hoax cost 2 fliers' lives. *Oakland Tribune*. p.1.](#)
- ⁵⁴³ [\(1943, 3 July\). *La Grande Observer*. p.3.](#)
- ⁵⁴⁴ [Fred Lee Crisman Personnel Record.](#)
- ⁵⁴⁵ [Fred Lee Crisman Personnel Record.](#)
- ⁵⁴⁶ [127th Observation Squadron - Jayhawk Insignia](#)
- ⁵⁴⁷ [World War II: The 127th Observation Squadron: The Jayhawk Squadron 1941-1945 introduction. \(1982, 24 January\). Prepared by the 102d Military History Detachment, Kansas Army National Guard; Topeka, Kansas.](#)
- ⁵⁴⁸ [World War II: The 127th Observation Squadron: The Jayhawk Squadron 1941-1945 introduction. \(1982, 24 January\). Prepared by the 102d Military History Detachment, Kansas Army National Guard; Topeka, Kansas.](#)
- ⁵⁴⁹ [Crisman, Fred L. \(1944, 8 December\). The lieutenant sees red. *Yank, The Army Weekly*. p.14.](#)
- ⁵⁵⁰ [\(1968, 21 November\). Fred Crisman JFK Deposition. p.5.](#)
- ⁵⁵¹ [World War II: The 127th Observation Squadron: The Jayhawk Squadron 1941-1945 introduction. \(1982, 24 January\). Prepared by the 102d Military History Detachment, Kansas Army National Guard; Topeka, Kansas.](#)
- ⁵⁵² [World War II: The 127th Observation Squadron: The Jayhawk Squadron 1941-1945 introduction. \(1982, 24 January\). Prepared by the 102d Military History Detachment, Kansas Army National Guard; Topeka, Kansas.](#)
- ⁵⁵³ [Holt, T. \(2010\). *The deceivers: Allied military deception in the Second World War*. New York: Scribner. p. 678.](#)

-
- ⁵⁵⁴ Hegi, Benjamin Paul, and Alfred F. Hurley. *From Wright Field, Ohio, to Hokkaido, Japan: General Curtis E. LeMay's Letters to His Wife, Helen, 1941-1945*. Eagle Editions an Imprint of the University of North Texas Libraries, 2015. p.266. (see 343)
- ⁵⁵⁵ (1947 June). Encounter in the Caves. *Amazing Stories*. Ziff-Davis. p.178.
- ⁵⁵⁶ World War II: The 127th Observation Squadron: The Jayhawk Squadron 1941-1945 introduction. (1982, 24 January). Prepared by the 102d Military History Detachment, Kansas Army National Guard; Topeka, Kansas.
- ⁵⁵⁷ Fred Lee Crisman Military Record
- ⁵⁵⁸ Fred Lee Crisman Military Record
- ⁵⁵⁹ Uncensored 1947 FBI Report on Fred Lee Crisman
- ⁵⁶⁰ Uncensored 1947 FBI Report on Fred Lee Crisman
- ⁵⁶¹ From FBI New Orleans to FBI Director. (1947, 7 July). *Flying Discs. Miscellaneous.*
- ⁵⁶² Howe to Ladd. (1947, 7 July). *Flying Discs, Miscellaneous.*
- ⁵⁶³ Schindler, John D. (1947, 7 July). Report on flying saucers.
- ⁵⁶⁴ A.P. & U.P. (1947, 8 July). Flying saucer mystery spins onward with no explanation. *Green Bay Press-Gazette*. p.1. Part2
- ⁵⁶⁵ A.P. (1947, 9 July). Discs keep watches in state agog. *Marshfield News-Herald*. p.1.
- ⁵⁶⁶ A.P. (1947, 10 July). No hunting for flying saucers here Saturday. *Marshfield News-Herald*. p.1.
- ⁵⁶⁷ [From War Department General Staff, US Branch to FBI. \(1947, 16 July\).](#)
- ⁵⁶⁸ From War Department General Staff, US Branch to FBI. (1947, 16 July).
- ⁵⁶⁹ U.P. (1947, 4 July). Army drops probe of flying disks for lack of facts. *The Times*. p.12.
- ⁵⁷⁰ E. G. Fitch to D. M. Ladd. (1947, 21 July). Flying saucers.
- ⁵⁷¹ Holt, T. (2010). *The deceivers: Allied military deception in the Second World War*. New York: Scribner. pp.431-432.
- ⁵⁷² Holt, T. (2010). *The deceivers: Allied military deception in the Second World War*. New York: Scribner. p.253.
- ⁵⁷³ Holt, T. (2010). *The deceivers: Allied military deception in the Second World War*. New York: Scribner. p.254.
- ⁵⁷⁴ Holt, T. (2010). *The deceivers: Allied military deception in the Second World War*. New York: Scribner. p.353.
- ⁵⁷⁵ Holt, T. (2010). *The deceivers: Allied military deception in the Second World War*. New York: Scribner. p.353.
- ⁵⁷⁶ Holt, T. (2010). *The deceivers: Allied military deception in the Second World War*. New York: Scribner. pp.750 – 753.

- ⁵⁷⁷ Carl Goldbranson Military Record. National Personnel Records.
- ⁵⁷⁸ (1946, 23 October). Goldbranson named staff chief of 34rd division. p.1.
- ⁵⁷⁹ Carl Goldbranson Military Record. National Personnel Records.
- ⁵⁸⁰ (1947, 6 December). The News Journal. p.1.
- ⁵⁸¹ RED ID: A71129. Autumn 1946. Lecture on COMINT.
- ⁵⁸² Strategic Intelligence School Format
- ⁵⁸³ Carl Goldbranson Military Record. National Personnel Records.
- ⁵⁸⁴ J. P. Mohr to Mr. Tolson. (1947, 25 June). Personnel changes.
- ⁵⁸⁵ J. P. Coyne to D. M. Ladd. (1947, 8 August). Flying saucers and flying discs.
- ⁵⁸⁶ FBI Director to George McSwain, Special Agent in Charge of the Chicago Office. (1947, 11 August). Flying discs.
- ⁵⁸⁷ Bureau Bulletin No. 42. Series 1947. (1947, 30 July)
- ⁵⁸⁸ (1947, April). Amazing Stories. p.9.
- ⁵⁸⁹ Cartmill, Cleve. "Deadline." Astounding Science Fiction March 1944. Print.
- ⁵⁹⁰ Dedman, Stephen. May the Armed Forces Be with You: the Relationship between Science Fiction and the United States Military. McFarland & Company, Inc., Publishers, 2016. pp.49-50.
- ⁵⁹¹ <http://www.nyrsf.com/2017/06/steve-carper-beyond-deadline-three-additional-wwii-atomic-war-stories-and-the-office-of-censorship.html>
- ⁵⁹² <http://www.nyrsf.com/2017/06/steve-carper-beyond-deadline-three-additional-wwii-atomic-war-stories-and-the-office-of-censorship.html>
- ⁵⁹³ Toronto, Richard. War over Lemuria: Richard Shaver, Ray Palmer and the Strangest Chapter of 1940s Science Fiction. McFarland, 2013. p.44.
- ⁵⁹⁴ Fitch to Ladd. (1947, 24 July). Flying discs.
- ⁵⁹⁵ McSwain to FBI Director. (1947, 20 September). Flying discs.
- ⁵⁹⁶ McSwain to FBI Director. (1947, 20 September). Flying discs.
- ⁵⁹⁷ Anonymous NY Citizen to FBI Director. (1947, 2 November).
- ⁵⁹⁸ FBI Director to Anonymous NY Citizen. (1947, 8 November).
- ⁵⁹⁹ Fitch to Ladd. (1947, 10 July). Flying disks.
- ⁶⁰⁰ Fitch to Ladd. (1947, 10 July). Flying disks.

- ⁶⁰¹ Fitch to Ladd. (1947, 24 July 24). Flying Discs.
- ⁶⁰² Fitch to Ladd. (1947, 24 July 24). Flying Discs.
- ⁶⁰³ Fitch to Ladd. (1947, 24 July 24). Flying Discs.
- ⁶⁰⁴ Bureau Bulletin No. 42. Series 1947. (1947, 30 July)
- ⁶⁰⁵ [REDACTED] to Ladd. (1947, 20 August).
- ⁶⁰⁶ Fitch to Ladd. (1947, 19 August). Flying discs.
- ⁶⁰⁷ Fitch to Ladd. (1947, 19 August). Flying discs.
- ⁶⁰⁸ Fitch to Ladd. (1947, 19 August). Flying discs.
- ⁶⁰⁹ Garrett to LeMay. (1947, 22 August). Flying saucer phenomena.
- ⁶¹⁰ LeMay to Schulgen. (1947, 29 August). Flying saucer phenomena.
- ⁶¹¹ Schulgen to Reynolds. (1947, 5 September).
- ⁶¹² (1925, 14 October). Bombing maneuvers begin with attack on capital today. *Daily Press*. p.7.
- ⁶¹³ (1929, 29 May). Seven U.S. army planes land at Akron's airport. *The Akron Beacon Journal*. p.17.
- ⁶¹⁴ (1930, 21 April). Army transfers made. *The Cincinnati Enquirer*. p.12.
- ⁶¹⁵ (1930, 2 July). Air Corps Newsletter, Vol. XIV.
- ⁶¹⁶ (1934, 15 February). City's air mail service shifts are revealed. *The Baltimore Sun*. p.22.
- ⁶¹⁷ (1934, 20 February). War birds impatient to take air. *The Montana Standard*. p.1.
- ⁶¹⁸ (1936, 13 March). Promotions given 5 army officers at Langley field. *Daily Press*. p.11.
- ⁶¹⁹ (1943, 2 July). Col. Hayes to become brigadier. *The Honolulu Advertiser*. p.5.
- ⁶²⁰ U.P. (1943, 23 September). U.S. senators on last lap of war front tour. *Asheville Citizen-Times*. p.18.
- ⁶²¹ Vandenberg Desk Calendar, July 7, 1947
- ⁶²² Hegi, Benjamin Paul, and Alfred F. Hurley. *From Wright Field, Ohio, to Hokkaido, Japan: General Curtis E. LeMay's Letters to His Wife, Helen, 1941-1945*. Eagle Editions an Imprint of the University of North Texas Libraries, 2015. pp.275-276.
- ⁶²³ Howard, M. (1995). Strategic deception in the Second World War. London: Norton & Company. p.204.
- ⁶²⁴ A.P. (1947, 26 August). AAF generals shuffled under unification plan. *The Post-Register*. p.2.
- ⁶²⁵ Ladd to FBI Director. (1947, 14 August). Flying discs.

-
- ⁶²⁶ Wilcox to FBI Director. (1947, 18 August). Flying discs sighted by Fred Crisman and Harold A. Dahl, Tacoma, Washington, SM-X.
- ⁶²⁷ Wilcox to FBI Director. (1947, 18 August). Flying discs sighted by Fred Crisman and Harold A. Dahl, Tacoma, Washington, SM-X. pp.3-4.
- ⁶²⁸ Wilcox to FBI Director. (1947, 18 August). Flying discs sighted by Fred Crisman and Harold A. Dahl, Tacoma, Washington, SM-X. pp.4-6.
- ⁶²⁹ (1947) Army Air Forces Official Crash Report
- ⁶³⁰ Wilcox to FBI Director. (1947, 18 August). Flying discs sighted by Fred Crisman and Harold A. Dahl, Tacoma, Washington, SM-X. pp.4-6.
- ⁶³¹ Wilcox to FBI Director. (1947, 18 August). Flying discs sighted by Fred Crisman and Harold A. Dahl, Tacoma, Washington, SM-X. pp.4-6.
- ⁶³² (1953). News Agencies: Their Structure and Operation. UNESCO. p.15.
- ⁶³³ (1947, 5 June). The story of the AP. *The Daily Standard*. p.7.
- ⁶³⁴ (1947, 5 June). The story of the AP. *The Daily Standard*. p.7.
- ⁶³⁵ (1947, 5 June). The story of the AP. *The Daily Standard*. p.7.
- ⁶³⁶ (1953). News Agencies: Their Structure and Operation. UNESCO. p.46.
- ⁶³⁷ (1953). News Agencies: Their Structure and Operation. UNESCO. p.46.
- ⁶³⁸ (1953). News Agencies: Their Structure and Operation. UNESCO. p.48.
- ⁶³⁹ (1947, 4 December). United press wire news service to be added by Daily Town Talk. *The Town Talk*. p.1.
- ⁶⁴⁰ Williams, Frances. Transmitting World News. p.41.
- ⁶⁴¹ Williams, Frances. Transmitting World News. p.41.
- ⁶⁴² (1953). News Agencies: Their Structure and Operation. UNESCO. pp.50-51.
- ⁶⁴³ Supplementary Detailed Staff Reports on Intelligence Activities and the Rights of Americans, Book III, Final Report of the Select Committee to Study Governmental Operations. (1976). pp.738-741,765-777.
- ⁶⁴⁴ Book Review: Venona: Soviet Espionage and the American Response 1939-1957. (March 19, 2007). Retrieved from <https://www.cia.gov/library/center-for-the-study-of-intelligence/csi-publications/books-and-monographs/venona-soviet-espionage-and-the-american-response-1939-1957/preface.htm>.
- ⁶⁴⁵ Romerstein, H., & Breindel, E. (2000). *The Venona secrets: Exposing Soviet espionage and America's traitors*. Regnery Pub. p.10.
- ⁶⁴⁶ Johnson, T. R. (1995). *American Cryptology during the Cold War; 1945-1989, Book I: The Struggle for Centralization 1945-1960, Series VI: The NSA Period*. Washington, DC: National Security Agency Center for Cryptologic History. NSA DOCID 3188691. p.160.

-
- ⁶⁴⁷ Supplementary Detailed Staff Reports on Intelligence Activities and the Rights of Americans, Book III, Final Report of the Select Committee to Study Governmental Operations. (1976). pp.738-741,765-777.
- Rowlett, F. (February 11, 1965). Recollections of Work on Russian. DOCID:. Retrieved from <http://nsarchive.gwu.edu/NSAEBB/NSAEBB278/06.PDF>.
- ⁶⁴⁸ Baggott, J. E., & Baggott, J. E. (2011). *The first war of physics: The secret history of the atom bomb: 1939-1949*. New York: Pegasus Books.
- ⁶⁴⁹ Baggott, J. E., & Baggott, J. E. (2011). *The first war of physics: The secret history of the atom bomb: 1939-1949*. New York: Pegasus Books.
- ⁶⁵⁰ Finnegan, J. P., & Danysh, R. (1998). Military intelligence. Washington, D.C: Center of Military History, United States Army. p.154.
- ⁶⁵¹ Stratemeyer to the Numbered Air Forces. (1947, 3 September). Cooperation of FBI with AAF on investigations of 'flying disc' incidents.
- ⁶⁵² Ladd to FBI Director. (1947, 25 September). Flying discs.
- ⁶⁵³ Hoover to McDonald. (1947, 27 September).
- ⁶⁵⁴ Book Review: Venona: Soviet Espionage and the American Response 1939-1957. (March 19, 2007). Retrieved from <https://www.cia.gov/library/center-for-the-study-of-intelligence/csi-publications/books-and-monographs/venona-soviet-espionage-and-the-american-response-1939-1957/preface.htm>.
- ⁶⁵⁵ Supplementary Detailed Staff Reports on Intelligence Activities and the Rights of Americans, Book III, Final Report of the Select Committee to Study Governmental Operations. (1976). pp.738-741,765-777.
- ⁶⁵⁶ Hoopes, T., & Brinkley, D. (1992). *Driven patriot: The life and times of James Forrestal* (First edition.). Knopf.
- ⁶⁵⁷ Forrestal, J., Millis, W., & Duffield, E. S. (1951). *The Forrestal diaries*. New York: Viking Press. p. 129.
- ⁶⁵⁸ A.P. (1946, 13 March). Renewed admiration for democracy in far east is cited by Philly publisher. *The Indiana Gazette*. p.10.
- ⁶⁵⁹ Heckman, S. T. (2000). Manipulating the media for operational deception. p.i.i.
- ⁶⁶⁰ Heckman, S. T. (2000). Manipulating the media for operational deception. p.2.
- ⁶⁶¹ Weinstein, A., & Vassiliev, A. (1999). *The haunted wood: Soviet espionage in America-- the Stalin era* (First edition.). Random House. p.285.
- Gannon, J. (2001). *Stealing Secrets, Telling Lies: How Spies and Codebreakers Helped Shape the Twentieth Century*. Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press. p.236.
- ⁶⁶² Weinstein, A., & Vassiliev, A. (1999). *The haunted wood: Soviet espionage in America-- the Stalin era* (First edition.). Random House. p.286.
- ⁶⁶³ Weinstein, A., & Vassiliev, A. (1999). *The haunted wood: Soviet espionage in America-- the Stalin era* (First edition.). Random House. p.288.
- ⁶⁶⁴ Gallup, George. (1947, 15 August). Gallup Poll: 9 out of 10 heard of flying saucers. *The Boston Globe*. p. 15.

- ⁶⁶⁵ Barnard, William. C. (1947, 6 July). Flying discs getting better publicity than Jap balloons. *Pampa Daily News*. p.12.
- ⁶⁶⁶ U.P. (1947, 8 July). Army says it has disc. *The Times*. p.1 Part 2
- ⁶⁶⁷ A.P. (1947, 18 May). Formal opening of Roswell radio station today. *Clovis News Journal*. p.1.
- ⁶⁶⁸ (1950). Radio Annual and Television Yearbook. Edited by Jack Alicoate. p.523.
- ⁶⁶⁹ A.P. (1947, 8 July). New Mexico air base has strange skycraft but reveals no details. p.1.
- ⁶⁷⁰ U.P. (1947, 8 July). 'Flying saucer' reported found. *Medford Mail Tribune*. p.1.
- ⁶⁷¹ A.P. (1947, 7 July). Bozeman pilot sees discs, 'like yo yo's'. *Great Falls Tribune*. p.4.
- ⁶⁷² U.P. (1947, 7 July). Curious craft encountered over Montana. *The Miami News*. p.7.
- ⁶⁷³ U.P. (1947, 8 July). This saucer yarn finally is proven mere prop-wash. *The Morning News*. p.4.
- ⁶⁷⁴ (1946, 13 June). Photographs will be used in Missouri basin development. *Great Falls Tribune*. p.4.
- ⁶⁷⁵ U.P. (1947, 7 July). 'Flying yo-yo, pilot describes crash of craft. *St. Louis Stars and Time*. p.1.
A.P. (1947, 7 July). Tales of 'flying discs' spread to 39 states and Canada. *St. Louis Stars and Time*. p.1.
- ⁶⁷⁶ Dean, Bill. (1947, 7 July). Mystery of disks thickens. *The Eugene Guard*. p.1.
- ⁶⁷⁷ To all FBI SACS. (1947, 18 April). Investigation of Soviet espionage and related intelligence activity. Espionage-R; Internal Security-R.
- ⁶⁷⁸ To all FBI SACS. (1947, 18 April). Investigation of Soviet espionage and related intelligence activity. Espionage-R; Internal Security-R.
- ⁶⁷⁹ The Executive Conference to the FBI Director (1946, 12 July).
- ⁶⁸⁰ Ladd to Fitch. (1946, 12 November).
- ⁶⁸¹ Johnson, T. R. (1995). American Cryptology during the Cold War; 1945-1989, Book I: The Struggle for Centralization 1945-1960, Series VI: The NSA Period. Washington, DC: National Security Agency Center for Cryptologic History. NSA DOCID 3188691. p.161.
- ⁶⁸² Benson, R. L. (2001). *The Venona story*. Fort George G. Meade, Md.: National Security Agency, Center for Cryptologic History. p. 10.
- ⁶⁸³ (1947, 30 August). Army Security Agency. ID Special Report Analysis # 1.
- ⁶⁸⁴ Benson, R. L. (2001). *The Venona story*. Fort George G. Meade, Md.: National Security Agency, Center for Cryptologic History. p. 11.
- ⁶⁸⁵ The DCI Historical Series: The History of SIGINT in the Central Intelligence Agency, 1947 – 70. pp.51-56.
- ⁶⁸⁶ The DCI Historical Series: The History of SIGINT in the Central Intelligence Agency, 1947 – 70. pp.51-56.

-
- ⁶⁸⁷ (1996). Venona: Soviet Espionage and the American Response 1939-1957. Edied by Robert Louis Benson and Michael Warner. p. xxiii.
- ⁶⁸⁸ Naval Communications Annex History. From: <https://stationhypo.com/2017/02/07/74-years-ago-today-naval-security-station-moved-to-nebraska-avenue-february-7-1943/>
- ⁶⁸⁹ <https://www.cia.gov/library/center-for-the-study-of-intelligence/csi-publications/books-and-monographs/venona-soviet-espionage-and-the-american-response-1939-1957/preface.htm>
- ⁶⁹⁰ The History of SIGINT in the Central Intelligence Agency, 1947-70, Volume 1
- ⁶⁹¹ (1996). Venona: Soviet Espionage and the American Response 1939-1957. Edied by Robert Louis Benson and Michael Warner. p. xxiii.
- ⁶⁹² (2000, 2 November) The founding of the office of special operations. *Studies in Intelligence*, Vol. 44.
- ⁶⁹³ X-2 History from CIA's Website
- ⁶⁹⁴ The DCI Historical Series: The History of SIGINT in the Central Intelligence Agency, 1947 – 70. p.56.
- ⁶⁹⁵ Packard, W. H. (1996). A Century of U.S. Naval Intelligence. p.12, pp.26-27.
- ⁶⁹⁶ Packard, W. H. (1996). A Century of U.S. Naval Intelligence. pp.337-338.
- ⁶⁹⁷ Savas, Theodore P. (2004). Hunt and Kill: U-505 and the Battle for the Atlantic. p.93.
- ⁶⁹⁸ Packard, W. H. (1996). A Century of U.S. Naval Intelligence.p.223.
- ⁶⁹⁹ ONI History: Special Section Y1 Descended from JICPOA
- ⁷⁰⁰ Moore, J. M. (2004). Spies for Nimitz: Joint military intelligence in the Pacific War. Annapolis, MD: Naval Institute Press. Preface.
- ⁷⁰¹ Schorreck, H. F. (2009, 11May). The role of COMINT in the battle of Midway.
- ⁷⁰² Schroeder, R.E. (2016, March). The intelligence education of the first head of CIA: Roscoe Hillenkoetter. *Studies in Intelligence, Vol. 60. No. 1.* p.46.
- ⁷⁰³ Packard, W. H. (1996). A Century of U.S. Naval Intelligence. p.220.
- ⁷⁰⁴ OP-32-Y14. From Captain Carl F. Espe for the Chief of Naval Intelligence. Foreign Intelligence Activities. September 19, 1946.
- ⁷⁰⁵ Chief of Naval Operations to COMINCH U.S. Atlantic, Pacific Fleets. (1946, 29 May). Packard, W. H. (1996). A Century of U.S. Naval Intelligence.pp.381,461.
- ⁷⁰⁶ OP-32-Y14. Memorandum for the Chief of Naval Intelligence. Subject: Foreign Intelligence Activities. October 28, 1946
- ⁷⁰⁷ OP-32-Y14. For Captain L. H. Frost. Subject: Soviet Intelligence in Shanghai-Tsingtao Areas. February 10, 1947
- ⁷⁰⁸ OP-32-Y14. Memorandum for the Chief of Naval Intelligence. Subject: Foreign Intelligence Activities. June 20, 1947.

- ⁷⁰⁹ Of Interest to Y14. Carl Espe. The Soviet Intelligence Services. July 1946.
- ⁷¹⁰ Holmes, W. J. (1979). Double-edged secrets: U.S. naval intelligence operations in the Pacific during World War II. Annapolis, MD: Naval Institute Press. p.197.
- ⁷¹¹ Peterson, M. L. (1995). Bourbon to Black Friday. The allied collaborative COMINT effort against the Soviet Union, 1945 – 1948. p.72.
- ⁷¹² The DCI Historical Series: The History of SIGINT in the Central Intelligence Agency, 1947 – 70. p.25.
- ⁷¹³ The DCI Historical Series: The History of SIGINT in the Central Intelligence Agency, 1947 – 70. p.102.
- ⁷¹⁴ The DCI Historical Series: The History of SIGINT in the Central Intelligence Agency, 1947 – 70. p.102.
- ⁷¹⁵ Maffeo, S. E. (2016). U.S. Navy codebreakers, linguists, and intelligence officers against Japan: 1910-1941 ; a biographical dictionary. Lanham, MD: Rowan et Littlefield. pp.358-360.
- ⁷¹⁶ The DCI Historical Series: The History of SIGINT in the Central Intelligence Agency, 1947 – 70. p.106.
- ⁷¹⁷ (1946, 11 March). Minutes of Inauguration Meeting of U.S. – British Signal Intelligence Technical Conference.
- ⁷¹⁸ Packard, W. H. (1996). A Century of U.S. Naval Intelligence. pp.370.
- ⁷¹⁹ Maffeo, S. E. (2016). U.S. Navy codebreakers, linguists, and intelligence officers against Japan: 1910-1941 ; a biographical dictionary. Lanham, MD: Rowan et Littlefield. pp.236-245.
- ⁷²⁰ Venona Project Special Studies. Transcribed by students of the Mercyhurst College Institute for Intelligence Studies. Arranged by John Earl Haynes, Library of Congress. (2010). Meredith Gardner undated special report. pp.155-157.
- ⁷²¹ (1947, 7 July). Russian's disc story investigated in L.A. The San Francisco Examiner. p.2.
- ⁷²² Technical Report No. 76-45. Horten Tailless Aircraft.
- ⁷²³ (1949 August). Flying Magazine. p.38.
- ⁷²⁴ Schulgen to Garrett. (1947, 28 October). Intelligence requirements in flying saucer type aircraft.
- ⁷²⁵ Hood to FBI Director. (1947, 7 July). Russian Atomic Planes.
- ⁷²⁶ Hood to Director FBI. (1947, 14 August). Internal security school July 21 – August 1, 1947.
- ⁷²⁷ Hood to Director FBI. (1947, 14 August). Internal security school July 21 – August 1, 1947.
- ⁷²⁸ (1945 – 1947). FBI Communist Informants.
- ⁷²⁹ To all FBI SACS. (1947, 18 April). Investigation of Soviet espionage and related intelligence activity. Espionage-R; Internal Security-R.
- ⁷³⁰ Howe to Ladd. (1947, 7 July). Flying discs miscellaneous.
- ⁷³¹ FBI Dallas to FBI Director and SAC Cincinnati. (1947, 8 July). Flying discs.

- ⁷³² Tamm to FBI Director. (1947, 15 July).
- ⁷³³ Tamm to FBI Director. (1947, 15 July).
- ⁷³⁴ Mohr to Tolson. (1947, 23 July). Personnel changes.
- ⁷³⁵ Harvey to Hoover. (1947, 7 August). Letter of resignation.
- ⁷³⁶ FBI Report of Efficiency Rating. William King Harvey. April 1, 1947 – August 22, 1947.
- ⁷³⁷ Schulgen request to AMC
- ⁷³⁸ Twining to Schulgen. (1947, 23 September). AMC opinion concerning “flying discs”.
- ⁷³⁹ Schulgen to Garrett. (1947, 30 October). Intelligence requirements in flying saucer type aircraft.
- ⁷⁴⁰ McCoy to McDonald. (1947, 24 September). Flying disc.
- ⁷⁴¹ Nathan, Maxwell. (1947, 8 October). McNarney takes over next week.
- ⁷⁴² Cabell to McNarney. (1948, 16 February). Flying discs.
- ⁷⁴³ A History of NASIC, Chapter 1, The Beginning of Scientific and Technical Intelligence, Page 11
- ⁷⁴⁴ Ruppelt, E. J. (1956). The Report on Unidentified Flying Objects. pp.50,55-56.
- ⁷⁴⁵ (1948, 10 December). Air Intelligence Report 100-203-79. p.1.
- ⁷⁴⁶ (1948, 10 December). Air Intelligence Report 100-203-79. p.2.
- ⁷⁴⁷ (1948, 10 December). Air Intelligence Report 100-203-79. pp.5-6.
- ⁷⁴⁸ Dept of the Air Force Hqs U.S. Air Force. (1950, 25 August). Destruction of air intelligence report no. 100-203-79.
- ⁷⁴⁹ AFOIV-TC to CG, Alaskan Air Command. (1950, 11 August). Downgrading of air intelligence report no, 100-203-79.
- ⁷⁵⁰ Cabell to Director of Intelligence, General Staff. U.S. Army. (1949, 23 February). Basic ltr. CSGID 319.2, 25 Jan 49, “Unusual Incidents”
- ⁷⁵¹ U.S. Air Force Project Blue Book Fact Sheet
- ⁷⁵² Schulgen to Garrett. (1947, 30 October). Intelligence requirements in flying saucer type aircraft.
- ⁷⁵³ Fake Schulgen Memo
- ⁷⁵⁴ Gardner, D. S. (1933, 3 April). Perception and memory of witnesses. Cornell Law Review. p.391.
- ⁷⁵⁵ Gardner, D. S. (1933, 3 April). Perception and memory of witnesses. Cornell Law Review. p.409.
- ⁷⁵⁶ Lacy, J. W., & Stark, C. (2013). The neuroscience of memory: implications for the courtroom. Nature reviews. Neuroscience, 14(9), 649-658.

- ⁷⁵⁷ A.P. (1947, 20 July). First man to see flying disks now feels vindicated. *The Palm Beach Post*. p.12.
- ⁷⁵⁸ INS. (1947, 26 June). 'Flying saucers' puzzle army air officials. *The Minneapolis Star*. p.25.
- ⁷⁵⁹ U.P. (1947, 4 July). Army scientists drop 'flying saucers' probe – they weren't getting anywhere. *The Daily Herald*. p.2. [Part1](#) [Part2](#)
- ⁷⁶⁰ Dixon, K. L. (1947, 10 July). Assignment: America. The great saucer mystery. *The Charleston Gazette*. p.2.
- ⁷⁶¹ Holt, T. (2010). *The deceivers: Allied military deception in the Second World War*. New York: Scribner. p. 62.
- ⁷⁶² Truman to Stimson. (1946, 31 December).
- ⁷⁶³ Deutsch, H.C. The historical impact of revealing the ULTRA secret.
- ⁷⁶⁴ Ghost Army History: <http://www.ghostarmylegacyproject.org/overview.html>
- ⁷⁶⁵ Venona Project Public Disclosure: <https://www.cia.gov/news-information/press-releases-statements/press-release-archive-1995/pr71195.html>
- ⁷⁶⁶ The Pond: <https://www.cia.gov/library/center-for-the-study-of-intelligence/csi-publications/csi-studies/studies/vol48no3/article07.html>
- ⁷⁶⁷ Joint Chiefs. (1945, July). *General Directive for Safeguarding Intelligence Sources in Compiling Official Histories*.
- ⁷⁶⁸ [WW2 Costs](#).
- ⁷⁶⁹ [WW2 Deaths](#).